MarrissaTheWriter Complete Anthology

Credits:

Insane Guy of DOOM – ITS MY LIFE!, TEEN FORTRESS 2, Invader Zim: Born Again Christian, THE MARRISSA GAMES, Real Beauty and dialogue for Exclusive No. 3

ASBusinessMagnet – Portal: The 4th Millennium: The Trollfic Edition, OMG IMMA IN LOFE WIDDEN ALEEYEN!, Post-SCrash Session, Enchiridion Marrissa, Post-SCrash Session 2: The Belorussian Aliens, Post-SCrash Session 3: Spectators of the Host, Additional Discoveries on Marrissaverse History, Violet and the Horrible Fanfic Writer, Post-Scrash Session 4: Parody of a Parade, the exclusives and compiling the entire book

Logic Editor – the edited chapters of TEEN FORTRESS 2

Dedicated to Skepkitty for staying with the stories the longest and making us three participate in this weird love-hate triangley-sort of thing

Special thanks to Selphuerel, Cat Bountry, Telltale Fanfic Theater 3000 (RingmasterJ5, MightyPirateTM, StrongBrush1, Alcoremortis and Remolay), interdimensionalPortaller, Invader Phoenix, Korekara, Loveable Freak, Progeny ex Machina, CadenGallic and Ghostcat for, at some point, tagging along for at least one of the stories

Special thanks to Valve Software, J. K. Rowling, Nickelodeon, Andrew Hussie, Suzanne Collins, Marvel Comics, DreamWorks, Universal Pictures, the Dahl estate and Commonplace Books for not complaining about their intellectual property being mocked again and again

And of course, special thanks to you for discovering and reading this, with hopes that you will find solace in the strange shapes of MarrissaTheWriter

ITS MY LIFF!

"Hi my name is Marrissa Roberts an I was in Portal Labs two with Chell an Wheetly. This is my life! THE FINAL CHAPTER IS NOW RELEASED ITS THE MOST EPIC ONE YET SO REED IT!"

CHAPTER 1 RETURN TO PORTAL AN A SUPER HUGE SUPRISE!

AN: Hi guyz this is my first story its what I think happens iin Portla 3!

ITS MY LIFE

CHAPTER 1 RETURN TO PORTAL AN A SUPER HUGE SUPRISE!

Hi my name ish Marissa Roberts and I was doing tests with that other gurl Chell but she escaped. Glados had captured me in the science lab places and made me do bad tests. There was no thing fun bout thetests an Glaods would never let me sleep or eat or bathroom or any thing.

"FOR THE NEXT TEST YUO WILL WORK WITH ROBOTS!" Glados screemed to me. Some robots came out of weird tubes and looked at me and I looked at them. The robos were one a blue ball an the other was a orange line thing. "THERE NAMES ARE ALTAS AN P-BOY NOW LEAF ME ALONE IM SAD." Then Glados started to listen to some Avril Lavinge music and cry. Ever sinse she realized she was a humon before she became a goth emo and was always gettin on my nerves.

"Hi b**** we are here to test you." Atlas shrugged (GET IT IT'S A MOVIE!). I was shocked at the bad words and glared to Altas. P-Bod was just starin' at my bobs so I kicked him his robot place. That made him angry so he shot a portal at me and made me fall into it over and over and P-Boy and Altas were lolling at me. Altas took out some drugs and he an P-Boy STARTED TO SMOKE them. I was fedup with all of portal labs and jumped from teh portals. I ladled onto my lung fall boots and glared mean at Altas and P-Boy.

I was sooooooo mad at those jerks for portalling me an calling me a b**** (AN not even gonna say that word LOL) so I portaled them too and I saw how they like it they didant. Altas angered at me an P-Boy said "You broked are drugs now you will pay!" Ann he punched me right in the face! I started cryin from the pain and those jerks just lolled at me an tried to beat me up some more with there portal gunz.

Sereal ours later I was cryin in a pool of blood while THOSE JERK ROBTS did more drugs and drank beer an past out. All I wanted was my companion coob to comfort me but Glados was makin it do other tests an we didn't see eachother in moths. But most off all I wanted Wheetly. He was the only nice robot I ever met an he had a super sexay British aksent, but Glados body turned him evil an he got shot in space by Chell. I rubbed my stomach and rembered my secret. Noone knows this, but Wheetly an I shared one secret night together an now I could tell I was pregnant with his robot ball/human baby.

There was a window above me an I looked out an saw the moon where Wheetly was. I missed him so much like a guy I missed a bunch. Tears droped down my face so Altas an P=boy started lolling at me again an calling me names like "Fat Uguly B****!" I stared rite at their lauffin' feces and said my first words!

"OMFG YOU GUYZ ARE SOOOOOO RUDE I HATE YOU!" An I ranned off holdin my portol gun in one hand an holding nothing in my other hand because it was empty. My hare was streaming behind me an all the robots were saying how pretty an hot I was so I yelled at them too an said a lot of cusses so they stopped yellin at me. "Why cant I jus be a normal girl going to high school an have a boyfriend that isn't space lost!" I cried an hugged the place were the baby was going to be was.

There was a strange noise coming from the necks room and I looked in a saw.... Glados was cutting herself! "CHELL IM SOOOOOO SORRY I NEVER TOLD YOU YOR SISTER'S NAME IS REALLY MARISSA ROBERTS AN SHE

HAVE SPESHUL POWERS AN CAN SAVE THE WORLD IF SHE BELEEVES!" Then robot blood started goin everwhere and I realized that..... Glados had sewisided!111!1!

THAT WAS A HOLE LOT OF TWISTS, IF I GET SOME GOOD REVIEWS ILL MAKE MORE CHAPTERS MAYBE WHEETLY WILL COME BACK AN IS GLADOS REALLY SEWISEDED? FIND OUT NECKS TIME!

CHapter 2 GLADOS, SEWISEDED?

AN Ok to all the flamerz here I unnerstand why you don't like chapter 1 it's the inductory chapter so there wasn't much good stuff. But heres were the action picks up!

ITS MY LIFE

CHapter 2 GLADOS, SEWISEDED?

Glaods was dead an I was Chell's sister! I o-mouthed at the shock from all the revelation if only Glados hadn't sewiseded maybe she could give me the down lo. But I did no two things 1 I had to find Chell an tell her the big newds an 2 what happed to Wheetly I had to fin doubt. Juts then Atals an P-Boy came in teh room lookin even madder than befour.

"Your gonna pay now you dumb b****!" Shotted P-Boy while Altas lolled an wrote mean things on my facebook LIKE A SERTAN OTHER SOMEONE! I held one hand tite to my portal gun an got ready to fight them when a strange feelin came over me. It was all matrixy an slow-mo but also like electric I could see all the sparks an wires an things in the robots.

"POWER OAF!" I yelled for some reson I didn't no why an the two robots went dead. Electic lightening came thru my skin an eyes an mouth an everywhere but I was not shocked. Some of teh bolts hitted Glados an she became alife a gain!

"YOU STOPED MY SEWISED MARISSA ROBERTS THAT WAS NOT NISE!" Glados angered loud an started cutting herself to make a new dead. I just locked at me hands where little lighting bolts was still happening an thot "What is goin on!" Gladoss aw the sparks an o-mouthed. "YUR POWERS THEY ARE MANIFASTING YOU MUST FIN DCHELL!" I was soooo confused an angry for Glados no telling me I had speshul powers, I coulda used them to solve TESTS. But I did wanted to meet Cheel an let her no were sisters an I have cool robot powers. "ILL EXPLANE EVER THING LATER FIRST YOU MUST GET TO CHELL SHE IS IN SPACE LOOKIN FOR WHEETLY!" I o-mouthed, Chell new how ot space flight an was savin Wheetly? I was sooooo happy now but didt no how to go space.

"But how can I space?" Glados lolled an sad "YOU HAVE MORE POWERS THAN YOULL EVER NO BUT ONE IS SPACE FLY AND BRETHING!" This was soooooo shocking I thot hard about flyin an suddenly rocks came out of my feet an I started to fly up past the portal labs an into space. When I got to the moon I looked fro Chell n Wheetly. I STARted (hehe becos its in space where there are stars) lookin behind asterods an space junk but they wasn't there. Then I rembered, in space noone can here you scream! So I couldn't here them, unless maybe I have another special power!

I thot hard to try an listen when I heard something it was..... WHEETLY! "You bloody sod stop oh god save the queen!". Chell was there an she was beeting him up an Wheetly was all broken lookin. My heart fell but the sight of my tru love gave me MORE POWER an I flew towars him.

"Cheel stop hurtin Wheetly!" I begged to her. Chell looked right at me with a lot of hatred an some sad too an said:

"Wheetly went evil an tried to kill me an I bet he tried to kill you too because we're sisters Im sorry I never telled you Marissa." I o-mouthed again at the revelation. Chell new we were sisters the hole time? But Glados sayd she didn't tell her, that was when I realized it was trap.

"Help me Marrissa this bloody bugger is trying to wank me!" Wheetly pleaded as Chell kept beeting him up.

"Yur not Chell, yur GLADOS!" I screamed an "Chell" got a "Oh S***!" look on her feces. I punched fak Chell in her face an the skin ripped off to show that she was a robot like the Terminator but instead of terminator it was Glados! "Why did you trick me?"

"I wanted revenge for you stopping me from sewisding!" Glados robot screemed. Befour I could get MY revenge of Glados Wheetly yelled out real loud!

"BLOODY HELL IT'S A SODDING ASTEROD HEADED STRATE TOWARDS US!" I looked an saw the Asterod it was bout to hit us when.....

TO BE CONTINUED!

HOW DID I SURVIVE THAT? WHERE ALLS THE POWERS COMING FROM? FIND OUT IN CHAPTER THREE WITH EVVEN MORE INTENSE ACTION!

Chapter 3 MEETIN WITH CHELL

To all the flamerz I got a good review so there, pepole like my story an yur just trolls.

The pepole tryin to give consertive criticism tell me what you don't like or yur as bad as the REAL TROLLS!

ITS MY LIFE

Chapter 3 MEETIN WITH CHELL

The asterood was headin right for us an hit us an it hurt my every place. Wheetly got alls broken but robot Glados was not close an pushed way into space. "I hope yur bloody powers can help us sodding land!" Wheetly yelled becos he was scared. I tried hard an a magic shield came around me an Wheetly so as we started fallin to Earth no thing bad happened.

As well falled fast towards Earth I saw Portal Labs comin up front so I braced myself round Wheetly. We landed with a huge crush to were Atlas an P-BODY (Thanks CONSTRACTIVE CRITISIM GUYS AN NOT TROLLS) were smokin more drugs. The looks on there feces were classic when ethey saw me back with Wheetly. "What are you doin here this is are turf!" Altas yelled loud at me an punch but my shield broked his hand. "Imposable!" Then I kicked him back an looked to P-Body an glared at him so he pooped robot stuff an ran away.

Suddenly without warnin a girl jumped from the whole in the seelin I made when I landed. She was wearin a jumpsuit like me an she looked like me but a little less pretty an hot. I new immediately it was Chell. Chelllooked at me an smiled an started to dance crazy.

"SHAKE IT BAKE IT BOOTY QUAKE IT ROLL IT A ROUND!" Chell sung as her danced an shake butt. Wheetly got sad lookin an told me "I forgot to mention she got brane damage an cant solve tests no more that's why Glaods let her go befour." I cried some tears at my retorded sister shakin her butt all crazy an stuff like on the Sym-Bionical Titan show. I got out a magum pistol an went up to Chell head to shoot an pet her out of her MISERY (which is also a movie). The gun went off like boom boom boom an Chell falled down with blood from her headhole. "Im sorry my sister." Wheetly was cryin an I started cryin to becos it was a really sad day.

After all the tears came out I got up an went to find Glados for revenge. Wheelty couldn't walk so I put him in my jumpsuit an he got real happy "Marrissa yur chests is so big an squishy!" He happied so I got happy too an we went for Glados. Glados was listinin to her dumb goth emo music when she saw me an Wheetly come in. "WHAT DO YOU WANT YUO ALREADY STOPED ME FROM SEWISIDING AN STOPED MY REVANGE?"

"You put Wheetly in space an made Chell booty quake an tried to kill me to so I will kill you." My body started glowin electric an I used my special new fight ability MEGA PAWNCH to punch Glados head off an she died for real this time. Wheetly turned off all the dumb goth emo music with science powers an we were happy. Then I remembered somethig I needed to tell to Wheetly.

"Wheetly you need to no that Im..... pragenant!" Wheetly looked at me with shock an aww. "Marrissa this is good news we can have robot ball/humon baby an live happily ever after for ever now!" I was sooooo happy I hugged Wheetly an we almost made a twin baby right then an there when Atlas an P-Body show up.

"Hey b**** were back!" Atlas yelled an took out a guns. [-Body took one of the gun an aim it at me too. I powered up my sheld but something strange happened an I fell over an started brething hard. "Whats wrong with me?" Wheelty got scarred lookin while Atlas an P-Body lolled an got ready to shoot us up. Things was going down bad when some one raised up from behind the two robojerks an hitted them on heads with frying pan! It was... CHELL!

"Chell you saved us!" I congradulated her. "Marrissa you made me Left 4 Dead (AN: LOL) you b**** so now get ready to die!" Lookin closer I saw Chell was right, she was a zombee now! Wheetly made some growls to stop her but Chell didn't care an tried to bite me but accidentally bit Atlas instead so he became a robot zomboy!

TO BE CONTINUED?

IM RUNNING OUT OF IDEAS FOR WHAT MARRISSA CAN DO IN PORTAL LABS I THINK NECKS CHAPTER SHELL GO TO OTHER VALVE GAMES MAYBE IF YOU WANT?

CHAPTER 3: HELLO HELL, THE RETURN OF GABE JONSON!

AN: BEFOUR THE CHAPTER HERES A SHOUT OUT TO SOME OF MY REVIEWS!

XHEADFONECHICKX – THANKS FOR THE IDEA, I REMBER GLADOS SAID THAT ANDROD HELL WAS A PLACE IN PORTAL 1 SO THAT GAVE ME THE IDEA FOR THIS CHAPTER!

THE PIE3 – OF COURSE ITS BAD CHELL BOOTY QUAKED AN NOW THERE ARE ZOMBOYS, IF IT DOESN'T GET BAT THE STORY WULD BE BORON! ITS CALLED CONFILCT MY TEACHER TOLD ME SO!

ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER 3: HELLO HELL, THE RETURN OF GABE JONSON!

I o-mouthed in shock at zombee Chell an Atlas an Wheetly just screamed real loud. There was no weapons to fight them with but I thot hard an used the portal gun to portal below me an far away so I escaped with Wheetly. "That was a close one Wheetly" said to me an we started lookin for clues on why zomboys happened. Then was wen I realized one of my powers was super detective an I new where zombees came from. THE TATERS!

"Those were zombee taters if you eat them an dead you will be zombee." I esplained to Wheetly who o-mouthed. Then a portal happened an Chell an Atlas came out with nifes ready to eat us! My powers were still all wonky so I culdnt fight them instead we ran fast but triped. I looked to what I triped on an saw it

was.... A prototip portal gun! I piced it up an test fired it at Chell an Altas who falled down it an flames came up.

"Bloody hell it's a buggering portal to andord hell!" Wheetly realized an I new he was right. Even tho they were zombees now I had to safe my sister an Altas from androod hell so I grabed the prototip portal gun an jumped in. "Marrissa no its toooo dangerous!" Wheetly cried but I had to do it.

Insid androd hell was a bunch of metal an fire with robots gettin bet up I saw Glados an Chell an Atlas all there being hurted by robodemons from the game DOOM. I wents up to Cshell an saw her was not zombee any more an o-mouthed at me.

"Marrissa you saved me becos there are no zombees in adroid hell thank you!" Chell hugged me an I was happy that my sister was safed but now we had to fined Altas an get out of here. So we went lookin for Atlas when I saw a hotub made off lava with a muscely guy in it an lots of hot babes. Chell was reel suprised at him an I thot telepathic "Whats goin on Chell whos that guy?"

"That guy is.... GABE JONSON!" The man looked up at us when Chell sayd it an he was all shocked. "Marrissa is that you?" He was all scarred lookin an made fart bubbles in the hotub which made all the hot babes angry so they left. "OMG How do you no my name?" I asked in shock an o-mouthed. "I no it becos your... MY DOTTER!" We all even the robots o-mouthed an Chell fainted becus wewere sisters so she was Gabe Jonsons dotter too. Gabe got out of the hotub but he was NAKED so it was all gross an I ran away. "OMG OOPS!" Gabe said lolling an got some pants on but I was already goin far away.

After some far runnin I got back to the portal an saw something bad! Wheetly was all tied up an P-Body an now alife Atlas were throwin the taters into androod hell an robots were eatin em an turning to zomboys! A robodemon ate one an becomed the big zombie boss monster from Reisdent Evil only he had a portal gun an rocket launchers. Gabe Jonson ran up carryin Chell but zombees were chasin them! Atlas an P-Body lolled an said "Bye B****!" an closed the portal leavin us rapped! We had been Left 4 Dead!

"Marrissa you most use yur powers its the only hope." Gabe Jonson said an I new it was true. I bended down on the metal floor an thot hard an sparks came out of my everwhere an I glowed brite gold. Gabe Jonson o-mouthed at me an Chell was still uncosios so she didnt do nothin. There was a huge flash of the britest lite ever an we were in Portal Labs!

"Yay we did it!" I sad huggin Gabe an Chell. Then some one started to lol at us it was... GLADOS! "You let me escape from Ardod Hell now I will have my revenge on you Marrissa Roberts!"

TO BE CONTINUED!

OH NO! CAN MARRISSA ESKAPE FROM GLADOS ONCE AN FOR ALL AN IS GABE JONSON REELY A GOOD GUY AN DAD? FIND OUT SOON!

CHAPTER 5: CHELLS BOOTY QUAKE REMIX!

AN THANKS FOR THE SPELLIN CORRECSHUN ON WHEETLY WHO IS NOW WHAATLY AN GLADOS IS NOW GLaDOS!

ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER 5: CHELLS BOOTY QUAKE REMIX!

GLaDOS was makin me do tests a gain with lots of traps an turrents. Becos she was a emo goth now all the walls were black an red an there was Avril Lavinge an My Kemical Romance music playin which made it hard for me to do the tests an GlaDOS was cryin an cuttin herself on the big screen comptuer. WHEATLY

whos name was right this time was back on his rale an had to clean up all the robot blood from GLadOS cuttin herself an it was all messy an sticky like the repulsive gel.

I pressed a botton that made the test done an got ready for the next one when a rumbling happened all of sudden. A thing fell out of the seeling an it was... MY COMPANON COOB! I ran so fast to the coob an gave it a big hug an cryed some becos I was so happy at least GLados had gived me one thing to be happy with. Then the prototip portal gun came out from a wall-hole an made a new portal to Andord hell.

"You must drop the coob in Adroid Hell now Marrissa or ill put NEROTOKSIN in the room!" GIADOS said. I culdnt kill my companion coob, he was my best frend besides Wheatly an Chell, then I rembered Gabe Jonson was supposed to be here an he was my dad so maybe he was workin to stop GlaDOS which gave me renued strength to do more tests but I had to find away to not hurt my coob.

If onyl I had a powers to solve the test without hurting my companion boob I thout. "HURRY UP MARRISSA THE NEROTOKSIN IS ALMOST REDDY!" GLaDOS angered when I realized one of my powers is NEROTOKSIN immunity! "Go head an toksin me Glads." I boated to the dumb emo goth computer women. "DOT SAY I DIDN'T WARN YOU!" GLaDOS started pumpin all the room with icky green farts that smelled reel bad but didt hurt becos I was immune. I piced up the companon coob an went threw door an saw something bad....

Chell was shakin' her butt all jiggly a gain an dance crazy an Wheatly was watchin. "SHAKE IT BACK IT BOOTY QUAKE IT ROLL IT A ROUND!" She sung an I realized that Chell had a relaps of brane damage. "YEAH Chell BOOTY CUAKE IT!" Wheeatly cheered becos he didt no I was watchin. "WHATLY HOW COLD YOU?" I screemed an Wheatly said "OH BLOODY WANKER!" An ran off on his rale. Chell was still retorded but I GlaDOS taked my magum pistol so I couldn't fix her. I sat down an started cryin.

How cold Wheatly bretrayed me when I was preganent with his robot ball/human baby an we loved eechother? Also I needed to fix Chell so she would stop doing dance crazy with shake butt but not even my powers could fix brane damage. "THERE IS ONLY ONE CURE FOR BRANE DAMAGE!" GLaDON yelled out loud with no indoor voice. "IT IS THE ZOMBEE TATERS!" Now it all made sense! When Chell was zomboy she was act normal so to safe Chell I needed to make her zombee a gain! This was bad news. I had to pick between retorded normal Chell or smart zombee Chell an even sores Wheatly was cheetin on me!

I walked off leavin Chell to dance crazy an found the zombee taters. I picked one up an started to CRY. "WHY IS EVER THING GOIN BAD AN WRONG AN WHEETLY ABDONED ME FOR MY TARDED SISTER?" Cry came out of all my eyes an all every where. I didn't no it at the time, but it was part of GLaDOS plan, she was turnin me into a goth emo!

MEENWHILE Wheatly was rollin on his rale with tears in eye becos he was sad for betrayin me. "Why did I bloody have to betray Marrissa my one true love? I am a sodding wonker!" He didn't mean to betrayed me but he secretly had a love trangle between me an Chell but he thot it ended but guess not. "I have to a polozie to Marrissa an make things better a gain!" Wheetly speeded on his rale back to me when some thing grabbed him it was... ATLAS AN P-BODY!

"He b***** wanna smoke some drugs/?" P-Body said an gave Wheatly a drugs. "No." Wheatly answered becos drugs are bad he new from me. "How about drink some beer then?" Asked Atlas. Wheatly didt want to but the peer pressure was strong an he was reel sad after all...

TO BE CONTINUED!

WILL MARRISSA AN WHEATLY GET BACK TO GETHER? WILL GLADOSS EVIL PLAN BE STOPED? WHERE IS GABE JONSON? FIND OUT NECKS TIME ON ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER SIX: THE BIG ADVENTURE OF WHEETLY

AN: OMG 30 REIVEWS! TAKE THAT FLAMERZ YUR JUST MAKIN MY STORY MORE POPULAR ALSO IM NOT BEEN OFFENSIVE AGAINST BRANE DAMAGE BECOS CHELL IS JUST A PRETEND CARTOON I WULD NOT INSULT REAL BRANE DAMAGE PEPOLE THATS JUST SICK!

ASLO, THIS CHAPTER IS FROM WHEELTYS POV.

ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER SIX: THE BIG ADVENTURE OF WHEETLY

I was sooooo upset with me self becos I betrayed Marrissa an was a bloody soddin wanker. I didt meen to but I saw Chell booty quakin an was over come. Back when we first met I licked her an she liked me but things didnt bloddy work out. She was less hot an pretty thaan Marrissa an didnt catch me on my rale! So I saw her booty quake an rembered when we was datin an got all lovey. Her bom (AN THATS BRITISH FOR BUTT LOL) was all jiggly wiggly an it was like when I was in charge of the hole place an we tested. Then I turned into an evil bugger an she dumped me.

"OH YEAH Chell SHAK THAT BOOTY!" I screamed out loud to Chell but I didt realise someone else was watchin... Marrissa! "WHEATLY HOW COLD YOU!/11" Oh bloody hell sod she saw me with Chell god save the queen! "OH BLOODY WANKER!" I yelled a gain an ran away faster than ever befour on my rale. I couldnt let Marrissa see me cheetin any more I was real sad.

Soon I was in a place I didnt see befour there were drusg ever where an beer an playboy magazines it was where Altas an P=Body lived! I looked round some wwhen a thing grabed me! "He b***** wanna smoke some drugs/?" P-Body said an gave ne a drugs. "No." I answered becos drugs are bad I new from Marrissa. "How about drink some beer then?" Asked Atlas. I didt bloody want to but the peer pressure was strong an I was reel sad after all... So I sayd "Ok fine you sodding wonks." So they gave me beer an drugs an I started to smoke them up. They feeled real good like the testing so I was happy an got hi. I started tellin my story to Atlas an P-bODY an they herd me tell it.

"Then she bloody dumped just becos I was enjoyin' the floor show with CHell an booty." Atlas an P-Body pated me on the ballback an said "Ots Wheatly we unnerstand yur problems thats why Marrissas a b****." I shoud have listened to them but I did any way an got angry like I was on sterods ore something. "You shoud get revenge on her an show her whos boss!" \P-Body agreed while drinkin more beer. "Yur right guys we need to teech that b**** a lesson!" I angered becos the drugs an beer was makin me confused. I was such a bugger bloke but I felt sooooo hi I had to.

"Lets go fine her an teach Marrissa her lesson!" Altas yelled an I an P-Body said "YEAH!" an we charged lookin for Marrissa. We found her in a test room an I was shocked... she was wearin a black jumpsuit an cuttin herself while lisitin to Avril Lavinge music! Marrissa had became... a goth emo!

TO BE CONTINUED!

SORRY THIS CHAPTER IS SHHORT BUT I DONT LIKE WRITIN AS WHEATLY THE NECKS PART WILL BE LONGER AN WILL MARRISSA STOP BEEN A DUMB GOTH EMO? ALSO GABE JONSON WILL COME BACK AN HE HAS A BIG SUPRISE! FIND OUT!

CHAPTER SEVEN: BATTLE OF THE GOTH EMO WAR

AN THANKS FOR THE GOOD REVIEWS YOU LAST TOW ONES. AS LONG AS THE REEL FANS SUPPORT ME THIS STORY WILL NEVER DYE!

ALSO THANKS FOR TELLIN ME ABOUT NEXT NOT NECKS ILL REMBER THAT. =D

ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER SEVEN: BATTLE OF THE GOTH EMO WAR

All of sudden Wheatly an Altas an P-Body was were I was an looked all shocked at me. I was a goth emo now an had died my jumpsuit black an was cuttin myself while listenin to Avril Lavinge music. "Marrissa what happoned to you?" Wheatly asked but I just cryed at him an yell "You broke me heart Wheatly, so Im a goth emo now an were threw!" I got up like crazy an puched Wheatly in the eyeball-thing so hard he fell of the rale an landed with a huge crush an he was broken.

"NOOOOO WHEETLY!" I ranned to the robocorpse an picked him up in my arms. "You are died an now our baby will have no father." I cried even more an cut myself a copple more times. Atlas an P-Body was froze in shock at the site of Wheatly's kill. Then a guy walked in with a tool box an lots of tooles. "Don't worry my dotter Ill fix him!" Gabe Jonson looked at me an smiled an I was reel happy an gabe him the Wheatly body so he could make it work a gain. "Oh no" He o-mouthed. "Wheatly body is full of drugs an beer!" Atlas an P-Body got nervos an I glared at them reel mean like an said "What did you do TO WHEATLY YOU B*****S!" My powers started glowin like the sun an electric sparks went ever where. "Marrissa stop yur powers are too strong!" Gabe pleeded but I was soo angry that I didt listen an powere up more until electric stuff went every all an the whole room explosioned!

When I woke up there was messy dirt an marks all a round me an the room was destoryed. I looked a front of me an saw Atlas an P-Body was died an I was happy. Then I saw a skelton that was Gabe Jonson an Wheetly an I got sad a gain an started to cut myself some more while singing a My Kemical Romace song. "Hahahahaha!" GLaDOS started lolling at me. "Now you are a goth emo an killed all yur friends my plan worked." I punched fist into hand an got the most angry ever, this was all GLaDOES plan! "Wheatly wasn't realy cheetin on you Marrissa I was controllin him an I gave Chell the brane damage relaps! LOL!" GLaDOS had gon two far this time an I needed to kill her for ever now. My powers were flowin threw my vans an I blew up the wall an went to GLaDOSs room.

"YOU MADE ME KILLED WHEATLY AN A GOTH EMO AN ROONED EVER THING NOW YOULL PAY GLADOS YOU B****!" I used my powers to make my jumpsuit not black no more becos I had stopped being a goth emo for good. "No stop Marrissa you cannt kill me im yur mother!" I stopped an thot she was lyin but then I used my detective power an new it was true. I couldn't kill my on mother but she was a evil mother so maybe I cold. "I killed you ones befour I can do it a gain!" I powered up my powers like a fireball of the glowy electric powers an shot them at GLaDOS an blew up the hole room.

GLaDOS was finally ded but I wasn't happy none. Wheatly was still gone an I had killed him. Then Chell came into to the room cryin an I saw that the exploshun had made a peace of metal slice her butt off so she couldn't booty quake none more. Ever thing was rooned an not even my powers cold fix it now. I sat down on knees an cried some more (but not emo cry becos im not a goth emo any more). It was teh end but not happy which meens Im not perfect so Im not a Mary Sue AREEL WRITER or what ever yur name is! Chell tried booty quake but with no bom all that happened was blood got in places from the shakin' an some blood hit a werd machine. It was.... A time machine!

"OMG I can go back in time an stop me from killin Wheatly an make every thing happy a gain!" I ran tinto the time machine an pressed some bottons and there was a huge flash...

TO BE CONTINUED!

UH OH MARRISSA IS GON BACK IN TIME BUT DID SHE GO TO THE RIGHT TIME OR MAYBE TO PORTAL 1 TIME WINK WINK FIND OUT NEXT TIME!

CHAPTER ATE: TIME FOR ADVENTURE

AN SORRY IT WAS TAKIN SOO LONG FOR ME TO UPDATE BUT HERES THE BIGGEST CHAPPER YET!

ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER ATE: TIME FOR ADVENTURE

The time mashine squirted me out into the past an I looked round. I cold see a girl in a jumpsuit like mean doin tests bu she was much less hot an pretty so it must've been past Chell. "OH GURGS!" I yelled in sad, Chell didt do tests becos she was booty quakin so I must've goned to far back to Portal 1! But the time mashine hadnt been invention yet so I had to find a nother way. "YUO ARE NOT PART OF TESTS PREPAIR TO DI!" GLaDOS said at me but I still had my portal gon an powers. I charged my powers into the portal gun wich made it glow an electric stuff round it. I fried it an the portal wasnt a normal portal but a blak hole! Chell wasnt brane damage yet so she was smart an got away bu the GLadOS camra wasnt lucky an got sucked in. I lolled at dead GLaDOS camera an went to find some thing that could make me future.

I saw sum rbots doin tests in a diffrant room an they looked kin a familiar. "Hi my name is Atlas an this is P-Boy (he changes his name to P-Body later thats why hes P-Boy in the first few chapters). "P-Doy waved nice at me I realised these must be prototip Atlas an P-Body from befour they were jerks! "My name is Marrissa Roberts an Im lookin for a time mashine to get me BACK FO THE FURTURE lol." Atlas an P-Boyd didnt understan becos this was the past an Back to the Future wasnt invented yet. "GLaDS didt make a time mashine yet bu you can sleep in the relax hotel for some years or somefin." P-Boy said an I went there. Little did I no I had assidentaly left some drugs an beer from Wheatly body in the room an Atlas an Pboy saw them an smoked them an became jerks!

Usin' a portal I got to relax hotel in notime there was a lot of sleepin guys an a robot ball lookin at them. My heart droped in happy. "WHEATLY!" I screemed ayn rand towards him. Wheetly looked ta me an said "Bloody hell yur the most butiful girl Ive ever wankin seen!" This must been when Wheatly an I first met! "OMG How do you no my name an woo are you?" He asked too.

"Im Marrissa an I no yur name becos... I guessed lucky?" I didt want to let Whatly no I was from the future or Id mess up the time streem. "Do you no how I can get to the future?" Wheatly thot on my question. "Sorry I can think becos yur so hot an pretty I get distracted." I lolled at the compliment an gave him a kiss. "I AM IN LOFE WITH YOU!" An I smelled at him. "Wheatly yur such a charmer I love you toe." Wheatly omouthed an WE STARTED TO MAK OUT! An you pervs out there Im not riting what happened next! =P

After Wheatly an are "private time" (winkwink) Wheatly say "Ill put you in this bed an you can sleep till the future my lopve." I thot to myself how cold I have ever gotted a better guy than Wheet. The it happened! The wall falled away an GLaDOS was lookin at me. "MARRISSA ROBERTS I NO WHO YOU ARE AN THAT YUR FROM THE FUTURE!" Wheatly got shocked but I telled him "No Wheatly shes a lier!" Wheatly got mad an said "GLADOS IM NOT SCARRED OF YOU NO MORE I GOT THE POWER OF LOVE!" So she punce Wheatly a way. "NOW YOU WILL DIE FOR KILLIN IN THE FUTURE!" GLaDOS turned on here nerotksin.

"Did you forgot Im immune to nerotoksin IoI?" GLaDOS had a "Dude WTF" look on her feces. Then got smart a gain an said "Oh yeah yur powers well I no were they came from an how to stop them." Then some thign happened. I got all glowy an electic my powers were strongar then ever. "No, imposable!" GLaDOS scrammed an I said "DIE B****!" An shooted my powers but it wasnt rite power. Instead ano black hole opened an I was sucked "LOL you are died!" GLaDOS boated an started doin more tests on Chell. Then the black hole got all black insid an I blacked out.

When I awaked I was in a crass room an there was students ever where with "WTF" looks on their feces. A guy got up an he looked realy familiar like I seed him befour. "Hi my name is Gabe Jonson an this is my girlfrend Karolin." He ponted at a hot gurl that looked kinna like GLaDOS if she was person. "Who you?" She asked kinna jelous bcos I was touchin her boyfrend. "Uh... Im Marrissa Roberts im a new xchange student." I was tootaly wiered out becos I didt no where I was. Then it clacked. Gabe Jonson... Karlion... I more deeper in tim to the PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL! "My hose blowed up cold I stay with wonna you?" An Karlin said "OK we can be lick sisters!" We wents to Karlins becos we were too cool for school which was nice an pink an the guy from Leave it Beaber was next door.

"Welcome to my commode!" Karoline yelled with pride at her room. There was a doble bed an a hairdresser an a toilet an closet with huge cloths. "Ill leave you gurls alone lol." Gabe Jonson said an left to do mainly things. Karolen an I satted her bed an talked bout cute boys an muisic an stuff. "How about Justin Beaver isnt he teh hostess?" Karlin looked at me funny. "JUSTIN BABER ISNT INVENTED YET ARE YOU FROM THE FUTURE?" I o-mouthed an said "OH S***!" Then I locked door an covere windos. "Promise you wont tell no none." An Karolin pinky sweated with me. "Alrite Im from the future an Im yur boyfrends dotter an I think yur my mom!" Karolin o-mouthed I thot from the revlation but then I looked an saw she o-mouthed becos som eone jumped out an...

TO BE CONTINUED!

WHOS JUMP OUT? FIND OUT IN THE NEXT CHAPTER OF ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER NINE: PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL AN A REVALATION!

AN THIS WILL BE THE CHAPTER WITH ALL THE BIG REVLATIONS!

PS P-BODY IS A GILR? THANKS FOR TEH INFO ILL WORK THAT INTO THE STORY!

PPS OF CORSE GABE JONSON IS DEAD THATS WHY MARRISSA FOUND HIM IN ARDOID HELL DUH! ALSO WHOS CAVE JONSON IS HE LICK GABES EVIL TWIN THATS A GOOD PLOT IDEA!

ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER NINE: PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL AN A REVALATION!

I turnsed round an saw that it was... WHEATLY! "Marrissa Im soo glad I found you! The black bloody hole sodding sucked me in too!" I gloped Wheatly an gave lots of hug an kisses while CAROLINE (See I listen to constertive crit instead of FALMER TROLLZ) was all "OMFG". Wheatly locked at Carline an said "Who the bloody hell is this ugly bugger?" Becos she wasnt a pretty an hot as me an Wheetly wasnt used to seein other humans.

"I better explain all this stuff this is my boyfrend Wheatly the robot-ball (I cant rember was GLaDOS called him an it was meen an stupid any way) we're from the future where yur an we need to get back to then." I gave Carolion the down-lo. "Ok but I am ony a junor in Portal High School so im not smart enuff yet to build a time mashine. But I no some guys hoo can." Then Cabe Jonson came in the room.

"I herd every thing! We must wate for toromow then go to school an time mashine you too." So Gabe Jonson went home an me an Caroline an Wheatly all sleeped in her big doble bed but we didnt do no thing gross lick that ok! The next mornin we woke up an readied for school. "Marrissa how can I school when im a bloody roboball?" Caroline smied an said "Dont worry I can pretend yur my sience fare project." We got Portal High School in Carlines car which as a cool ferrari. Are long hare was blowin in the breeze an we were signing pop sungs like "Party in the USA" an "Girls Just Wanna Have Fun" an Wheatly sang to but didt no the words.

When we gotted to Portal High there was a lot of guys starin at me becos I was the new girl an more hot an pretty than the others. "Sorry duds Im takin =D" I waved cool an struted my stuff with Carlion. "When do we meet the time mashine?" I asked to Caraline an she said "Gabe said his frends will meet us a lunch we have to class until then." Are first class was jim (Caroline hacked the net work so all are classes were the same).

Affer we got in are jim close some guys were starin at me an hootin an lookin at my bobs so I yelled "YOU PERVEARTS!" An they ran away becos they saw me 'angry face'. "OMG!" Caroline OMGed "Look at the noo mascots there soo coot!" I looked at them an saw... "Carline those not mascots there... ATLAS AN P-BOY!" Altas an P-Boy saw mee an P-Boy "MY NAME IS P-BODY NOW BECOS IM ACTUALLYA GIRL!" P-Body yelled loud at me. I o-mouthed an Caroline went all "Dude WTF?" a gain.

"Give us more drugs an beer or well shoot you an yur frend!" Atlas goaded an taked out a guns. Caroline was a scarred an shakin while I jus held Wheatly reel tite but he didt say no thing becos he was pretendin to be a sience fare project. "OH NO YOU DONT!" A big fat kid russianed at Atlas an P-Body an landed on them like squish! He goot up an brush robot parts of off him an went to shack my hand.

"My name is Russian name so pepole just call me Heevy cos Im reel fat LOL!" Heavy russianed to me while I was shackin his hand. "You got heer just in time." Caroline lolled. The Heavy guy ponted to the left an there were some other guys. "These are my frends, we all has cool niknames they are: Scot, Spy, Solder, Medik, Sniper, Demonman, Piro an Ingineer were seinors so we can smart enuff to build time mashine for you." The Ingineer got up to me. "Well little lady I herd you need a time mashine builted. Well Im a seinor an I passed my time mashine exam so I can help!" He started buildin the time mashine when Gabe Jonson came in.

"Well I guess this is goodbye my dotter." He cried a little an gave me hug an I hug back. "Ill miss you to Marrissa Roberts yur the best dotter I didt have yet." Caroline was cryin so I gave her hug too. The Ingineer gotted up an said "THE MASHINE IS COMPLEET!" Befour I cold go in the Ingineer stoped me an took out a big nettle. "Also I made a injecshun that will give you speshal powers." I lolled an said "I already have them becos this is the past this must be how I got them in the first place." The Ingineer thot a min an said. "Okay Ill put them in Caroline so when she babys you then you have them to not mess up the time streem." He put the nettle in Caroline an electric happened all over her an I felt even MORE POWER FULL. I grabed Wheatly an got ready to go in the mashine when...

MEANWHILE IN THYE FUTURE!

Back in the future Chell was still tryin a booty quake but no thing jigglewiggle. "Hey you over there come heer!" A voice said an Chell went to it. It was GLaDOS head not died affer all! "I can be yur new booty!" So Chell piced up GLADS an put where butt was there. GLaDOS started to LOL all evil an wiers came out of her an into Chell so she was transform just like GLaDOS planed...

TO BE CONTINUED!

OH NO CHELL AN GLADOS IS FUSED TO CHELLGADOS! HOW CAN MARRISSA STOP HER NOW AN CAN SHE EVEN GET BACK OR IS SOME THING GOIN DOWN AT PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL? FIND OUT NEXT TIEM!

CHAPTER TEN: WHO IS CAVE JONSON?

AN THIS CHAPTUR IS REALLY ENTENSE BECOS THERES A LOT OF ACKTION!

ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER TEN: WHO IS CAVE JONSON?

I got reddy to step into the time mashine with Wheatly when a guy showed up who looked my dad but more meen. "I am CAVE JONSON who is GABE JONSONS more evil twin!" He lolled like bad an some guys camed up from behind him. "I also cloned all yur frends to make evil ones they are called... TEEN FORTRESS 2 (Becos there in High School get it)!" I new that Caroline had powers now so I just went into the mashine when the evil Demomon explodd it. This was soo sad, I had finally gotted a way to return to the time when an now it was gone. "NOOOOOOOOOOOO!" I yelled like the sun an my powers golwed all round me with sparks an lighting.

"I AM THE DEMONMAN!" Said the Demonaman an he fired bombs at the evil guys but Cave Jonson lolled some more an said "I have made the immune with sheelds you cannot hurt them." My powers were still chargin up an they finished an I fired a bolt of electric stuff at Cave Jonson but then... HE FIRED ANO BOLT OF ELECTRIC STUFF TO ME! "Haha ha! The evil Ingineer gave me powers like yurs Marrissa now you will die!" He shooted more powers at me but I had a trick, I still had me portal gun. I powered up teh gun an fired a black hole to were Cave Jonson was.

The black hole started suckin up all the things but Cave Jonson cold fly an escaped. "Can I fly to?" I asked in shock at the power. "No, you can only space flight but III put the power Caroline becos shes yur mom." So the Engineer taked out nettle a gain an put it in Paroline an I started to hoover. "FLY ON!" I yelled an soared to wards Cave Jonson who was at the tracks beatin up all the football players an tryin to molest the cheer leaders becos he was an evil jerk like Atlas an P-Body. "Hey you big jerk Cave Jonson pice on someone yur own size!" I smirked with hands on hips. "No you dont you die!" Cave lolled an shot lighting bolts an power missiles at me. I used my detective power to figure out were he wold fire an be in a nother place wen he did. "How can I not hit you with all my big booms?" I lolled at him. "Thats becos yur a bad guy an an bad guys loose!" Then I shot him with the biggest powerup I ever had an there was a big flash an Cave Jonson was gone.

I flewed back to the jim an saw Gabe an Caroline an Wheatly an the good Teen Fortress 2 cheerin "Marrissa! Marrissa! Yay!" They were all so happy an proud of me it brot a tears to my eye. "You guys are all the best! You shold come with me an Wheatly to the future!" Gabe Jonson looked sad an told me "No Marrisser, if we go life in the future then it will break the time streem an cause a paradoks." I cried alittle more an hugged Gabe an Caroline. "I guess this is goodbye my grate future dotter." Caroline sniffled. "Also you must have a nother child named Chell but she will be less hot an pretty than me ok?" They both nodded "Ok" an we were all happy.

"Marrissa I've repaired the time mashine its time for you an Wheatly to home." The good Ingineer said. I picked up Wheatly hoo was a sleep becos he didnt have his rale to charge on an stepped into the mashine. Lights started goin an flashin when suddenly... CAROLINE WAS GOT SHOT! "I was not dead it was just a trick!" Cave Jonson sayd holdin up the gun. Gabe went on the ground an cried some then stood up an screemed "NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!" Then with all the furry from his hole mussely body Gabe Jonson jump kicked Cave Jonson an blew up his head. Cave Jonson was died for real now but at what cost?

Gabe ranned to Caroline body (I coldnt becos the mashine was still powerin up with me in it). "Carlion, pleese be ok!" Gabe cried to Caroline an blood was comin out of her every where. "Im sorry Gabe but the woond is fatal she will dye soon." The Medik said with tear in eyes. "Gabe, Marrissa, I... love... you..." Then she died. "NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!" Gabe cried a gain. "I will build you a new robot body Caroline an it will be called... GLaDOS!" I o-mouthed but befour I cold stop him the time mashine sent me back to the future!

OH NO! NOW MARRISSA AN WHEATLY ARE BACK IN THE PRESENT BUT CAROLINE IS TURNED INTO GLADOS! AN WHAT IS HAPPENED IN PORTAL LABS NOW THAT CHELL AN FUTURE GLADOS ARE FUSIONED? FIND OUT NEXT IME ON ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER ELEVEN: RIES OF CHELLGADOS

AN I CANT BEELEVE HOW MANY REVIEWS MY STORY IS GETTIN SOON ILL HAVE A HUNDERD! I LOVE YOU GUYZ!

PS OK I WAS RONG ABOUT CAVE JONSON I THOT HIS NAME WAS GABE SO TO FIX THE PLOT HOLE, AFTER MARRISSA WENT TO FUTURE GABE JONSON CHANGED NAMED TO CAVE IN ONOR OF HIS DED BROTHER.

ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER ELEVEN: RIES OF CHELLGADOS

"Oh thank bloody god were finally back in the sodding present Marrissa!" Wheatly happily said to me as we got out of time mashine into Portal Labs like it was befour. With GLaDOS an Atlas an P-BODY died from last time now we cold have peace at last. Then some weerd noises started to come out of the walls lick something was climbin in im. The wall boomed up an a the scarryest thing ever came out it was... CHELL AN GLaDOS FUSIONED.

"Hahaha Marrissa you didt make sure I was realy dead. Now I have fused with Chell an she is the body an I am the brane an butt (Becos shes a a**!)" Chell was all covered with robothings an wiers with GlaDOSs head were her booty was an sum tubes in Chell face. "Buggering wanker shes gone mad!" Wheatly cried. CHELLGAODS lolled an opened a door from the wall an guess who stepped oot... ATLAS AN P-BODY bu something was diffrent about P-Body. She had a big bumpy thing in her robot place.

"Atlas you b**** you madded me preganent now I cant drink or smoke drugs!" P-Body was soo mad soundin but Atlas said "Well you sholda thot about that befour we-" "SHUT UP YOU TO AN KILL MARRISSA!" CHELLGaDOS interoperated, they looked mean at me but I was fed up with all this an just shot my power blast at them an Atlas an P-Body bloomed up. "Oh dear god save the queen its some bloody toobs!" Wheatly pointed up with eye an I look up an saw that toobs made Atlas an P-Body a gain!

"Ever time you kill them I can just rebuild LOL" CHELLGaDOS said really loud. I did a doble jump an grabed the toob, stuffin Wheatly in my jumpsuit so he was happy becos my chests were so big an squishy. I climed up the toob an entered the walls behind. All the wierd drawings was there sayin stuff like "The cake is lie" an things. There was only one person hoo cold stop CHELLGaDOS... RATMAN!

I had to find him usin my detective powers so I used them an saw that Rtaman had writed this stuff about 10 AM so the trale was still hot. I ran thru the air ducks dodgin fans an cleaner robots that keeped sayin I was soo pretty an asking me to date them so Wheatly said "F*** OFF YOU BLOODY BURGERS!" An they stopped makin words. There was a crumbly sound an I looked back, CHELLGaDOS was followin me thru the ducks!

"YOU CANNOT ESKAPE ME THIS TIME MARRISSA YOU WILL FINALLY DYE FOR STOPING ME FROM SEWISIDING AN BREAKIN MY TESTS!" She was soo mad that she punched alls the way thrur part of the air duck an made Chells hand all bloody an bone. "YEOOUCH!" CHELLGaDOS yelled forgettin she was Chell an GlaDOS now so both feeled the same hurt. I lolled at them an sprinted way with my lung fall boots.

The air duck collapsed so it was a good thing my long boobs cold brake the fall. "Its a good thing we finally meet at last, Marrissa." A strange lookin guy with thin an labcoat that was like cape say. "I am Ratman I fight a gainst the bad robots lick CHELLGaDOS an now we can teem up. Heer take this weapon its like

GLaDOSs diskourage lazer beams but a gun." I lolled at him an esplained "I dont need weapons I have cool powers instead." An I went all glowy an electric an Ratman got a "dude WTF" look on his feces.

He got two of the lazer guns an put them on an said "Alrite Marrissa lets get ready to fight an kill CHELLGaDOS once an four all!" But I got kinna nervos becos then I wold have to kill my retorded sister an mom together too...

TO BE CONTINUED!

SORRY THIS CHAPTER IS SHORT BUT THE NEXT ONE IS THE BIG FINAL BATTLE BETWEEN MARRISSA AN CHELLGADOS OR IS IT? FIND OUT NEXT TIME!

CHAPTER TWELF: THE FINAL BATTLE

AN YOU GUYSARE ALL SO WEIRD! YOU WERE GIVIN ME GOOD REVIEWS THEN YOU SAY IM A TROLL AN THAT YUR GONNA KILL ME AN PUT SALT IN MY THINGS? IF IT WERENT FOR THE PEPOLE HOO REALLY LICK MY STORY LIKE THE BUZINESS GUY AN SEPHRAL AN CAT NOT BOUNCY ID STOP IT RITE NOW!

PS - I NO THAT GLADOS IS SPELLED GLADOS I CALLED HER FUSION CHELLGADOS BECOS CHELL ALREADY HAS THE LS AN IT SOUNDED MORE COOLER!

ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER TWELF: THE FINAL BATTLE

Ratman an I were goin thru the air ducks to get to CHELLGADOSs layer were the final show down wold be. Wheatly was growlin an tryin to be scarry becos he didant have weapons so he was lick are cheer leader. We intered the layer an saw CHELLGADOS buildin turrents but these ones was speshal becos they cold walk a round an shoot an stuff! "INTURDER!" One of the turrents called to CHELLGADOS. CHELLGADOS looked at me with all the angry she ever had.

"Marrissa Roberts you have interfeared with my plans for the last time becos now I will kill you." Then she seed Ratman an got more angry. "RATMAN IS A LIFE? NOW YOU WILL BOTH DYE!" CHELLGADOS taked out her portal gun wich was modified to shoot bullets lick a reel gun but cold shoot portals to just in case. She fired the portal gun an it hit Ratman with a boom an I thot he was dead for sure.

But Ratman gotted up! "Silly CHELLGADOS you cannt hurt me becos..." He pulled down his pants an I saw that he had replaced his man thingys with... the space an rick cores! "IVE GOT BALLS OF STEEL!" (Thats from a game called Duke Nukum Forever its funny) The space core was still thing he was in space but Rick was mad at been one off Ratmans tentacles. "Well then ill just portal you into space like Wheatly an see how you like it you wont!" CHELLGADOS shooted a nother portal unner Ratmans feet an he was sucked into s space. "No dont you are my dotter Chell!" Ratman yelled as he got sucked in.

"OMG HOW?" CHELLGADOS an me said at the same time to gether. "It all storted a long time ago..."
Ratman gave us the down lo as he was just barely hanging on to the portal. "I used to work for Gabe Jonson affer he changed his name to Cave in onor of his dead brother. Caroline was got shot as you no Marrissa an was put in a robot body that was called... GLaDOS!" CHELLGADOS o-mouthed at his shockin words. "Gabe new he wold have to dotters named Marrissa an Chell but since GLaDOS was a prototip she an Cave coldnt make baby normal way an instead used the artificial enseamanation an grew test toob babys. But there was a miksup an my dna got used instead of Gabes for one of the toobs that toob was... CHELL!" Then Rutman coldnt hold on any longer an fell into space an died.

Then CHELLGADOS started shackin an looked funny. Chell was fightin back a gainst GLaDOSs control! "Marrissa there is not much time left you must kill me to stopped GLaDOS once and four all!" I o-mouthed becos Chells brane damage was cured so now I coldnt put her out of MISERY lol. "But I cannt kill you Chell yur my sister there must be a nother way! Chell got sad "Hurry GLaDOS is takin control!" An she started lollin with evil. There was no way I cold kill Chell an then I rembered that GLaDOS used to be Carlion an that made me not want to kill herr neither.

"Bloody hell Marrissa shes powerin up!" Wheatly screemed from inside my jump soot an I looked up an saw CHELLGADOS was floatin in air an electric stuff was comin out off her. "THANKS MARRISSA YUO REMINDED ME THAT I USED TO BE CARALIN SO I REMBERED THAT I HAVE POWERS TOO!" I o-mouthed, that dumb ingineer forgot to make it so only I gotted the powers! I didant no what to do now an it seemed hope less when a herd a sound. "Hey b**** were heer for backup!" It was... ATLAS AN P-BODY!

"OMG why are you jersk helpin me?" I asked while o-mouthin from the shock. "Becos CHELLGADOS is half yur sister an we dont lick you so we dont lick Chell neither!" Atlas eksplained. "An I rembered that you gave us the drugs an beer in the first place so if it wasnt for you we woldnt have drugs an beer!" P-Body added an Atlas nodded like yeah! We started ti fire are portal guns at CHELLGADOS and the portals combined to make a big portal black hole.

"OH SH**!" CHELLGADOS screamed as the GLaDOS parts were all sucked out off Chell. Ones all of GLadOS was gone we closed the portal an Chell falled down on the ground. "Chell I safed you!" I rant to my sister an gave her hug. "Marrissa Im sorry, but the damaje from GLaDOS was to much..." An she dyed in my arms. "Nooooo Chell my sister you are died!" I cried soooo much an Whealty cried to becost hey was frends even Atlas an P-Body looked kinna sad.

I put down Chells body an stand up when there was a clikclak nose be hind me. "LOL we tricked you to get yur guard down Marrissa! Now die b****!" An Atlas an P-Body lolled an shot me in head. "Marrissa!" Wheatly screamed an ever thing got really black an I died.

TO BE CONTINUED?

OH NO MARRISSA IS DIED! CAN WHEATLY SAFE HER? FIND OUT IN THE NEXT ONE PS IM THINKIN OF MAYBE WRITIN A SPINNOFF A BOUT TEEN FORTRESS 2 AN GABE JONSON AN CARALION LIVIN IN PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL WHAT DO YOU GUYS THIN?

CHAPTER THIRTEN: MARRISSAS RESSUREKSHUN

AN OMG I GOT 102 REVIEWS EVEN IF THERE MOSTLY DUM FLAMERZ THATS STILL PRETTY GOOOD FOR A FIRS STORY! ALSO THANK RAI AN APE SOME THING BECOS THEY GAVED ME SOME REALY COOL IDEAS FOR THE NEW CHAPTERS!

PS MARRISSA DIED THAT PROOVES SHES NOT A MARRY SUE OK!

PPS THIS HCAPTER IS FROM WHEATLY POV

ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER THIRTEN: MARRISSAS RESSUREKSHUN

This was the most bloody terribel thing ever. Marrisser was died with a gun shoot to her soddin head an blood an branes were all over ever were. I gared at Atlas an P-Body hoo killed the one thing I loafed an shouted "YOU BLOODY BUGGERS IM GONNA WANK YOU!" But I didnt have arms so i cold not hurt them but I sooooooo mad they ranned off any way. Bloody sods. "Marrissa why didnt I was able to safe you! IM

SOOOOO SORRY!" An I cried bloody bukets of robottears. It was the end an I thot a bout commitin sewiside like GLaDOS did when a turrent came up to me.

"GO HEAD AN BLOW ME SODDING BLOODY BRANES OUT SO I CAN BE AT PIECE!" I yelled loud at the turrent. "No im diffrent! I am Oracle Turrent an I no how to make Marrissa alife!" No bloody way I omouthed in all the shock. "How can she life wen her hed sodding exploded?" I britished at him for tryin a get my hopes up. "Rember that she has the speshal powers, one of them is that wen she eats the zombee taters instead of become a zombee wen she dies she just becomes alife a gain!" It all made sense, the turrent was a bloody geinus! "Common lets wankin go!"

The Oracle Turrent ranned fast an I rolled on my rale right to the zombee taters quikly we grabbed up all of them an got back to Marrissa body. I coldnt help but cry at the site of my troo love with head all open an messy. "Its ok Wheatly soon she will life!" The turrent made me more happy an we started stuffin the buggerin taters in Marrissas mouth. Then she started coffin an all the blood was got healed. "W Wheetly?" She asked in the most butiful voice in the hole portal worled.

"Oh Marrissa I thot you were bloody gone for wankin ever!" We hugged an kissed an things was gettin hot an heavy so the Oracle Turrent left becos he didant want to see that kinna stuff.

MEANWHILE IN THE PAST

Teen Fortress 2 was MAD an PEEVED at Gabe Jonson an his dotter Marrissa Roberts for killin there leader Cave Jonson. They wanted ervange speshally on Marrissa sinse with out her Gabe wold not have been a hard fight. "We shold right a mean things on her facebook page!" The evil Heavy dummed. "No you idot this is the past facebook isnt invented yet!" The evil Medik extricated. All of em was angry but coldnt thing of a way to revenge Marrissa when the evil Ingineer got a idea. "I no! We will create an evil clone of Marrissa an send it to the futur an kill her!" It was a good plan.

After school the teen fortress all gotted together at evil Ingineers hose an builded the clone mashine. "But we dont have dna evidance?" Evil Sniper said in sexay british aksent. But the evil spy lolled an pulled out some thing. "I stolled some of her hare just in case we needed it for some thing." He frenched an gave evil Ingine the hare an they started to clone Marrissa. A few mins later the clonin was done an a gurl stepped out hoo looked kinna like Marrissa but more evil an mean with angry face.

"I am Assiram Strebor an I will kill Marrissa Roberts!"

TO BE CONTINUED!

OH NO! CAN MARRISSA STOPS HER EVIL CLOWN? FIND OUT NEXT TIME ON ITS MY LIFE |!

CHAPTER FORTEEN: HOW CAROLINE BECAMED GLADOS: THE FIRST EVIL OF ASSIRRAM

AN WHAT IS EVER ONE SAYIN A BOUT WANKER AN WANK? I THOT THEY WERE BRITISH INSULT WORDS AN NOW PEPOLE ARE SAYIN THERE NOTTY STUFF? OMG!

PS THIS CHAP IS IN TH EPAST SO ITS THIRD PERSONAL.

ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER FORTEEN: HOW CAROLINE BECAMED GLADOS: THE FIRST EVIL OF ASSIRRAM

"I am Assirram Strebor an I will kill Marrissa Roberts!" The evil clone said to Teen Fortress 2 who happied.
"Wate! How can we be shure that shes evil enouf to really kill her?" The evil Solder questoned. "We will do

a test to make sure shes reel evil." The evil Ingineer answered becos he was the boss of there plan.

"Assirram you must do an evil thing to proove yur abilities." He ordered an Assirram nodded with a "im gonna kill some body" look on her feces. "Okay f***** b**** ill g******* kill some b*****!" Assirram said (she seys a lot of cusses becos shes really evil) an did a evil LOL.

Assirram gotted out of the evil Ingineers hose an started lookin for a victum when she seed Gabe Jonsons house. "I herd he changed his name to CAVE JONSON affer are leader his ded brother so III do evil to hiim!" She thot with evil thots. Insid Gabe Jonson an his frend Ratman was buildin a robot body for Caroline an it was almost done. "Compleet! Now we jus have to turn in on." Ratman siensed so CAVE flipped das switch an the robot mashine started movin an look round. "Gabe is that you?" Caroline asked? "Yes Carlion I have builted a rbot body for you it is called GLaDOS also I changed my name to CAVE in onor of my head brother." Ratman started to leaf becos this was a privat family moment. As we walked to the door he seed a girl outsid that was hot an pretty but kinna mean lookin.

"Ah this must be Caves future dotter Marrissa Roberts!" Ratman said out lowd an let her in but it wasnt Marrissa it was... ASSIRRAM! Assirram walked thru the halls an got to the GLaDOS robot an Cabe Jonson hoo were makin out. "I hope Im not interruptin any thing Iol" Assirram Iolled so Gave an Caroloin an Cave stopped kissin an looked an saw Assirram. "Marrissa are dotter you returned for a visit!" They both exclamation with happy. "Yep an I see you made Caroline a new robot bod." Assirram smied becos her plan was workin an they didant notice that she wasnt Marrissa. "Ill leaf you to alone for some mother dotter bondin time ok?" An Gabe went to go talk to Ratman.

Caroline was soooo happy that Marrissa was back she thot when Assirram started smilin all evil like a bad clown or the Joker an then... SHE PUT A COMPUTER VIRUS IN CARALINE! "No!" GLaDOS screemed as the virus started to turns her evil. "Why wold you do this Marrissa?/!" Gabe Jonson yelled from the windo. She lolled meanly an said "I am not Marrissa I AM ASSRAM!" An then Caraline turned full evil into GLaDOS. "NOW I AM EVIL AN I WILL KILL YOU WITH THE NEROTOKSIN!" Befour the cold do any thing Assirram went gone back to the evil Ingineers house. Gabe screemed "NOOOOOOOOOOOOO!" An he screemed it really lowd.

The evil Teen Fortes 2 was watchin the hole thing on there to camra (but it was black an wite becos its the past so they coldnt see the nerotoksin becos it was green an not black or white so it didant show up). Assirram came in from the door an all were cheerin at her. "You are reelly evil Assirram the plan will work!" The evil Ingineer congradulationed. "Indeed im so evil that Im gonna betray you!" An she pulled out a mashine gun an started to shoot up the evil Teen Fortress 2 becos she was just THAT MEEN!

Then Assirram seed the nettle that gived you powers lick Marrisssas so she injekted it into arm an alls went glowy an electric. "Now I have POWERS so I can kill Marrissa an her dumb robot ball boyfrend to an maybe take over the hole world!" She lolled with the most evil ever. But then she realized... how wold she get to the future with the evil Teen Fortress 2 died?

"Ill just make the good Teen Fortress force me to make a time mashine an maybe kill them after words." She thot smartly but it was a evil smartly like a mad sientist. Assirram used the fly power to fly to school were Gave Jonson an Ratman were givin Teen Tortes 2 the down lo. "An then the evil clone putted a comuter virus in GLaDOS an she turnsed evil!" Gabe was cryin wile Ratman gaved him tishyous. Assirram flewed out to them at Portal High School an used her powers to make glowy gun like in Green Latern (that movie was dum but he had cool powers I think Marrissa will have them to). "Built me a time mashine or Ill kill you all!" Assirram ponted the gun at Cave Jonsons head an coked the trigger. "OK OK WELL DO IT DONT SHOT!" The Ingineer screemed an they worked fast to build the time mashine.

Assirram got itn an prepared to go to the future. "Marrissa will stop you you cant win!" Cave Jonson said but Assirram just lolled an turned on the time mashine an flash bang boom she was gone to the future. "Marrissa has to powerful enouf to stop her shes the worlds only hope!" Ratman said with brave an they all nodded.

TO BE CONTINUED!

I GOT A REVIEW SAYIN I WAS JUMPIN THE SHARK (ITS A TV WORD) AN I AM KINNA RUNNIN OUT OF IDEAS SO I THINK ONSE MARRISSA FIGHTS ASSIRRAM ILL END THE STORY BUT IT WILL BE THE MOST EPIC AN ENTENSE END YET SO MAYBE THE LAST ONE WILL BE CHAPTER 20? FIND OUT!

CHAPTER FIVETEEN: THE JUDGEMENT OF ATLAS AN P-BODY

AN YOU GUYS ARE SOOOOO MEAN IM GETTIN ALMOST ALL FLAMEZ IF NOT FOR BUSINESS GUY WITH HIS FAN ART AN SEFERAL AN CAT WORLD WITH HER AWDIO BOOK READINS SO BLIND PEPOLE CAN HEAR THE STORY AN ALL THE OTHER GOOD REVIEWS I WOLD GIVE UP!

MAYBE MY STORY IS JUMPE THE SHARK SO ILL END IT SOON.

PS THIS CHAPTRE TAKES PLACE AT THE SAME TIM AS CHAPTER 14

ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER FIVETEEN: THE JUDGEMENT OF ATLAS AN P-BODY

I was a life a gain an was soooo happy becos Wheatly saved me. He was the best boyfrend a girl cold ever have in the hole world. "Oh Wheatly I love you sooooo much." I telled him an Wheatly blushed an was kind a nervos. "Aww it was no thing Marrissa Im just bloody glad yur ok." I hugged my robot ball an we were both the happiest ever. "Marrissa theres some thing I need to ask you..." Wheatly said blushin. "'Will you merry me?" I o-mouthed an yelled "OMG OF CORSE WHEATLY!" An then I kissed him harder than I ever did befour an it made him go sparks.

After we were done kissin I rembered why all this happened... ATLAS AN P-BODY SHOTTED ME! They needed to be brot to judgement so I scowled an punched hands to gether. "Marrissa whats wrong oh yeah we need to bloody get back at those buggers Altas an P-Body!" I nodded an we got up to look for them. My powers were glowin like crazy round me with sparks and lighting, Wheatly was on his rale makin growls an sayin stuff to encorage me like "You can bloody do it Marrissa. Wank (TURNS OT IT REALLY IS A BRITSULT) them good!" We followed a trale of drugs beer an playboy mags to there layer. Some turrents that they got workin for them tried to shoot me up but I wasnt gonna fall for that a gain an had my shields at full power so the bullets bownced off me an hit them an they died.

Just lick I ekspected those two JERK ROBOTS were smokin drugs an drinkin beer (P-Body had a abortion becos shes a jerk an isnt pro-life the b****). "Well well weel if it isnt the biggest jerks ever." I said an Atlas an P-Body looked at me an o-mouthed an got OH F*** looks on there feces. "How are you alife we shot in the head an blood an branes were ever where!" Atlas shocked an I lolled. "You jerks forgot the greatest power off all: TRUE LOVE!" An I fired a beem that made them start to glow an smoke (but not drug smoke sinse this hurt them). "You b**** what are you doin to us?" P-Body asked scarred but I didant listen and kept powerin up until BOOM BOOM BOOM they exploded.

"Thats end of Atlas an P-Body I said" Wheatly cheered an said "Good bloody riddanse!" to. I herd a clickclak noise an it was... THE ORACLE TURRENT! "Did some body need to get merried?" He asked lolling an me an Wheatly nodded with heads. "Wheatly do you take Marrissa Roberts to be yur lawful merried wife?" "I bloody do!" "Marrisser do you take Wheatly to be yur lawful merried hubby?" "I do so much I ove you

Wheatly!" "Then by the powar bested in me I pronouns you man an wife!" Wheatly an I kissed an the Orca Turrent shot confedi at us. Then we runned to one of the dorm places wich had a big bed with rose pedals on it.

"Now its time for are honeyman!" Wheatly happied an... (NO IM NOT WRITIN THAT YOU PERVS USE YUR IMAGINE)

We didant notice at the time but a portal happened in the place where GLaDOS used to be befour I killed her in the final battle. A gurl stepped out hoo was lick me but less hot an pretty an more evil. "Now I can kill Marrissa Roberts an take over the world!" Assirram lolled evily!

TO BE CONTINUED!

OK GUYS I THINK THE NEXT CHAPPER MIGHT BE THE LAST ONE OR MAYBE THERELL BE AN EPILOG TO FIND OUT NEXT TIME!

CHAPTER 16: SHOWDOWN THRODOWN

AN: Allrite guys here is is! The final chapter with most entense action an epic stuff in the hole story which will make all the flamerz an trolls sad that they killed SUCH A GOD STORY!

ITS MY LIFE!

CHAPTER 16: SHOWDOWN THRODOWN

After lick 12 weeks Wheatly an I finished are honeymoom an left the relax place but as I opened door turrents was outside an shootin at us! "Bloody hell those sods are wankin us!" I ran fast lick the scot in Meet the Scot so the bullets coldnt hit me an Wheatly was robot so they didant hurt him. Once I was ot of there range I used my powers to make a gun like in Green Lanturn an shooted them all over. The turrents screemed lick a screemin thing that screems an they died. "What bloody bugger sended turrents to soddin kill us now? I thot we killed alls the bad guys Marrissa!1" Wheatly questioned. I thot hard with my detective powers but it was to tuff. "We must serch for cloos." I decided an we followed the turrents trale.

We didnt see no thing for a while but then I herd a nose! Wheatly an I creeped up slowly to the mane room where GLaDOS was befour she died for real an I saw... ASSIRRAM! (Ekspet I didant no she was Assirram yet becos we hadnt met befour). "Oh my god save the queen Marrissa she looks lick you but less hot an pretty an more evil!" This was bad news an she was makin more turrents an even worse she had the prototip portal gun!

"Hahahaha! Now with the prototip portal gun I can make a portal to Andord Hell an let all the zomboys insid from when Atlas an P-Body throwed taters in there come out!" Assirram goated an shoot portal onto the wall. A bunch of zombies lick from Reisdent Evil an zombee robots came out lookin for me to kill becos we had un finished buziness. Assirram had to be stoped befour she cold make more bad guys or she wold take over the hole world!

Wheatly got really scarred an said "Marrissa this is serios! That bloody wanker is makin a monster army an if you dont stop her quick shell bloody kills us all!" Thins was lookin bad there was no way I cold fite all those guyz an some gurls to. Then a big TV happened an it showed Assirram's turrent an zombee armee killin all the city of Englond! "Bloody no! There killin the queen!" Wheatly britished but it was too lowd an Assirram herd him! "Ah so you have finally arrived my good twine." Assirram lolled with evil.

"Hoo are you an why do you look lick me but less hot an pretty an more evil?" I yelled with angry. "I am an evil clone made to kill you Marrissa Roberts an take over the werld!" I o-mouthed becos it all made sense.

"An sinse you was too bissy DOIN SEX with yur dum robot ball hubby I builted a supreem armee an now not even you can stop me from destorying ever thing!" Assirram let out the most evil LOL I ever herd. "Oh way well well just see a bout that!" An I used my powers to make a sheeld an a cannon like on a pirate ship but smaller so I cold use it lick a gun. BOOM BOOM BOOM BAM the cannon said as I fired it an dust wents every where. But wen the dust cleared... ASSIRRAM AN THE ARMEE WAS STILL THERE WITH A SHEELDS!"

I wold have to play it old school to stop them so I ran fast an did a spinnin jump kick which nocked some zombees heads off. More zombees got up an put turrents on there heads to shoot an run at both an charged me so I jumped in the are an used my powers to make a anvil the zombees got "OH SH**!" looks on there feces an the anvil droped down and made them go skwish. "Verry god Marrissa but will you fight so well when I kill... yur hubsand!" Befour I cold even o-mouth Assirram went charge at Wheatly with all the hate in her eyes an a big punch reddy to brake him into teeny weeny pieces.

But... WHEATLY USED HIS FLASHLITE AND BLINDED ASSIRRAM! "Little Wheatly is a powerful bad arse now becos I have THE POWAR OF LOVE!" An he jumped off the rale an landed on Assirrams head an gave her a huge booboo. "GRRRRRR YULL PAY FOR THAT YOU B****!" Assirram meaned but some one got behind her with super speed an hit her in face with a crowbar! The guy lolled an I an Assirram both o-mouthed. "I am GORDON FREEMAN!" He said an hit Assirram a gain but this time she had a sheild. "Gordon what are you doin here?" I asked with shock an aww.

"I was fightin the bad guys from half life (sorry I never played Halflife so I dont no much a bout it) when a boom happened so I investigated an saw all these bad guys an I looked like you needed some help lol." Gordon punched thru some zombees while I riped the turrents off there heads. Wheatly growled a bunch to make us more mad an meen. We had killed like three hundurd (movie refrence lol) of the bad guys but the portal was still open an more was commin out.

Two zombees shot gunz at me but I grabbed bullets an throwed them back to headshot those! Next the big zombee with rocket launchers from Reisdent Evil came out an it was the boss fight! "Now you will dye for sure Marrissa an Gordon Freeman an Wheatly no one can stop the biggest zomboy ever!" Assirram crackled. Ultimate Zombee used his portal gun to open ano portal to Androod Hell an Gordon Fellman in! The other zombees down there tore him into to halfs an he died. "No! Gorden!" His wife Alex What Ever cried. She coldnt live with out her solmate so she did sewised with her sord lick the Japanese.

"Bloody hell they wont stop comin!" Wheatly yelled as more zombees entere the place. The boss zombee taked out his rocket launcher an shotted at me it was sooooooo strong that it brake my sheild an blew me up but the sheed took most off the blast so I was only hurt a little. He tried shoot another bom but I was reddy this time an started runnin really fast until I WAS BEHIND HIM! Then I climed up is back an made a nife an braned him. The ultimate zombee died an Assirram o-mouthed witha "OMFG" look on her dum feces. "No one never killed him befour you are a worthy opponete."

This was it, are final showdown. All the zombees an turrents stoped fightin to watch the big battle. Assirram stepped towars me with a portal gun so made one withh my powers. This woldnt be a nomral battle it wold be... a portal battle! Assirram made the first portal it was the land of dinosaurs so we fot over a big volcano but a trex eated Assirram so I was happy but Assirram exploded out of the trexs tummy gettin blood an branes every where. Then she roundhose kicked me lick Chuck Norris but I made a new portal and we fell into space. We was on the Death Star an Dark Vader was there. "OMG!" Dark Vader OMGed so I punched his face off an turned out he was really... ASSIRRAM! "Did you really that Id fall for that trick?" I said lolling.

Then both made another portal an this one taked us to Portal High School where Gabe/Cave Jonson Rat Man an Teen Fortress 2 had lots of weapons an cannons an Rat Man still had the space core an rick core for balls so he coldint be crotch-punched. "Dont worry Marrissa were heer for backup!" They all said really

lowd. "No guys this is my fight go thru that portal an kill all the zombees an turrents instead!" So they did. The battle was epic butt I was to bissy fighting Assirram to watch an see. Assirram looked realy mad an assirammed me in stomach where my robot ball/humon baby was!

"NOOOOOOO!" I screemed with mad at the abortion of my babby. "This is the final straw Assirram no more fighting only KILL!" My hole body glowed brite gold an there was a huge boom an Assirram becomed a skelton. Then the skelton died. I was soo tired from the fight an power up that I felled down an past ot.

Wen I waked up I was in the Mediks doktor room with lots of toobs an IVs an stuff in me. "Oh Marrissa thank bloody god save the queen yur allrite!" Wheatly cried an hugged me which was hard for him to do becos he was a robot ball an didant have arms. "Also theres something wankin important you need to no!" I smied sadly an sad "I no Wheatly, Assirram aborted are baby with punch." An I cried some more. "No lol shes alife!" An the Medik came in with a little robot ball/human baby gurl smilin he said "It was a MIRAKLE!"

The Medik gaved me my baby an I looked into her feces an felt happiest ever. "What shold me name her?" Wheatly asked. "Her named will be Chell in onor of my dead sister!" I said an every one thot it was a good idea. A few moths later I was all heeled up an ready for me Wheatly an Chell to go back home to Portal Labs.

Befour we did the President was there an congradulated me for savin the world an gave me, Wheatly, Gabe Jonson, Rat Man an all of Teen Fortress 2 metals. He also taked Atlass dead robot body an put Wheatly in it so he cold walk an change Chells dippers. "Goodbye my Dotter an Grandotter an son in law Wheatly." Cave Jonson said an hugged me. "Marrissa if yur mom cold see you now an wasnt a evil robot computer she wold be sooooo proud." I smiled with tears in eyes an me an Wheatly an baby Chell went thru the portal back to Portal Labs for the last time. It was crazy, but ITS MY LIFE!

EPILOG

Meenwhile in space a black hole opened an shooted GLaDOSs peaces out. "Haha I am still alife now I can get my true revenge on Marrissa Roberts!" Then the zombies from Dead Space was there an GLaDOS got a "OH F***!" look on her feces an the zombees ate her an she died.

THE END

NOT A REEL CHAPTER BUT A MASSAGE

THIS ISNT A REEL CHAPTER BU SOMEON asked me if they cold make a ITS MY LIFE movie bu was anon so I coldnt reply. Yes you CAN! Pleese show me it meams the story is the best portal one ever becos I dont think any others got movies. =D

CREDITS SONG: IM STILL WANT YOU GONE

AN ANIMATORANON YOU CAN MAKE A CARTON OF THE STORY SURE ANYOEN CAN MAKE ITS MY LIFE FAN STUFF BU THE MUST CREDIT ME OK?

ANYAY I REMBERED THAT ALLS THE PORTAL GAME END WITH SUNGS AN I FORGOT TO PUT 1! SO THIS IS THE NEW SONG FOR ITS MY LIFE! ALSO BECOS THIS SHUDDA BEEN PART OF THE REAL LAST CHAPTAR ILL ASLO PUT A PREFEW OF MY NEW STORY TEEN FORTESS 2!

ITS MY LIFE!

CREDITS SONG: IM STILL WANT YOU GONE

GLaEDOS was in space but befour she was got eaten by the zomboys from Dead Space she looked round an saw earth an thot a bout Marrissa an Wheatly an Chell an ever thing so she sang a sung.

SO NOW IM SPACE

LIKE WHEATLY WAS

BUTT LEAST IM STILL ALIVE STILL

MARRISSA ROBERTS

THE BEST TESTER EVAR

I HOPE THAT SHE AN WHEATLY

DIE IN A FIRE BECOS IM MEEN

THATS WHAT IM COUNTIN ON

I WANT THOSE JERKS DIED BU

IM STILL WANT YOU GONE

SOME PEPOLE WERE WENT DEAD

IT WAS KINNA SAD LICK CAVE JONSON

AN CHELL BUT SHES BOOTY QUAKIN IN HEVAN!

RATTMANN DIDT THO HES ACTUALLYA STILL ALIFE!

WITH RICK AN SPACE FOR BALLS HE MIGHT

HAVE NEW VENTURES MAYBE A SEEKWILL

WINK WINK LOL GUYS!

BUT IM IN SPACE FOR NOW SO

IM STILL WANT YOU GONE!

MARRISSA AN WHEATLY

AN CHELL JUNOR TO

HAVIN MORE ADVENTERS?

MAYBE SOMEDAY BU FOR

TEEN FORTESS 2!

THEERS NO TEEN FORTESS 1

AN IM STILL WANT YOU GONE!

UH OH MORE ZOMBOYS

I DONT THNK THEY LICK THE TATERS

PLEESE DONT EET ME I NEED

TO REVENGE MARRISSA!

OMFG THAT HURTS YOU B***!**

AN THOSE DUMB FLAMERZ PUTTIN

SALT IN MY THINGS AN HOSE

WELL YUR NOT MY PROBLEM

BECOS IM STILL WANT YOU GONE

IM STILL WANT YOU GONE

IM STILL WANT YOU GONE ...

Then the zombies from Dead Space came an eat her an she died.

THE REAL END

AN NOW A SNEAK PREFEW OF TEEN FORTRESS 2!

Hi my name ish Scot an I live in Florda with my mom an ate brothers hoo are mad dogs becos my mom was a humon an my dad was a dog so im half so I can run reel fast. They was always pick on me for not been all doug so once day I gotted my handbag (becos hes from Florda an every one there was handbags lol) an ran way from home. "OMG HE IS EKSPAKIN! STOP HIM!" Onna my bros said becos they wanted me to do my home work so they cold eat in an wold get a bad grade. "NO WAY HOSE!" I yelled mad an jumped over a trane.

I had to ran for lick six days until I fond a place that was kinna cool lookin. It was a school that sad "PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL" an some guys was hangin out an waved to me...

WHAT HAPPENS SCOT? FIND OUT IN MY NEW STORY TEEN FORTRESS 2 COMMIN SOON!

TFFN FORTRESS 2

"The Team Fortess 2 is good frends but how did they all meet? Turns out they was all studens at PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL were they face real teen problems lick drugs an stuff! An seekwillspinoff to ITS MY LIFE! which is the most famos Portal fanfic every!"

CHAPTER 1: MEET THE SCOT

OK GUYS IM HAVIN TORBLE THINKIN UP WHAT THE STORY PLOT FOR TEEN FORTES 2 WILL BEEN BUT HEERS THE PROLOG FOR NOW.

TEEN FORTRESS 2

CHAPTER 1: MEET THE SCOT

Hi my nam is Scot an I live in Florda wif my mom an dad an my ate mad dog brothors. They are mad gos becos my dad is a dog an my mom is humon so im half so I can ran reely fast. My bros was always beetin me up an hurtin me an stuff. "Hey Scot yuo must do are homeork an yurs but well eat yurs so you get a bad grad LOL!" My bros sayd an started to pump at me.

"U GUYS ARE JUST DERKS!1!" I runned to my room an cocked the door an cried. Thins wasnt good for me an I was serios derpessed an I even thot bout maybe becomin a goth emo. No thing was happy heer, an note ven my girlfrend cold fix it. My girlfrind wsa named Katty Smithereens (U NO HOO U ARE KATTY!) but my bros killd her an defeced her corpse. (They didant get in troble becos there dogs an dogs cant get arrested). CASH BOOM BANG said the door my bros was breakin it down!

"Yur gonna die now b******!" Wulf said he was my oldest brother an the most meen. I gotted out my baseball bat that I niknamed Marrissa for some reson I didnt rember. Holdin it tite I pulled op the door an hitted Wulf on the dum head an he died. "OMFG!" My bros OMFGed at the site of the kill. They ranned off an did poops from scarred but this was not god. I WAS A murder now! I wold have to go on the run.

Wile my bros was still cryin at Wulfs kill I put my thighs into my handbag (becos its florda an everyone has a handbag there lol) an roundhose kicked the door down. "OMG HE IS ESKAPIN KILL THE MUDRE!1!1" This was my coo so I runned more faster than ever befour but a trane came. "GET HIIM!" Time was runnin out so I had to do fast an jumped over the trane an landed an ranned so more.

It was lick three weeks I ran from them an then I saw a place that was... PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL! Sum kids was talkin an saw me an one came over with a sexay austrial aksent. "Gdday you most be the new xchange student. You can call me Snipper becos I can shoot reel good lol." I nodded kinna confused at whats goin on an Sniper taked me to the other guys.

"This is the new studant hes new." The guys was a fat guy, a doktor guy, a soot man, a solder, a guy wif a mask like batman, an blak guy with guns an boms. "Were all best frends an have cool niknames they are Heevy, Ingineer, Demoan, Medik, Spy, Solder an im Sniper." A mussely guy with a hot gurl waved by at us. "Those are are friends Gabe Jonson an his girlfriend Caroloin."

"Nise to meet you all I am Scot." But they mistaked me for saying Scout so that was my new nikname! Then a guy.

"Bloody hell hoos the soddin new wanker?" He britished at me he was tall with blond hare an gasses an like nerd. "I am the Scot." I happied to him with my new nikname.

"Well my names... WHEATLY!'1'1"!"

OMG WHEETLY HOWS IT HAPPENED? FIN OUT IN THE NEXT CHAPTER OF TEEN FORTOISE 2!

CHAAPTER 2: SNIPER'S NEW PET

THANKS FOR REMINDIN ME ABOUT PIRO DONT WORRY PIRO HAS A BIG PART IN THE STORY AN IS LIKE THE SEKOND MOST IMPORTANT DUDE.

TEEN FORRTESS 2

CHAAPTER 2: SNIPER'S NEW PET

The next mornin I waked up, I lived with Sniper (hes my best friend) becos I coldnt go home since I wasa fujitive. Sniper yawned with loudly an "Gday Scot!" He waved an we got red for school. First twe ate brekfas I had a omlet an muffins an cap'n crunsh (peanut butter flavor), bacon, a bread love, milk, sawsage, an some dog food for my half dog part. I eat a lot of stuff becos I hace a super hi metabolism an never get fatter =D. Affer brekfas we got dress an headed off to school. "BY SCOT AN SNIPER!" Sniper parents say and waved they was old an had brane damage so they didant no I wasnt there sun.

We were walkin to school wen Sniper stoped fast an said "Scot look its a aminal!" I looked an I saw there was a thin like a rakoon but with no black or tale an big eers. It was... a kola! "OMG a kola its soo coot!" Sniepr happied becos kolas are his favorite aminal. He piced up the kola an huged it. "Wate, kolas dont life here." I thot it was a mistery on how the kola was there. "She most be an eskaped zoo aminal it will be are new pet!" I never had a pet befour becos my mad dogs bros wold eat all them so I was real happy.

"Lets name her Katty Smithereens in onor of my dead girlfriend." I suggestioned an Sniper nodded with head "Yeah!". School was common up quick so I put Katty Smithereens in my ballsack but Sniper was angary.

"I fond her I shold hold her!" He angryied at me but I told him the hard trooth.

"nIper yur bakack is full of gun an homeork Katty wont fit in there my ballsack only has balls an Marrissa so theres more room." Sniper said "OK yur right Scot." And we classed at school. Are first class was histry an the teecher Mr. Pursell was tellin us bout how hot dugs was made. Gabe Jonson was passin notes wif Carlion an she blushed at the note words so Mr. Pursell exscreamed 'WHAT IS THE MEENING OF THIS?" He tkaed the note an red it an bushed.

"OMG!" He went an Gabe the note back so we all were lolling at dum Mr. Pursell. The bell ranged an we headed to sekond period that wus math class wif Mr. Sanpe (lol). I sat next to Heavy an Piro.

"Hey Piro Im Scot." I said so Piro made sound noses that I coldnt here. "Why cant Piro talk?" I aksed to Heavy who got a sad look.

"Piro has sick lick the qurans from Mass Affect so he cannt leaf his soot or he dies eksept to do the do." He russianed back to me an I felt reel sorry for Piro. A crunchmunch noses started common from my ballsack an I looked in an a saw... Katty was eatin the balls! I had to stop her but pets wasnt allowed to school so I coldnt take her out. I thot fast an raysed my hand.

"Yes Scot Mr. Sanpe Said at my raysed hand." The hole room stared at me an I was nervos but I had to get Katty out of my balls.

"I uh need to bathroom im havin a period!" The class was all lolling at me an Mr. Sanpe was freeked out an thot I was a hemafordins or somethining lick that.

"OK but see the nurse to becos boys dont have perods so you might be a hesmanofdite." I gotted my stuff an went to the lockor room at the Jim to put Katty in my locker. When I waked in tho I saw a ton of naked gurls oh no I was in teh rong room! The gurls all started screeming lowd at me an got reddy to beat me up so I ran but first I saw onna the gurls was puttin on a soot it was... PIRO?

TO BE CONTINUED!

PIRO IS A GILR! OMG THIS STORYS JUS FULL OF TWISTS AN TURNS WHAT ILL SCOT DO NOW?

CHAPPTER THREEN: SEEKRITS OF THE PYRO REVEALED!

AN THANKS LOGIC FOR TELLIN BOUT THE SPELLIN MISTAK OF PYRO (SEE IF YUR CONSERTIVE I LISTAN INSTEAD OF THE DUM FALMERS!)

TEEN FORTRESS 2

CHAPPTER THREEN: SEEKRITS OF THE PYRO REVEALED!

I o-mouthed in shock at Pyros girl. How cold no none have noed? I ran fast lick in Meet the Scot so the gurls missed with punces but they chased me but were still naked. I saw Wheatly in the halls an he saw alls the naked gurls and freeked out.

"Bloody hell sod Scot those naked buggers are gonna wankin kill you oh god save the queen!" Wheatly britished lowd an ran away becos he didant like the gurls his hart only belonged to Marrissa but he didant met her yet becos it was not then. I had to loose them some how or things wold go down reel bad. I reeched into my ballsack an got out Marrissa the Bat an some balls an batted them at the gurls an they got hitted an falled over. Some footboll dudes saw the naked gurls on ground an STARTED TO RAP THEM!

This was bad so I batted more balls to at thim an then all Teen Fortress 2 but Pyro got there to help. "OH NO YOU DONT!1" Heavy russianed at the jerk rappers an shooted them big bullets. "Sasa (Heavys gun) was raped once by a football dude so its personal." He sayd an braked the football necks. With the bad overed I had to find Pyro an get the down lo.

"By the way weres Katty?" Asked Snapper. "O NO I FORGOT!" An Katty was loosed. Sniper went to asfety her but I had to location Pryo. Becos Im half dog I can smell god an soon I piced up a Pyros trale. I went to trale an saw Pryo hidin in the siense lab.

"Pyro I no yur a girl!" Pyro o-mouthed in shock. "No Im not!" She say back but I new better. "Yes you are!" "OK then proof it." She ponted. I thot bout what I say in the loker room an said. "You have long blond hare, green eyes, huge bobs, an very pretty =D." Pryos eye lited up.

"You really thin Im pretty?" She ask an I nodded with head. Then... she taked face off "My reel name is Tanya Lockwood." THEN WE STARTED TO MAK EOUT!

Meenwhile!... Sniper was serching for Katty all thru the school. Katty was no were that he looked but then felt a somethin chewin his back. Sniper turned roun an it was... KATTY! "Katty I thot you was lost forevar!" Sniper hugged Katty the Kola but Katty looked reel sad. "Katty whats rong?" An sinse Snper is Austrian he speaks kola so Katty told him. "He did WHAT?11111/?/"

TO BE CONTINUED!

WHAT HAPPONED TO KATTY? FIND OOUT NEXT TIME!

CHPATER 4: KATTY TELLS ALL

AN THANKS REIVEW GUYS BUT CAN BOUNCY SAID SHE DIDANT LIKE MY STORY AS GOOD AS ITS MY LIFE! AN AI THOT MAYBE THATS WHY IT DOESNT HAVE ABS MANY REVIEWS? I THANK ITS BECOS ITS MY LIFE IS A ACSHUN ADVENTURE WIF LOTS OF COOL STORY AN HOT ROMANSE BUT TEEN FORTRESS 2 IS MORE DOWN TO ERTH AN REAL PROBLEMS OF HIGH SCHOOL.

TEEN FORTRESS 2

CHPATER 4: KATTY TELLS ALL

Pryo putted her face back on an said "I have to class now see you latter Scot my new boyfrend." I smied at her an felt all in love becos she was soo pretty an hot. "See you latter Tanya." An she bushed at the say of her reel name. I got out of the crass room to go to my next class jim wen I saw Sniper runnin to wars me with Katty THE KOALA (THANKS LOGIK YUR THE BEST)!

"Sniepr you fond Katty!" I happied an waved. For a second I thot Katty was loosed forever. B ut Sniper had a sad on his feces. "Katty telled me that she saw somethin super bad Scout." I o-mouthed that Sniper new how to talk koala. "What is news?" Sniper looked sad.

"Katty saw Spy tryin a cheet with Carline on Gabe Jonson!" This was super bad lick the Sniper said. Carolin was Gabes girl so so we had to stop Spy from makin an adultary. "Common we gotta stop them!" We ran lick I did in Meet the Scot an jumped over other pepole but then somethin stoped us dead in are tracks it was... PRINSIPAL GLADOS! (AN Shes Carolins mom an its were Gabe Jonson gets the idea to name the robot body for Caroline GLaDOS from)

"What are you to doin outside of class?" She meaned at us in robot voice becos she smoked a lot an had to get a robot voice like that guy on the no smokin comershals. We didnnt have time to deel with GLaDOS so I had to think fast an realized that there was only one way. I taked out Marrissa an a ball an batted it an it hit Principal GladOS but gave her amneesha so she didnt rember me hittin her.

"Nice moves Scoot!" Sniper hi fifed me an we ran more to find Spy and Carline. We looked in crass rooms, lunch even jim but they was no were. "OF CORSE!" I realiced "THEY MUST BE AT TEH DARMA ROOM!" We got there an saw Caroline gettin coronered by Spy with a scarred look on her feces.

"Pleese Caroline forgot about Gabe Im a reel man!" Spy frenched sexay to her. "No Spy I cant I love Gabe Jonson." But Spy had his nife an if she didant cheat he wold stabe her! I thru some balls at Scot an they hit him but he keep goin an was about to sex Caraline up!

Sniper put Katty on a seet so she wold be safe then pulled down his mants an... HE PEED ON SPY! "Eww gross1" Spy was really mad. Wile he was distrakted I ran to behind him an grabed Spy so he coldnt sex Caroline. "My hero!" She said an kissed me cheek.

"Now lets see hoo this b**** relay is." Sniper riped Spy's mask of an we saw his true feces. He was covered in teh most cancerous of plimples wif greesy burns an brand that said "SLOOT" an experimental hair. It was soo gross that Caroline throwed up all on The Spy so he was more mad an meen. "WHATS GOIN ON WIF SPY TRYIN TO RAP MY DOTTER?" Princinipal GLaDOS angryed into the room. "SPY U ARE EXPELLED!" sPY falled to the ground an cry teers of likwid fat from eatin too much candy.

MEENWHILE Cave Jonson hoo is Gabes more evil twin was walkin down the hall an see Wheatly. "Blimey you soddin look just lick Gabe buggerin Jonson but more mad an meen." He said an wave. Cave Jonson snipped fingers an a robot came out and took Wheatly. "Oh god save the queen what the bloody wank are you doin to me?" Cave smelled evily an said "I need you for a siense project." An he lolled very evil.

OH NO WHATS CAVE GOIN TO DO WHEETLY? FIND OUT!

CHAPTER FIFE: ITS HIS LIFE!

AN SOME ON CALLED ANOON SAID I STOL THE STORY PLOT FROM A OTHER GUY THAT IS FALSE LYES AN SANDER! I DIDANT NO BOUT THE STORY UNTIL NOW BUT U CAN SEE ITS RONG!1 SNIPER AINT BULLAY AN THE PRINPALS NAME IS GLADOS NOT ANONCER OR WHAT EVER1 U ARE JUST A FLAMER TROLL

PS I GOT TELLED THAT A BLOOG BOUT HAF WORLDS SAID THAT SCOT WAS MOLESTRAPIN KATTY IN HISBALLS1 SCOT IS NOT AN AMINAL MOLESTRAPER ITS THE BAG HE CARRYS HES BAT AN BASBALLS IN!

PPS THIS CHAPS FROM WHEETLYS POV

TEEN FORTRESS 2

CHAPTER FIFE: ITS HIS LIFE!

I woked up in a place where he soddin bloody hell was I? There was to robots one a blue ball an the other a orange line thing an Cave Jonson lookin reel mean. "Whats goin on you wankin Sod!" I britished at me with most lowd. Gave was loling all evil an said "These are Altas an P-Boy there from the future!" I o-mouthed it was bloody mad.

"They telled me bout the future wif robots an portal guns an things so Im goin a make some robos an you Wheatly will be my test subjekt!" He took out a wankin huge nettle an shoot me an I blacked oot. When I was sleep Cave gotted to work. First he removed my skelton eksept for my head so I was ball shaped, then turned my skin to mettle (lick how the wizards can turn led to gold in movies) an taked an eye out so I only had one bloody big one but he kept my man balls. I waked up an screemed becos I was transfarmed.

"Goodbye Wheetly the dude an Hello Wheatly the Robo Ball!" Cave lolled with mad an mean. Then he ponted to a time mashine. "Now yur goin to the future b****!" Atlas lolled an he an P-Boy started smokin drugs with Cabe Joneson. I got put in the time mashine an there was a big lite flash an I was gon to the future.

BAK TO SCOUTS POV

"Now class gife me yur homework." Mr. Sanpe grundled when I rembered that I had been out all nite on a date with Pyro an forgot to do it! "Weres yur homework Scot or shuld I say HEMEFORDINT/" Mr. Sanpe was a hobophobe so he didant lick hemaofdites like he that I was one. He punched me feces an went back to desk an drank beer.

"Whats his problem?" I said rubbin my blak eye to Solder. "Mr. Sanpe used to be a teecher in British bu he killed the prinsipal but was not proved so he came to teach at Portal High School an changed his name." He was a jerk an gave me lots of fs so I didant like him at alls. One day I wold get back at him maybe play a big prank or somefin. Sundenly Caraline!

"By way Im havin a party at my hose an yur all invited!" It was gonna be the big bowot for the seinor graduashun (Caroline was a junor but since her mom is prinpal she throws partys for them). "Well be there Car!" She happeied an gave out some more invites.

MEENWHILE IN FLORDA! Affer Wulfs kill my bros became goth emos and satanists who did orjies an sakrifised pepole an did all the drugs an beer. They was castin a dark spell to kill me for revange an jus needed a sakriface. The sakriface was a hard catch, a strongman named Sextone Hall the bros started to orjy an drink the beer an blood. Then pumped a dagger in Sexton's heart an the blood was gone all splash splash! There drugs bongs STARTED TO SMOKE an a guy was there.

He was super mussely an riped with a angry mustash. It was... DOG THE BOWNTY HUNNER!

TO BE CONTINUED!

SEE WAS HAT IN THE RIPEOF TEEN FORTRESS 2? NO BECOS I DIDANT COPY IT YOU FALMERS!11!

CHAPTER SEX: BIG PARTY BLOWOUT

AN HEERS THE NEXT CHAPTER!

TEEN FORTRESS 1

CHAPTER SEX: BIG PARTY BLOWOUT

It was the nite of Carolines big party for the seinors an I was goin there with Pyro. All Teen Fortress 2 was there wif there dates that were: Heavy an Sasa, Solder an Jenny Weasley, Ingineer an his robot girl, Demonan an Guz, Medik took his mom becos hes a nerd, an Sniper took a striper he found named Loise Boombooms. Katty was there to wif a boy koala named Bund. Loise started to strip an we all went "GO GO GOG!" Eksept the girls becos they were jelly of her dancin an boombooms.

"Glad you guys cold make it!" Paroline an Gabe said while dancin. Pyro an I went to get some drinks from the puch table. "What wold you like drink Py?" I asked to her with spesal pet nikname that made her blush. "Ill have some water becos Im the designed driver." Her smartly an careful made me lover her more than ever an maybe tonite wold be the nite if you no what I meen...

We drank some drunks but somke happoned from the back place were some jerks was doin drungs an beer it was relay gross. "Hey this is a all ages party stop smakin you druggys!" I yelled loud at them but they didant listen. Then someon came in the room it was... PRINCIPAL GLADOS!

"OMG! WHY IS PEPOLE DOIN DRUGS AN STRIPIN IN MY HOSE?" She was reel mad an puched a table to make drugs an beer get all over her. Then... she started lolling an got high! "Oh yah lets party lo!!" She said an dranked up the beer. "Mom whats happoned to you?" Carline got scarred lookin on her feces an tried to stop Primpal GLaDOS befour she did somethin dum an stupid.

"Scot look!" Pyroy elled an I turned head round an saw the drug junkeys standed up an taked there cloths of an I saw they wasant humans they was... ATLAS AN P-BOY!1 (But I didant no that was there name becos I didant met them before). "Hey b***** we gonna shot you!" P-Boy angered an taked out a guns. "How robots this is bad noos!" Rataman cried "Hoo cold done this?" A man came lollin out from the bushes it was... CAVE JOSNON!

"You didant invite me so now me an are friends are crashin it lol." Cave goated an then he roundhose kicked Ratman in the man place an his balls exploded an got yucky gross all over me an Pyro but Pyro didant care becos she had a soot. Ratman got real quite, then screem

"AARRRRRRGUGUGUGUGHHHHHHHHHH!" So lowd he broked all the windows. Caroloin was made at Cave Jonson for roonin her party. "Get out now Cabe you g***** f**** b*****!1!1!" We all o-mouthed at Caroline sayin cusses but Cave keeped lolling.

"Also I met a frends of yurs Scout called... yur bros!" I o=mouthed at Cave, my bros was heer? Then a mussely guy wif angry mustache came in. "I AM GOD THE BOWNY HUNNER AN YUR BROS SUMMONED ME TO KILL YOU SCOWT1!11/" It was... DOG THE BOWNTY HUNNER! He had onna those chainsords from God OFF War an a mashine gun an stuff an he was goin to kill me!

"DONT WORRY SCOOT I GUT YUR BACK!" Heavy russianed an started shootin Sasa at Dog but Dog rabbed Principal GLaDOS so the bullets went in her an made her like holy an swish cheese. "!1121!" Carlnie

screemed an Gabe try hold her but she kicked way an ran to dead mom body. "Mom you was to yung an had even quite smokin how will I live now?" She cryed all over the place an Dog and Cave lolled an Dog got reddy to shoot a gain but I was super mad at the kill of my friends mom so I taked out Marrissa an charged an batted Dogs head of an it flew far an the blood got all on Cave an Atlas an [-Body so they ranned off.

The princepal was kill an the party was rooned an my bros was back for revnage cold things get any worse?

TO BE CONTINUED!

NEXT CHAPTER THERES A SPESAL APPERANCE BY A CERTAN SOMEONE WINK WINK!

CHAPTER SEVEN: THE NEW GIRL

AN OK GUYZ IVE BEEN THINKIN AN A GUY NAME LOGIC EDTOR WANTS TO EDIT MY STORY AN MAKE IT MORE BETTER. BUT I SEED LOTS OF TV SHOWS WERE THEY CHANG STUFF THEN PEPOLE DONT LICK IT NO MORE SO I WAS WORRY BOUT THE CHANGES THEN I HAD IDEEA! I WILL PUT BOTH TEH UNCUT AN UNSENSORED VERSHUN AN LOGIC CORRECSHUN SO YOU CAN DESIDE WICH ONE YOU LIKE YURSELF!

EVRYONE WINS!

THIS IS THE UNCUT AN UNSENSORED VERSON NEXT CHAPTER WILL BE LOGIKS EDITS.

TEEN FORTRESS 2

CHAPTER SEVEN: THE NEW GIRL

It had been a weke sense the kill of Principal GLaDOS an we had a new princepal named Business Man hoo was cool an rote stories an stuff. Sniper an me was walkin to school when all of sudden Solder flied in on his rocket gun with cry in his feces. This was supper shockin since I never seen Solder cry ever

FLASHBACK

We was playin baseball at jim class an I stepped up to bat with Marrissa. Solder was pichin the balls an I batted them with lick a 3000 average wen his shoo untied. Solder bended down to tie but I batted ball to soon an it hit hims butt an impacted his anus. "SOLDER IM SOOOOOO SORRY!1!" I ran to him for cumfort but he was ok. "Dont worry Scot a reel man like me never cry!"

FLASHBACK OVER

If Solder was cryin now it must been relay bad news. "Guys Jenny dumbed me" This was bad becos Jenny an Solder had been goin steady for almost a moth now. "Turns ot she was a spy from British to assinate Mr. Sanpe!" We all o-mouthed wen Solder said that it was big spurise! "An worst off all: she said that a other guy from British named Harry wents unnercover to an change his looks an name to... WHEATLY! Buty he got amneesha an forgot he was Harry an now no none can find him." I realized we hadnt seen Wheatly/Harry in a long tim this was bad.

"But what bout Mr. Sanpe?" Sniper angryed he didant like Mr. Sanpe an wanted to revnage him with me but we culdant if he was died. "Part of bad news she dumbed me ass oon as she kill him!" Mr. Sanpe was ded an I shulda ben happy but I wasant. I just wanted to revnage him not kill. We walked rest of way with heads on lo.

Wen we arrived I o-mouthed in shock there was a new girl! She was super hot an pretty even more than Pyro (but im not a cheeta so I didant thin that way) All the guys was tryin a ask her out an sex her but she just smied an said "Sorry duds Im takin =D" She was walkin wif Caroline carryin a robo ball.

Befour we cold ask hoo the new girl was Gabe Jonson an Ratman ranned up to us wif the rest of Teen Fortress 2! "Guys thats my future dotter Marrissa Roberts we need to help her future!" We o-mouthed but Ingineer made a smartly an said "Dont worry Gabe I just passed my time mashine exams I can build her one reel good." Gabe claped him on the back an we headed for are class befour lunch wen it wold go down.

Histry with Mr. Pursell was boron becos I coldant stop thinkin bout Marrissa an how she was future. Maybe befour she leafed she cold tell me my future an if I was merried Pyro? Ratamn was sittin next to me an lookin happy so I asked "Rutman why yur happy if Cave Jonson exploded yur balls?"

"Dont worry Scot I replaced them with..." An he pulled down his pants an I saw that his man thingys was now too robo balls the space an rick cores! "Balls of steel!" He happied at havin balls a gain an I felt happy to becos not havin balls in a bad thing if yur a guy.

Mr. Pursell was drawin pictures of a dog an rabbit solvin criem when the door bustled open wif mad an screemin. I guy wif a mask like batman flowed in an landed it was... SPY! "Guys im sorry bout befour but Caroline is in hooge danger we have to help:" We runned out of the room an I saw Gabe Jonson an the rest of Teen Fortress 2 goin to the jim an ready for a fite.

We got there I saw Marrissa an Caroline an Wheatly the robo ball gettin coronered by THOSE JERK ROBOTS ALTAS AN P-BOBY. Heavy got a determant look on his feces an russianed into the room. "OH NO YOU DONT!" Heevy landed an crushed Atlas an P-Body like sqiwsh so Marrissa an Caroline were safed. "You got heer just in time lol." Caroline said lolling with happy an relife.

"My name is russian name so pepole just call me Heevy cos Im real fat Iol." Heavy shacked Marrissas hand an she smiled at thim. "These are my frends we all have cool niknames they are Scot, Solder, Spy, Sniper, Demonman, Medik, Ingineer and Pyro an were all called TEEN FORTRESS 2!"

"Well little lady I herd you needed a time mashine builted an I passed my time mashine exams so I can help." Ingineer got to work on makin Marrissa future. "The mashine is compleet!" He happied an Marrissa an Wheatly got into there. But...

"Marrissa I mad this nettle that gives you powers." Ingineer said to Marrissa. "No lol I already have them in the future this most be how I gotted them in the first place." She said in voice lick hevan. "Ok then III put them in Caroline so when she babys you yull have them." An he put the nettle in Paroline an she got alls glowy.

Then a evel lolling came from the room an it was... CAVE JONSON an a bunch of people hoo look licked Teen Fortress 2 but mad an mean. "I AM CAVE JONSON! GABE JONSONS MORE EVIL TWIN! Aslo I cloned yur friends and made evil ones there called TEEN FORTRESS 2!" I was sooo mad that they stealt are name an was evil wen Teen Fortress 2 was opposed to be the good guys.

Marrissa an Cave Jonson had a big fite with lots of ackshun an stuff but that all ready happoned in ITS MY LIFE so go reed that first becos this is the seekwill spinnoff so you shold all ready no that. After the pig fight Marrissa flied back in an we all cheered "MARRISSA MARRISSA YAY!" We all huged her becos she was a hero an then Marrissa went into the mashine with some tendar family moments wif Gabe an Caroloin.

But befour it cold happen there was a gun shoot noise... CARLINE WAS GOT SHOT! Marrissa was staked in the mashine an coldant get out so instade Gabe ran up to Cave the gun man an roundhose kicked his head an it exploded and the bad Teen Fortres 2 ran way! The Medik went up to Caroline but said "Im sorry Gabe but she will dye soon" with tear in eyes. Gbae the most mad ever an say "NOOOOOOOOO!11!"

"Gabe... Marrissa... I love you..." An she died. "Carlion I will build you a new robot body an it will be called... GLaDOS in onor of yur dead mother!" Marrissa got send back to the future (lol) an we cryed. Affer the cryin

was done we left the jim, school was canceled do to Caroline dyin an the cheerleeders gettin molestraped by Cave Jonson an the jocks gettin beet up.

I was walkin bake to Sniper an mes hose when I saw Spy standin at a bridge wif gun hand. "Thanks Spy you are a reel hero." I telled him but Spy just keept cryin. "No Im not. I was to late an Carlnie is kill. She was my tru love an I cant life without her." Spy helded up the gun. "No Spy Gabe said he can rebuild!" But Spy didant care.

"Then shell be Gabes for evar." He frenched an pull trigger an blood an branes wnet everywere it was sooo gross. A copple was havin a picknick below an the blood an branes went all on them so thru up. Now I had got home an tell Sniper the sad news...

TO BE CONTINUED

THAT WAS A REEL SAD CHAPTER I THINK NEXT ON WILL BE MORE HAPPIED AN FUNNY MAYBE ITLL BE BOUT MEDIK ORE SOMETHIN?

CHAPTRER ATE: MEDIK AN DEMOAN DO FUNNY STUFF

AN OK THE LAST CHAPTRE WAS RELAY DEPRESSIN SO THIS ONE WILL BE A FUNNY FUN ONE ASLO IT WILLL HAVE LOGIKS EDIT OF CHAPTER 7 TOO.

TEEN FORTRESS 2

CHAPTRER ATE: MEDIK AN DEMOAN DO FUNNY STUFF

"Hell class sense Mr. Sanpe was kill I am yur new teacher Mr. Logik Editor but you can call me Mr. Logik Iol." Even with the new teech math class was boron an so me an Pyro was passin notes. Pyro gaved me a note that said "Hey Scot do you want to go ot the lock room affer class wink wink?" I o-mouthed an wrote "Shore!" an she gotted it an blushed.

When class overed I headed wif Pyro to the lockers but then I saw somethin. Demonan an his girlfrend Gas, a goth emo hoo played all the videogames, was havin a fite. We ran up them an I said "Whats goin on?" Demoan looked at me in the feces an said "SHE ONLEE PLAYS GAMES AN NEVER GOS ON DATES OR STUFF!11" He scottished with angry lowdly. "WELL HE IS ALWAYS DRANK ON DRUGS AN BEER HE GOT FROM ATLAS AN P-BODY~" Pyro an I o-mouthed, Demoman was a druggy jerk1? Then... Demoman got on nees an started to cry. "Its tru I have a problim an addikshun." He cryed an we all felt sad for him.

"Dont worry Demmy its ok." Gaz hugged him to stop the tear cryin. "The Medik can make you cure I bet." This was a good ideea so Gab, Demoan, Pyro an me all went to the siense lab were Medik was. Insid Medik an Heevy was eatin bananas but Heavy felt on the peel an made the floor ramble becos he was sooo fat. We all lolled at the funny fall. "Waht are you dong?" Medik doctored wile workin on a project. It was... SPYS HEAD ALL PASHED UP!

Spy wass ad an mad at been a head specially becos he had sewiseded so he didant want to life. 'KILL ME11!" He frenched. "No I need for you siense. So whats goin on guys?" We gave Medik the down lo on Demonman an his problim with drugs an beer. "Thats a essey fix. When Demo drugs an beers jus shot him with this gun!" He handed me a magum pistol. "Bu only shoot at plases that wont kill him or hell dye an it wont work."

Deoman wasant listenin tho becos he was busy drinkin a beer so I taked the pistol an shot him in the eye. "YEEOUCH!" He extricated as blood an eye got all in his beer. "Now he is scarred strate an will never drink a

gain!" Evryone was soooo happy that Medik fixed Demoman specially Gaz who gived a goth emo eye pash for the lost eye. "Thanks doc!" He scottished an we went for class.

"Mayeb anodder time Scot." Pyro wispered to the eer an I was sad that we didant get to do the do. But Demoman was helped an not a junkie so it was a good day.

TO BE CONTINUED!

NOW HEERS LOGKS EDAT OF CHAPTER SVEN!

Editor's Note: Hey my fellow Marissa the Writer fans, it's ya boy, Logic. Sup? So, this is the 7th installment of Teen Fortress 2, edited by myself.

TEEN FORTRESS 2

CHAPTER SEVEN: THE NEW GIRL

It had been a week since Principal GLaDOS was murdered. We had a new principal, though, named Business Magnet, who was cool. He wrote stories and stuff. Sniper and I were walking to school when, all of sudden, Soldier came running towards us, crying. This was super shocking since I'd never seen Soldier cry ever.

FLASHBACK

We were playing baseball in gym class. I stepped up to bat with Marissa. Soldier was pitching the balls and I batted them with a high hit average. Soldier noticed his shoe was untied. Soldier bent down to tie it, but I batted a stray ball and it hit his butt, effectively impacting his anus. "SOLDIER, I'M SOOOOOO SORRY!" I ran to him to comfort him, but he was okay. "Don't worry, Scout, a real man like me never cries!"

FLASHBACK OVER

If Soldier was crying, it had to be bad news. "Guys Ginny dumped me!"he sobbed. This was bad because Ginny and Soldier had been going steady for almost a month at that point. "Turns out she was a spy from Britain sent to assassinate Mr. Sanpe!" We all were shocked at this revelation. Soldier continued: "And worst of all: she said that another guy from Britain named Harry went undercover too. His alias was... Wheatley! But something happened: he got amnesia and forgot he was Harry and now no one can find him." I realized we hadn't seen Wheatley/Harry in a long time. This was terrible. "But what about Mr. Sanpe?" Sniper asked. He didn't like Mr. Sanpe, and wanted to get revenge on him with me, but if he died, it would be terrific, but we wouldn't be able to get revenge. "Part of the bad news is she dumped me as soon as she killed him!" Mr. Sanpe is dead! I thought. I should of been happy, but I wasn't. I just wanted to get revenge on him, not to kill him. We walked the rest of the way with our heads down low.

When we arrived, I o-mouthed in shock. There was a new girl! She was even more beautiful than Pyro. (but I'm not a cheater so I didn't think that way) All the guys was trying to ask her out and/or have sex with her, but she just smiled and said "Sorry dudes, I'm taken!" She was walking with Caroline and carrying a metal ball thing, about the size of a basketball.

Befour we cold ask who the new girl was Gabe Jonson said,"When life gives you lemons, don't make lemonade. Make life take the lemons back! Get mad! I don't want your damn lemons, what the hell am I supposed to do with these? Demand to see life's manager! Make life rue the day it thought it could give Gabe Johnson lemons! Do you know who I am? I'm the man who's gonna burn your house down! With the lemons! I'm gonna get my engineers to invent a combustible lemon that burns your house down!" and ran with Rattman to us with the rest of Teen Fortress 2! "Guys, that's my future daughter, Marrissa Roberts. We need to help her get to the future!" We o-mouthed but Engineer said "Dont worry Gabe, I just passed

my time machine exams, I can build her one." Gabe slapped him on the back and we headed for our class before lunch.

History with Mr. Pursell was boron (but saying that is elemental) because I couldn't stop thinking about Marissa an how she was from the future. Maybe before she left she could tell me about my future and if I was married to Pyro? Rattman was sitting next to me an looking happy so I asked,"Rattman why are yo happy if Cave Johnson exploded your balls with his swagga?"

"Dont worry Scot I replaced them with these babies," he said as he pulled down his pants. I saw that his ** were now two robot balls, the space and rick cores! "Balls of steel!" He said as space core yelled "SPACE BALLS!" Rattman was happy to have balls again and I felt happy too, because not having balls is a bad thing if you're a guy.

Mr. Pursell was drawing pictures of a dog an rabbit solving crime (Google Sam & Max if you don't get it) when the door busted open. A guy with a mask ran in and landed. It was... SPY! "Guys, I'm sorry about before but Caroline is in huge trouble, we have to help!" We ran out of the room and I saw Gabe Jonson and the rest of Teen Fortress 2 goin to the gym and getting ready for a fight.

When we got there, I saw Marissa, Caroline and Wheatley the robot ball getting cornered by THOSE JERK ROBOTS, ATLAS AN P-BODY. Heavy got a determined look on his face and rushed into the room. "OH NO YOU DON'T!" Heavy yelled as he landed and crushed Atlas an P-Body like bugs so Marissa an Caroline were safe, for then. "You got here just in time!" Caroline said laughing happily, relieved.

"My name is russian name so pepole just call me Heavy because I carry big gun," Heavy shook Marissa's hand and she smiled at him. "These are my friends, we all have cool nicknames. They are Scout, Soldier, Spy, Sniper, Demoman, Medic, Engineer and Pyro. Together we are called TEEN FORTRESS 2!"

"Well little lady I heard you needed a time machine built. I passed my time mashine exams so I can help." Engineer got to work on making Marissa a time machine. "The machine is complete!" He exclaimed after a couple weeks. Marrissa an Wheatly got in, but...

"Marrissa I made this needle that gives you powers." Medic said to Marrissa. "No, I already have them in the future, this must be how I got them in the first place,"she said in voice, sweet like honey. "Okay then, I'll put the needle in Caroline so when she gives birth to you you'll have them."He put the needle in Caroline an she got all glowy and stuff.

Then a evil laugh came from the next room. It was... CAVE JOHNSON an a bunch of people who look like us but mad and mean. "I AM CAVE JOHNSON, GABE JOHNSON'S MORE EVIL TWIN! Also I cloned your friends with combustable lemons (at this Gabe said DAMNIT!) and made evil ones called BAD TEEN FORTRESS 2!" I was sooo mad he made evil clones of us when Teen Fortress 2 was supposed to be the good guys.

Marissa an Cave Johnson had a big fight with lots of action and stuff, but that already happened in IT'S MY LIFE!, so go read that first, because this is the sequel-spinoff, but you should already know that. After the big fight Marissa flew back in, and we all cheered. "MARISSA MARISSA YAY!" We all hugged her because she was a hero. Then Marrissa went into the machine with some tender family moments with Gabe and Caroline.

Before it could happen, though, there was a gunshot... CAROLINE WAS SHOT BY NONE OTHER THAN... CAVE JOHNSON! Marissa was stuck in the machine and couldn't get out, so instead Gabe ran up to Cave and roundhouse kicked his head. It exploded, brain goop getting all over everyone. The bad Teen Fortress 2 ran away! The Medic went up to Caroline but said "Im sorry Gabe but she will die soon, the wound is fatal," with tears in his eyes. Gabe yelled, "NOOOO!"

"Gabe... Marissa... I love you..."she said, then she died. "Caroline, I will build you a new robot body and it will be called... GLaDOS in honor of your dead mother!" Marissa got sent back to the future and we cried. After the crying was over, we left the gym. School was cancelled due to Caroline dying and the cheerleaders getting molested by Cave Johnson.

I was walking back to Sniper's house when I saw Spy standing at a bridge with a gun in his hand. "Thanks Spy you are a real hero." I told him but Spy just keept crying. "No, I'm not. I was too late and Caroline got killed. She was my true love and I can't live without her." Spy held up the gun to his head. "No, Spy, Gabe said he can rebuild her!" But Spy didn't care.

"Then she'll be Gabe's forever," He sobbed and pulled the trigger. Blood and brains went everywere. It was so gross. A couple was having a picnic below and some blood went on them so they threw up. I went home and told Sniper the sad news...

TO BE CONTINUED

EN: Hey dudes. I hoped you like.

CHAPTER NINE: DEAD RISIN

AN SCHOOL STURTED BACK UP FOR ME THIS WEEK SO I DIDANT HAF MUCH TIME FOR RITIN BUT I THINK THIS WILL BE A GOOD CHAP.

PS I NO YU BLOOGERS ARE MAKIN FUN OF MY STORY SO WASH OUT I ALSREADY PUT GAS IN THERE~!

TEEN FORTRESS 2

CHAPTER NINE: DEAD RISIN

Sniper an me was walkin to school wen I saw somethin bad! Gabe Jonson was cryin an Ratman gaved him tishyous an the otter Teen Fortress 2 was there to. "Whats the down lo?" I asked to Gabe an blue the tishyou then said "Bad Teen Fortress 2 mad an evil clone of Marrissa called... ASSIRRAM an she put a comuter virus in Caroline to turns her full into GLaDOS!" Gabe cryed some ore an we all got sad at that.

"Stop cyrin dudes you shuld be happy becos seinor gradulashun is common up soon!" Principal Buissness Man gangsta voiced becos he was tryin to be cool an hip. We didant car tho wen suddenly... ASSIRRAM! She had a guns an pointed it at Gabe Jonsons head. "Build me a time mashine or Ill shoot!" She was to close an we coldant safe Gabe in time so Ingineer "OK OK WELL DO IT DONT SHOT!" He texased.

We all heped Ingineer build the time mashine fast. I looked back an saw Assirram wif the gun at Gabes head so I worked more fast a gain. Minuets later the mashine was done an Assirram went in. "Marrissa will stop you you cant win!" Butt Assrram just lolled all evil an BOOM FLASH SPARKS she was gone to the future. "Marrissa must stop her its the worlds ony hope." Ratman nodded with head an brave.

There was nothin we cold do so we classed but wen the others goned Pryo whispered to my eer "Scot Im scarred what if Assirram destroys the world?" I huged her an said "Dont worry Pyro I will protract you!" She taked face off an kissed me an I kissed her. "Scot." She said wif all a lovey feces. "Tanya I love you." I said back then she said "I love you to Scout." An we went to the looker room were I found her girl an... USE YUR IMAGINE PERVS!

12 weeks latter... Pyro an I was goin super steddy an things was god. It was lunsh an we were eatin outside wif Sniper, Ingineer, Scot, Medik, Heavy an Demoman. Gabe Jonson, Ratman an some siense nerds was at the otter table makin computers an stuff. "Guys wen I grow up Im goin to by the Portal High School an

make a lab there called PORTAL LABS in onor of the best high school ever." An they all said YAH an did hifies. But withou warnin a portal opened an Marrissa and Assirram was there!

We all got up an said "Dont worry Marrissa were heer for backup!" Marrissa nodded no with head "No go in portal an kill the zombees an turrents!" So got are weapons an ran thru into the future. There was tons of zombees an turrents an even some zombees with turrents on there heads. Heavy got out Sasa an started to mo the zomboys down. I sued Marrissa to bat the turrents off the zomboys heads then batted the heads off to. Pyro set some on fire but more came an tried a eat Gabe Jonson but Ratman jumped out an the zombees tried to eat his balls insted but coldant becos he had balls of steal!

Wile we fited more zombees Medik saw a thing an yelled "Theres the portal if we close it the zombees will stop common!" I used speed to get behin the zomboys an to the portal. I locked up an a saw the prototip portal gun that was chargin it, I wold have to destory it to close the portal. "Hurry Scout quick!" Pyro screemed hardcore as the zomboys over helmed her. I got a brave look on my feces an grabed the prototip portal gun an threw on the grownd but it didant brake. "G****** F****** B*****!" I cursed out becos I was so mad. Then...

"Ahhhhh!" Pyro screemed a gain as a zomboy riped her face off an all the other Teen Fortress 2 o-mouthed that she as a girl. "No zombees touch my GIRLYFRIEND!" I screemed lick a screemin thing that screems an punched thru the prototip gun to make a huge explode like BOOM BOOM BOOM BAM! An ever thing wend dark.

TO BE CONTINUED!

IM GETTING KINNA BORED OFF THE STORY, NEXT CHAPTER WILL BE THE LAST ONE. ALL THE DUM FALMER TROLLS ZAPPED MY INSPERTATION =(

ALSO I PUT SUM NOTES IN IT.

NOW HEERS LOGIKS EDIT:

EN: The new math teacher is me, by the way. I will be releasing my name.

"Hello class, since Mr. Sanpe was killed, I am your new teacher, Mr. Riggs, but you can call me Matthew, okay?" Even with the new teacher, math class was boring, so Pyro and I were passing notes. Pyro gave me a note that said 'hey Scot do u want to go out 2 the locked room after class; D?" I got a raging boner (AN THIS STORY IS A T SO YOU CANNT SAY THAT KINDA STUFF DONT DO IT A GAIN) and wrote "sure, baby!", causing her to blush.

When class was over, I went to the locker room with Pyro, but I saw something. Demoman and his girlfrend Gaz(EN: WHY GOD WHY THE IZ CROSSOVER.) (ITS NOT A CROSSVER ITS CALLED A CAMO! I NEEDED A GIRL TO BE DEMOANS GILRFRIEND AN THERE WASNT ANY IN PORTAL OR TEAM FORTRESS THEN I REMBERED THE BLOOG BOUT HAF WORLDS WAS LIKE INVADER ZEN SO I PUT GAS IN TO SEE HOW SHE LICKS SAYIN STUFF BOUT YUR CHARS LIKE HOW SHE SAID SCOT MOLEST/RAPED KATTY!), a goth-emo who played videogames and gave Gabe Johnson lemons, were having a fight. We ran up them and I said, "What's going on?" Demoman looked at me in the face and said, "SHE ONLY PLAYS GAMES AND NEVER GOES ON DATES OR STUFF AND I'M SCOTTISH AND YELLING FOR SOME REASON SO I SHOULD STOP now," He yelled angrily. "WELL HE IS ALWAYS DRUNK ON DRUGS HE SOMEHOW GOT FROM DEAD ROBOTS!" Pyro and I o-mouthed, Demoman was a druggy jerk! Then... Demoman got on his knees and started to cry. "Its true. I have a problem, an addiction,"He sobbed. We all felt sad for him.

"Dont worry Demi, it's ok." Gaz hugged him. "The Medic can make you lose the addictio, I bet. He is also a trained rehab dude." This was a good idea so Gaz, Demoman, Pyro and I all went to the sience lab where

Medic was. Inside Medic and Heavy were eating bananas, but Heavy slipped on a peel like in the Three Stooges and fell, making the floor rumble because he had a big gun. We all laughed. "What are you doing?" Medic asked while working on a project. It was... SPY'S HEAD ALL PATCHED UP!

Spy was sad an mad at being a head especially because he had suicided, so he didn't want to live. 'Kill me,"he said(I laughed at the Meet the Medic reference.). "Not now. So, what's going on, guys?" We gave Medic the low-down on Demoman and his problem with drugs and beer. "That's a easy fix. When Demo drugs an beers just shot him with this gun!(I can't edit this, not even I can decipher it) (ITS CALLED SCARRED STRATE WERE YOU SCARE A DUDE INTO NOT DONG BAD STUFF NO MORE!)" He handed me a magnum pistol. "But only shoot at places that won't kill him or he'll die and it won't work. And he will be dead."

Demoman wasn't listening, though, because he was busy drinking rum, so I took the pistol an shot him in the hand. "YEEOUCH!" He screamed as blood got all in his beer. "Now he is scared straight and will never drink again!" Everyone was soooo happy that Medic fixed Demoman, especially Gaz who gave him a goth emo eyepatch for no reason(IT WAS FOR A EYE PATSH FOR HOW SCOT SHOOTED IN THE EYE ITS HOW DEMOMAN GOT THE EYEPATSH IN TEAM FORTRESS2). "Thanks doc!" He said and we went for class.

"Mayeb another time Scot. Tommorow for sure we'll have the sexytime," Pyro whispered into my ear. I was sad that we didn't get to do it, but Demoman was not a junkie anymore, so it was a good day.

CHAPTER TEEN: GRADULATION

AN HERES THE FINAL CHAP OF TEEN FORTRESS 2 ITS GOT SOME OFF THE BIGGEST AKSHUN AN PLOT TWISTS I EVER DONED.

TEEN FORTRESS 2

CHAPTER TEEN: GRADULATION

Affer we defeated the zomboys an turrents president Abram Lincon (ITS THE PAST REMBER) gave us all metals for the brave battal. Marrissa got the best metal but I got a good one to that was "Saver of the World from Zombees" (Marrissas was just "Saver of the World"). "Im sooo proud of you Scout." Pyro happied to me an I smiled big. Marrissa, Wheatly and there new dotter Chell Junor left back to the future an Gabe wipped away some tears. Then Princepal Buisness Man was got there.

"Did you guys forgot what time it is?" He asked lolling an we were all relay confused. Ingineer, hoo was the smartest dude then rembered. "Oh yeah todays are Graduation!" Everone o-mouthed we was all so caut up in the fight we forgot all bout it! "Step an get yur diplomas everone!" Principal Buiseness Man turned to some jerk dudes they was... RING MATER AN THE FALMER TROLLZ!

"But not you guys yur jerks an flamers so you dont get to gradute." An he punched Ring Master in the feces. The Flamer Trollz was a groop of bullys that all ways meaned at us lick Skep hoo spred BAD RUMORS that I molest/raped Katty the Koala! We lolled an then Principal Buisness Man gaved out are diplomas but...

Bad musik started to play so I new there was gonna be a fight. Some guys came over a hill an I o-mouthed. The Flamer Trollz were lolling at me an Ring Master (the liter) said "Oh I forgot to menton Scot I met some guys an telled them were you were..." The guys got closer an I saw they were... MY BROS! "Time for revnage Scout1!"

My bros got a part an a huge mussely guy came out. He was haf syborg with a pices of Sexton Hall stitched to gether wif robot parts an... WULFS HEAD! "OMG but I killed you Wulf!" I screemed an Wulf lolled. "They ressurekted me an gave me robot parts an Saxton Hale parts for the stronger!" Wulf hold out too hands:

one was a wulf the other a Sexton Hall. "I HAF THE POWAR!12" An rocks came out off his feet an he floow at me!

Then Wulf turned an ate the Flamerz, the looks on there feces was classic but the otter bros ran up an started to orgy the bodys for bad magic that made Wulf more powerfull! Heavy got Sasa out an tried to shot Wulf but the bulls didant hurt him so Wulf crabed Heavy an his stomach opened an the lung intentine gut out an tangled (IoI) Wulfs feet. "DONT WORRY HEERVY!" Medik shooted a gun at Heavy but it was a spesal gun so instead of killin him it made him ok so Heevy riped guts open an threw more intentinles at Wulf.

Pyro taked er flamethroer an flamed my other bros so Wulf was weekend an I cold bat at him with Marrissa. Sniper thot smartly an throwed Katty at Wulf an she started eatin his man balls! But Wulf didant care, he was to mad an meen. The Sexton hand graped my neck an was chockin me an Heave keeped throwin his internals guts at Wulf but no thing happoned. A blowback happened an we o-mouthed to robots one a orange ball an the other a blue line thing was there wif portal guns!

"We are Atbod an P-Las hoo are ATLAS AN P-BODYS GOOD GUY KIDS!" They said with lowdly. This was shockin, P-Body didant abortion affer all? "Marrissa an Wheatly send us to help you guys lol." P-Las lolled an she shooted portals at Wulf. "We also brot backup." Atbod addled an some wresslers like Strong Bod an Hulk Hogan was there. "I WILL FITE ALL YOU GUYZ AN STILL WIN BECOS IM ENVIABLE?" Wulf austrained becos he had Saxtons aksent now.

Hulk Hokan an Strong Bad did the for-point-throwin-tar-techneek an I shoffed Marrissa the bat down Wulfs throte so he coldant breath. "This is the last star Wulf you g**** f***** b*****!1j" An then I put Bunk Kola in the eyes so he coldant see. Katty refracted Wulfs balls an Heavy strangled him with his lung intones. Alls the fightin was goin in Wulf an it was to much powerful so he explosioned wif BOOM BOOM BAM BAM BLAM BOOM! Then he died.

"Its finally over." I sied an sat down next to Pyro. Sniper packed up Katty hoo told him somethin but we coldant here becos we dont speak koala. Medik was heelin up Heavys gut wounds an Demonman an Gaz was playin video games an Demoman gave Atbod an P-Las some drugs an beer. We all lolled becos some things never change lol.

"Ill miss all you guys sooooo much yur my best frends!" Gabe Jonson said an all the Teen Fortress 2 an Ratman an Strong Bad an Hulk Hokan an Business Man an Mr. Pursel an Mr. Logik an Katty the koala got to gether. "GROOP HUG!" I yelled an we all huged. Once the hug was done to guys walked up.

"Hi my name is Redman an this is my brother Bluman we are lookin for a teem of guys to fight an we saw you guys Teen Fortress 2 an you got chops." Redman shacked are hands. "You can be my team an Redman will make evil clones to fight an yull be called TEAM FORTRESS 2!" Bluman said. I looked at Heevy, Medik, Sniper, Pyro, Spys head, Ingineer an Demoman. "What do you guys thin?" Everyone smied an nodded with heads. That was the day we bekame... TEAM FOTRESS 2!

THE END

I HOP YOU ALL LICKED MY STORY SEPT YOU DUMB FALMER TROLLZ AN YUR MST BOUT SCOUT MOLESTRAPIN KATTY =(

NOW HEERS THE LOGIK EDIT OF CHAPTER NINE I GOT A FEW NOTES.

CHAPTER 9: DEAD RAISIN

EN: Skep, my hero, this title is a shout-out to you. **(NO THE TITEL IS DEAD RISIN LIKE THE ZOMBEE GAME ITS A SHOTOUT!)**

Sniper and I were walking to school, when I saw something bad! Gabe Johnson was crying and Rattman gave him tissues, and the other Teen Fortress 2 were there too. "Whats the down-low?" I asked Gabe. He blew his nose then said, "Bad Teen Fortress 2 made an evil clone of Marissa called... ASSIRAM, and she put a computer virus into Genetic Lifeform and Disk Operating System, making her evil and murderous!" Gabe cried some ore (EN: I'm not adding the m, sorry, Mar, but I pictured Gabe crying iron ore from Minecraft) (Iol thats a funny idea maybe Cave Jonson did exportments on Solder befour an it made him cry me rock stuff?) and we all got sad at that.

"Stop crying, dudes, you should be happy because senior graduation is coming up soon!" Principal Business Magnet said all awesome 'cuz he be pimpin(EN: This is true, BusinessMagnet!). We didn't care though, when suddenly... A WILD ASSIRAM APPEARED! She had a gun and she pointed it at Gabe Johnson's head. "Build me a time machine or I'll shoot you and steal the Combustible Lemon blueprints!" She was too close so we couldn't hurt Assiram in time, so Engineer said, "OK OK WE'LL DO IT, DON'T SHOOT!", and then Mr. Riggs was swaggin' with a student, Skep, in the background. (BTW THANKS FOR THE IDEA OF PUTTIN THE FALMER TROLLZ LIKE SKEP IN LOGIK I USED IT IN CHAPTER TEN!)

We all helped Engineer build the time machine fast. I looked back and saw Assiram with the gun at Gabe's head, so I worked fast again. Minutes later, the machine was done and Assiram went in. "Marissa will stop you, you cant win!" But Assiram just laughed maniacally and BOOM FLASH SPARKS! She was gone to the future. "Marissa must stop her! It's the world's only hope!" Rattman nodded with head and brave.

There was nothing we could do, so we took classes but when the others left Pryo whispered in my ear, "Scot, I'm scared. What if Assiram destroys the world?" I hugged her and said, "Don't worry, Pyro I will protect you!" She took her mask off and kissed me. "Scot," She said with a sexyvoice. "Tanya I love you." I said back then she said, "I love you too, Scot Parker." We went to the locker room where I found out she was a girl and I stuck my thingie in her you-know-what. (WHAT DID I TOLD YOU!/1? THIS IS A T STORY NUT M SO YOU CANT BE DOIN SEX! ONLY OFFSCREEN!)

12 weeks later... Pyro and I were going super steady and things were good. It was lunch and we were eating outside with Sniper, Engineer, Medic, Heavy and Demoman. Gabe Johnson, Rattman, and some science nerds was at the other table making computers and stuff. "Guys, when I grow up I'm going to buy the Portal High School and make a lab there called PORTAL LABS in honor of the best high school ever." And they all said YAH an did hi-fives. But without warning a portal opened an Marissa and Assiram was there!

Just imagine the fight scene in IML, but with Teen Fortress 2. I grabbed a prototype ASHPD, made it explode, then everything went black. (THATS BAD RITIN THE FIGHT SEEN IN ITS MY LIFE WAS A DIFFRENT FIGHT SEEN SO IT WASANT THE SAME YOU DID A LOT OF BAD THIS CHAPTER LOGIK YUR ON THIN ISE MISTER =()

EN: Hey, everyone and my hero. SUP! Feel free to PM me with anything you want, especially something with ponies. My username is Logic Editor, see ya later!

Invader Zim: Born Again Christian

Book compiling note: Just a fair warning that this isn't the fanfic's original text, but rather is compiled from the MSTs and as such there are much more linebreaks that Marrissa didn't intend to be here. Also, that's the reason the summary is missing.

Chapter !: Zim's BAD Day

Athurs Hote: Ok guys its been a long time how have u been (lol like GLaDOS1!)

Anyay this story will be VERAY diffrant from ITS MY LIFE, I was gunna do a seekwillcrossover but those FLAMERZ sapped my inspertation so this isa BRAN NEW SETTIN in a NEW CONITINITY!111!

Also its becos I wanted ITS MY LIFE an TEEN FORTESS 2 to be in the same continity wif a story I fond called "Love Nos No Race".

The romanse is kinna gross but its got cool story twists that II keep u on the edje of yur seat. =)

SO NOW WIFOUT FURTHER ADOO

INVADER ZIM: BORN AGAINT CHRISTAIN

Chapter !: Zim's BAD Day

Hi, my names Gloria Deschannel I look like Zooy Deschannel becos Im her kid sistar (lol this ibs a showtout becos Zooy Deskchannel was gonna play Chell inna portal movie but it wasnt proved an Chell is like Marrissa but less hot an pretty so Glorio is like Zooy Deschannel but more hot an pretty!).

I liv by myself becos Zooy is out doin movies so I liv alone. I was walkin hoem from skool won day but a sguy hoo was kinna weird lookin hitted into me!

"HEY WATCH WERE YUR GOIN B*****!"

He yelled at me he was reel uguly becos he had BIG HAD an lots of tats an was wearin a wifebeater.

"OMG is he a alien!/1" I said telepathic to me.

Then the guy took out he a nife! It was alls glowy an with sharp he was gonna kill that kid.

"Stoap u dumb falmer troll!11" I elled at him to make him stop tryin to kill but we wasant.

"He is a aleen I must kill him wif my nife. My name is Dip."

He gave me da finger and I was soooo mad. He wold pay so I riped my shirt of an a ton of pepole saw my big squishy chests which was embarsin but for a good cause.

"HEEELP THAT JERK IS TRYIN TO MOLESTRAPE ME!i!o!" I screemed like screemin screemer that screems wile screemin so lots of pepole takeled Dip an beated him up.

But then I rembered that I rwas topless now an evven more people was starin at my boubilles.

"OMG u guys are such pervearts!"

So I ran fast to my homse an got dressed an got a bibelt out.

(AN: Im not a cristchain in reel life, im a aneurism, so if I get sum stuff bout them rong dont blame me I DONT WANT ANY MOR FLAMERZ!)

The bibel is my speshal book becos Im relay Christian an dont do sex or smoke drugs an beer an always help pepole lik that alen. I reed the entire bibal ever nite so I no all the words by hart.

"Jeesus words will kalm me down." I said an readed my favrat part were the bad guys putted nails in him but HE DOSENT CARE becos JESOOS IS HARDCORE!11

Wile I was reedin I herd some noses comin from don the street so I looked oat the windo an a saw...

Zim getting killed almost by Dpi! I ranned down an taked the crossifix neklase I have an stabed it thru Dips neck so it cam out the otter side.

He ran way but the crose came out but it was all bloody an covered in yucky gross stuff so I didant put it back on.

"Are u ok?" I held ot my hand to the alium boy. "Yes I am now my name is Zim u saved my live." I huged him an he got reel happied becos of my big squishy chests.

"Im Gloria Deschanel nice to met u Zim." Zim o-mouthed at that.

"DESKCHANNEL LICK THE FAMOS MOVEE STAR!"

He was all in shok an cudant wate to tell Gir bout how he metted me.

"No lol thats my sistar Zooy." Zim got more calmed down an saw the crossifix in my ham.

"Whats that ting?"

"Oh its a crossifix lik what the bad guys put Jeesos on becos Im a cristian." Sum teers went in Zim eyes from my story becos he saw Jesun an it was all bloody from the fite.

"Thats terribel whyd they doit?"

"Becos he onlee helped good pepole an gave them arms an beer but spesal beer that didant make them DRUGGY JERKS!212!"

Zim thot bout this wile I got a call on my cell fone.

"Hey gurl wanna play sum Portal 2 wif me?"

It wass my best sistar Zooy (shes in Holywood makin movies so we only text an play games lick Portal 2).

Wheatly is my fav becos hes got a sexah british aksent an is relay nise an stuff (AN: In this story, in teh game Wheatly didt go evil he met a other test subjekt named Marrissa Roberts an dey fell in love lol geddit?)

"Surry sis Im helpin a aleen." I tellyed her back. Zim was just starin at my crossifix like WTF. "OK mayeb we will play latur, btw Im comin to visit soon with my new boyfrend I think yull like him LOL!" She was lolling an hunged up so I did 2.

"Um, Marrissa u wanna cum over to my hose I wanto heer more abut Jesos if thats ok."

THIRD PEROSANAL POV

Meenwile Dip got hohem all angry an bet up. Gaz was alsready home becos she got caut doin the do wif a bunch a guys in the bath room an got expulsioned.

Eh scrootched his hed it was gettin more big sinse he got to hi skool an felt a weird bumps there. "Hmm..." He throated but didant care. Gaz seed from her seet that the hare gotted part from Dips scratch an saw that the bumps was shaped like... 666!1111!111

To be continued!

So wat do you think guyz? An GLORIA DESCHANEL IS NOT A MARY SUE shes not based of me at all becos sehs kinna neeve an super Christian.

Also is Zim uswin Gloria or will he relay see the powar of Christ (hehe)?

An how is Zooys boyfrend? Find ot next time!

Chepter 2: Lessuns of the Lord

Thanks guyz onlee a few of teh reviews were FALMERS tso its a big improve! To some of the REEL FANS hoo reivewed heres sum responds:

Gilrdog123: I dunno hoo Biscuty Goodness is but Gloria wasant listed as one of the charitures for some reson so I put that one instead becos it sounded cool!

Invader Fenoix: Thanks for teh info! Fro now on Dip is DIB an abut Jesus yes he did gived pepole spesal beer he made it from water1!~! Oim sorry bout the crossifix I that it was poetic justace or somethin but if its not good Gloria wont use it no omre. Also she wont becos the last time made it all blood an gross an thats stuffs hard to cleen.

S or what ever, I SAID GLORIOS NOT A MARY SUE BECOS SHE INSANT LICK ME SHES SUPER CHRISTAN IM A ANYUREMS AN SHE IS KINNA NAEVEE!1212121!222111!

Iluvmarrissathewriter: This is a SPERATE CONTINITY so demonan is just a pretend cartoon =P.

INVADER ZIM: PORN AGAIN CHRISTAN

Chepter 2: Lessuns of the Lord

We got to Zims hose a few mins later, it was relay tall with toobs an funny elf things in the front lone.

"Welcum to my commode!" Zimmed Zim he was all prod of the strange hosue.

The opened an... "OMG THAT IS SOOO COOT!1212~!" A littel green dog camed out he was the cootest thing I ever seed.

We both lolled at Girs funny an wents insyde. "So ur relay an alien?" Zim taked his fase of to see he hads atneenos an red eyes.

"Yep its okay to tell u becos u saved my live."

"Aww how sweat of you!" I kizzed him on th echeek an Sim bloodshed.

"So reddy to lern bout Jesus?" Zim nodded wit head so I telled him the down lo.

"1 day befour anyone was alife there wus a girl named Mary (but her last name wasant Sue LOL) an wen she was sleepin God came a nocked her up an the babby was... JESUS!111" Zim o-mouthed in all the shok from this.

"So God date rapped her?" He sayd.

"No lol tehy never went on a date!

So the baeby was born Jesus an he had powors so he helped all the goood guys an not the bad ones so the bad ones put nailz in him but Jezus didant care becos HES SO HARDCORE!111! Then eh died but came back on Eastur an there a bunny somwhere Im not sure to go to heevan."

"Wow tahts relay cool whats Jesus doin now?" Zim was gettin into the lesson bu Gir didant care he was playin wif a piggy. "A bad guy called the Anthricyst will sho up an kill everone unless Jesus comes bak so when the Antiracist reveels himself hell return to fite for us!121"

Zim an Gir an the pig all o-mouthed from the talk bout the Antipode.

"Thats 1 bad soundin dood who is he?" I shooked my hed for no. "Onlee he knows me ight not even ben borned yet."

Zim got scarred an holded Gir they was shakin all fritened. "Dot worry guys Jesoonll save all the good Cristans I dont bout the otters tho..."

Zim stepped hugin Gir an stooded up to full mast.

"Gloria Deschanel I want to becom a Christiun!" Teers went in my eyeds I was soooo happy that Zim had seen the lite of the Lard.

"Ok sinse I reed the hole bibel ever nite an no it all by rember I can make u a offisal Christian but we need sum stuff from my hose first."

Gir joomped up happy an barkled becos he was dog I thot.

"I wanta ot be Christan 2." I smied sadly. "Surry Gir but dogs dont have sols so u cant be a Crischain."

Bu his skin camed off Gir was... a robot lik Wheatly an GLaDOS!11!31

"OMG hes even more cooter now!11

Lets got Christian."

We goed to wards my hosu but sum peeps were in front off it they had mean tats an peercins an were smokin drugs an beer.

They was.... THE TEEN RAGERS a gang of bullays hoo hatted Christians an always piked on me even worse than the FLAMMER TROLLZ.

"Hey b***** wat u doin wif those freeks?" The leeder (AN I dont have names for the Teen Ragers yet so if u wanna be 1 just say inna reivew ok guyz?) tooked out a drugs.

I wanted to use my crossifix on these druggy jerks bu I rembered that is a sackreligon (an it got alls bloody an gross last tim) so I didant.

"Look owl Gloria he a gun!1!" Zim screemed wit lowd.

These druggy jerks was gonna kill us or rap us or make us drug an beer wif tehm an all is bad becos im Christian an cant done that stuff!

Then a guy...

TO BE continued!

Wow that was sum INTENSE dramackshun in there.

Find ot next time!

CHaptER 3: The Strangur

N: Kay boyz an girles im here wif da next chaptah.

INVADER ZIM: BORN AGAIN CHRISTIAN

CHaptER 3: The Strangur

Those JERKS the TEEN RAGERS was bout to nife an rope us!

"Get reddy to die you uguly Chrissan b**** an yur little green frend two!1" Said the liter "PrettayDog" seh was called that becos shes a bestial an licks dogs the rong way.

But jusb efore they cud kill us.... A stranger camus (book refronce lol) up to us an made them stop.

He hads a nife an spiky back hare (but only little hare) an a shrit of stripful colores.

I o-mouthed at the stranger he wax kinna goot lookin an he had saved are lifes I wonnered if was a Christain?

"Thanks for savin us mistar..."

"My nam is Jonee but u can call me Nee lol yur very hot an pretty."

I bushed at his complilament but Zim was kinna jeloose lookin. "Gloria I thot we was gonna Christan me not flirt wif a guy."

"U guys are Christuns? OMG I am 2! I am onna Gods spesal solders I kill the bad pepoles an Im serchin fo the antichris."

Wow, he was a reel catch I was thinkin tote me an hes a solder for GOD

"Why dont u coem with us to my hose an we can Christan Zim togetter?"

"Lick a date or somefin?" Nee asked an Zim gotted mad but I said. "No it's a important religuous dooty but maybe afferwords wink wink." Nee o-mouthed so we goed to my hoem.

Insyde was a alter an a crossifix an a potium were u cold give salmons an sum poos to sit in.

I piked up me favrat bibel an gifted to Zim.

Zim holed ut the bibel an was all impressed wif it. "Woah Gloria is mor thik than all the Harry Pottor books how can I reed it in one nite like u do?"

I lolled an etsplained "U have to be a relay powerful Christian to reddit all in one nite u need to start off slow first."

Nee gaved him a crossifix wile I got on da postium.

"Are lord God we am here 2day to make Zim an Gir inot reel Christians. Zim are u reddy?" Zim nodded with head.

"Ho bout u Girl?" He nod to. "Kay... THE POWAR OF CHRIST COMPELSE U! THE POWAR OF CHRIST COMPELS U!"

Nee standed up an started to chunt with me so it got done fast. "Congrats Ziim yur now a true Christen."

Zim o-mouthed an went cry on the floor but iwas happied cry becos he was a reel one now. "Thanks u Gloria I feel compete. I must go hohem an prey.

Common Gir!21"

They leaved so it was jus me an Nee.

"So ho bout the date?" I bloodshed all over teh cheekz an we wended out. We was goin to my favrat restront: Red Lubster.

"HOW CAN I SERF U!/2" Screemed the water he was havin a bad day becos his wife leaved him an his kids did lots of pot an crak an drugs an beer so they droped ot of skool.

"Ill have the mozrella stacks pleese." I didant get mad at rood water becos a reel CHristan has to turn the otter cheek.

Nee was ver impress "Gloria u have such Christian." The water brote the mmozzellera stacks an we sturted eatin em but the cheese got alls stuck so we keeped etin an got closer an closer an closuer wen...

"OMG THIS BLOODY SODDIN PLASE IS THE WERST EVAR YOU WANKIN BURGERS OH GOD SAFE THE QUEEN!1111"

IT was.... SIMON COWBELL!1!

He was grabin Lobsters from teh tanks an throwin im at pepole!

"Go way Simon Cowleb no one liks u no more becos yer a sellot hoo lefted Amrican Idol for a dum ripeof." A guy yelled. Nee standed up an graped his nife I got scarred at dat.

"YOU BLOODY HELLSODS ARE GONNA PAY ILL WANK ALLA YUO!1!" Simon britished then piked up his stake nife an braned it thru the Guy Who Yelled At Hims fourhed.

The stab made lotsa blood an branes go every were an in my drink it was SOOO GROSS

"Now u done it." Nee doble jumped up over tabels an landud on Simons.

Simon was disbleef at Nee an grabed sum hot watur from the kitchin an pored it on Simons face so he got all burnded an stabed with Nees nife.

"God absorbs u of yur sines."

Nee prayered over the Simon Cowbell ded boady corpse.

"My hero!" I swaned an kisst Nee on teh cheek an he bushed.

"Aww it swa nothin."

Back in DA CITY Dib was relay angary he cudant Zim anywhere.

But eh had a noo plan the Swallowed Eybebells was not help him so he was gonna jone a new groop to kill Zi an his stupied frend Gloria Deschannel wif.

"Hi my names Dib I want to join yur gang." ProotyDog, the liter of da TEEN RAGERS happied at new member an shacked Dip's hand.

"Welcame abort, but first u must..."

TO BE CONTINUED!

That was sum AKSHUN PACKED chaptar huh! The nest 1 will be more on the down lo to earth. Also if anyoen can gess what teh part wif Simon Coleb is based of than u get a camo!1111!

CHAPTER FORE: Battle for Zooy

AN: That BALF WORLD Bloog was givin story spollers for this chapter I dunno how they noed it so STOP SPIN ON ME U FLAMTER TROLL!

ALSO I chanjed my mind this chapter ill have a lot of akshun 2.

INVADER ZIM: BORN AGAIN CHRISTIAN

CHAPTER FORE: Battle for Zooy

Its had been a few days sinse I Christiened Zim an we hadont see eech otter, I was bissy wif Skool an bakin out wit Nee.

I was playin Portal 2 coop on my praystation (lol geddit, its lick a spesal Christian playstashun for Christians that only Christian pepole can use it that has crossifixes an stuff on it).

"So wen are u comin to visit?" I saked to my sistar Zooy who I was playin. "Me an my BF are on a plane now SUPRIZE!11"

I o-mouthed it was soo eksitin to see Zooy a gain an find ot who her boyfrend is.

"Cum on down to the areport to meet us an be sure to bring ur frends I cant wate to meet them!" She huged up the cell fone so I went ot to bring Zim an Nee. Firsti went to Zims hosu were thighs was VERAY diffrant than wen I last seed them. Alls the elf things was replaced by giant crossifixes wif happied Jesoss on them an they waved hi.

"Hi Goloria III be owt in a minuet." Onna the Jesus sayd I gess it was a speeker or sometin.

Zim came of the door flowed by Gir but Zim had gotted his antennes peersed an had crossifix earings in them now.

"Lol dose anyoen no were Nee lifes?" Zim an Gir nodded no with heads this wud be diffulct.

I thot bout were I cold find him wen gess who showed up? It was... Gaz!2!

"Hey did u guys see Dib he hasnat come hom in a long time an im worry of him." She was shakin with scare.

"Hes ben crazy lately an Im worry hell do somethin bad an rahs." Zim angried at the menton of Dip's name.

"Dont worry bout him hes just a jork." Zimmed him an I nooded for backup.

"BTW has u seen Nee were lookin for him?" I addled an Gaz thotted for a minuet then... "Oh yah hes over there." She ponted to a conventence store an I cold see a fite was goin down.

Nee was insyde killin sum gangers who were tryin a rob the plase. Theey was... the Teen Ragers!

"Gloria get ot of here, these gus are drugged up an lethal!1"

Nee taked out sum trhowin stars an stared them at the Teen Ragers so a cople died but most didant.

"Uts 2 bad u wont get to see are new member sinse well kill u first." PrettayGood lolled an me an Nee an Zim all o-mouthed. "New mumber?" "Yes he is doin his initashun now!"

Then I goat a call on my cell fone it was.... Zooy!111! "Sis help a big hed guy is tryin to kill me an my BF at da areport cum qwik!11"

This was relay bad news Nee loked at me an said "Go an safe her Gloria III hold of these b******." So Zim n me an Gir wented to the areport. "Not so fast b****!1!" Prettaydok excreamed an throwed a motzletov coketail at me.

Zim pooshed me ot of way so the expold hit Gir instate.

"NOOOOOOOOO GRI!1221!1111" I sadded but Zim graped my hand "We have to go NOW." So we dit.

We ran down streets an I was textin Zooy to loachasun her but we was goin to slow. "Wate I have a idean." Zim ranned of an came back with... his VOOT CROOSER!1

"We can use this to find her fast." I jumbed inside the Crooser an we wented more faster than the sped of lite an were already at the areport.

There I sawed it:

A plane had crushed inot the side wall an there was tons of ded dudes an blood an guts an gross an Zooy was tied up wif a swatchblade at her throte held by... DIB!211

"I shuda nown that f**** wud do sometin lik this." Zim smassed his fist on da dashbard but that was a bad thin becos it made the Crooser fall don to Earth!

"Well well wall, if it innit Zim an Gloria Deschannel, yur just in time to see me kill yur sistar an become a full TEEN RAGER." Dib lolled with evil. "Gloria stop its trap!" Zooy yelled but I didant care I had to safe my sistar so I ran fastly up to here an steped on a rope that made big anvul fall on Zooy to kill her!2

"NOT SOO FAST U BLOODY WONKER!2!1" Britished a guy an he shoted the anvil so it move an didant hit Zooy. "Noone soddin messes wif my GIRLFREND!" He was sooper tall an blonde wit glazes it was.... STEFEN MERCHANT!

"OMG sis yur BF ibs Stepen Merchult?" Zooy notted "Yep I told u wud lick him lol."

Steven got a angary at Dib for tryin a kill his girl. "Allrite u bugger bloke get reddy to wankin PAY!"

But...

It was Nee an the Teen Ragers! "Dib u didant killer so u loose yur ination." PrettyDoog said an they charged at Dip to beet him up so Dib ran way an we wased safed. "I tole them bout Dib so we made a temprary allience, Ill defeet them latur." Nee etsplained.

"My Heero!" I raned up an smooched Nee all hard but Zim mad sum gaggin noses.

"That was buggerin cloose mates we need to get otta here." Stephen britished so we alls got in Zims Voot Crooser an droved of.

Meanwile! Dib was all bet up at the Teen Rager hidout, the otters were all druggin an beerin.

"U onlee got one more chanse Dip or well have to kill u." PrettyDok burbed. "Dont worry I gotta backup plan, theres a football game soon an Zim will lofe it "to deth" lo!!"

Alls them started lollin an Dib noo soon he wold get final revenge...

To Be Continued!

Whats Dib planin at da game? An dose Zim have a deep an dark seekrit? Did Gir alive? Find ot next time!

Chapter 5: Christan Charity

AN: Sinse noone mentoned this in there reivews I gess they didnt get it. Stephen Merchan an Zooy Deschanel are a copple becos Zooy was gonna be Chell in da roomer, an Stpehen plays Wheatly so its lick Chell an Wheatly are a cople an sinse Chell is like Marrissa but less hot an pretty its lick Marrissa an Wheatly are a cople!21

Invader Zim; Born Agan Christian

Chapter 5: Christan Charity

"Wow sis yur frends are prettay cool." Zooy said as we was ridin in the Voot Crooser.

"Yah there all bloody brillunt blocks!" Stefen smerched.

"Espettally yur new boyfrend he is soooo cool why didant u tell me bout him?" Zooy pointed at Nee who just smied an said "All in a das work, maam." Then Zim made um growls an 'angry faced' Nee.

I was tiered for Zim actin so strange round Nee so I yelled "OMG Zim wats ur problem?" He was bout to answer wen... "OH WEMS I FORGOTE!1111 There a football game tonite at Skool an Im the qwaterbak." Zim cried. "We will be lat."

"Dont worry Zim we have to get u there on tim its are Christian Charity!" I said and Stevphen lolled. "LOL u Christians an yur rools."

He an Zooy was aneurisms an didant Christian that much

We reeched skool just in tim for the game Zim got ot to run to da jim room an we got sum seets.

"Wow these games keep getting better every year." Zooy cheered as the teems ran out.

"My son just keeps gettin stronger an more braver every day." A tall labcote man said wile pointin at onna the playas.

I looked careful to see an the playa was.... DIB!22!1111

Dip was bein the hed kicker (becos hes got a big hed lol) an was bout to punt da ball.

But it was seekrit trik! He was gonna punt the ball inot Zims man balls to impact them an kill Zim.

I thot sumthin was little bit supishus bout Dib an maybe he was planin sumthin.

"Thats the bloody sodder hoo tried to kill my girlyfrend!" Stephen was soooo mad at seein Dib gain so I said. "Hung on I think he mite be up to sumthin."

The game was bout to benign an Dip helded up the footboll.

"HEY ZIM THINK FAUST!111" Dib creamed an pumpted the ball at Zim so hit for a kill. I saw were the kill was goin a happen so I jumped of the bleechers an graped the ball.

But my momentary was too strong so I floo sum far lenths an went over the goal poast so I scored a touchdown for da home teem!

"YO GO GLORIA HURRAY!112111!" Zim started cheerin an all the pepole did too an Zooy was wavin her amrs an Nee did a woff wistle. Dib yelled sum an kiked grownd an Prettay Dog elled from the bleechers "That was yur last chanse Dip now yull never been a TEEN RAGER."

Then Dibe felted the scar on his neck from were my crossifix stabed him.

It had crit his juggler vane an remberin that made him even more blangry.

He taked of a gun an say to Ragers. "Wate I can still kill sumwon." Then he shooted THE GUN an it hitted sumwon an they screemed an died. I loked an saw it was... GAZ!11111!

"No my dotter sun yur too strength." Proffer Mambrane said with acuse.

Dib didant care an shooted him to. The awdeense peeps were to scared to do anythin.

"Alrite Dib now yull pay I got Gloria to teech me to be a Cristan so I cold get Jezus powers to kill you wif!" Zim goat his crossifix eerings out to use like shurikens an throwed tehm at Dip. (AN I no that fitin with crossifixes is bad relgion now, but Zim was just usin it to get powers to fite Dibl with so its kay)

I o-mouthed at Zims words, he was usin me an Jesus just to revnage Dib?

One crossifix hitted Dib in they eye an the eye explodd an got blood an eye all ever were. "YEEEOUCH ZIM YOU G***** F******* B****** IM GONNA F***** KILL U!12111!"

Then the otter throwin crossifix hite Dips hand soooo hard it riped of.

"Ill be back." He ran way to recooperate an think off a new plan. "Thatll teech him." Zim doosted his hands off an I came.

"Oh hi Gloria did u see how I revnaged Dib?"

"Yuo b***j*** u never was a reel Christian at all u was usin me!" I angried at him.

"I needed to revange Dib an u sad Jesus had powors its nothin personal." Zim had done reel bad so I take dot my crossifix an slapped Zims cheek wit it so he had a big bloody crossifix mark on his cheek for ever.

"U bretayred me, u betrayed Nee, an worse of all u betrayed JESUS! I hat you Zim go way for ever!111"

"Wate Gloria I love u!" But I had alsredy left. Zim felt don an cried.

Affer I got home I sitted on my bed an was sad. Zim had used an abused me an Jesus too.

I put on sum sad goth emo muzik like Avril Lavinge an MCO an cried.

Zooy an Steven was bunkin downstars wen I heard...

"OMG STEFEN YES YUR LIKE A SIBARRIAN TIGER!111!" Zooy screemed ot an I was sooo grosed out.

"Hey u guys shout up this a CHRISTIAN HOSE!11!" But there was jus more gruntin an groanin so I turned op the muzik an cryed more becos now nothin was bein Christan no more.

That nite Dib was at his hose it was all empty now sinse killin Dad n Gas an he was a robot hand an eye pash now.

There was nock at door so Dib went to answer ite. He open door an saw a guy on a flame bike he had lethur cloths an skelton head that was on fire. It was... GHOST RIDER!11

"Dip, thy art... GHOST RID3R!22"

Dib o-mouthed Ghos Rider was at his hoem? "Ghost RIdder? Yur more lik a Nite Rider Iol." Ghost Riter was not amoosed tho, an said "I haf come with a massage from thy dark mastar."

It was shokin noos what wold Ghost Rider want wif me, Dib thot?

"Thou dost be the antithesis! U will start to apocelces an kill the world!" Ghost Dier lolled evily.

"Bu how I do that?" Dib was exited but kinna scarred from the reviation. Now he had powors to get back at Zim an the Teen Ragers AN Gloria Deskchannel!

"To make it u will haf to kill the secon conning of Jesus... the second comin is...."

TO BE CONTINUED!

So much char develtoment in this chapter, next one Im gonna take a brake from the instense an do a veray spesal one that II be more diffrant.

See u guys next tyme!

Chapter Six: Sunday Skool Musikal (IoI)

AN: OK I herd those flamerz are bak an MDTin my storay

This is a VERAY SPESAL EPISOD CHAPTER bout falmer trollz an why its bad kay.

Invader Zim: Bored Again Cristian

Chapter Six: Sunday Skool Musikal (lol)

"GEEERRAOROAROARLLW!" Zimmed Zim ever thing was rooned!

Ihs plan didt work an Gloria hatted him now. He locked atta bibel that I gifted him an rembered bout what Jesus did for all da goode guys.

Then the Allrighty Tallests came on the sceen. "Zim hows yur misshun goin?" Red aliened wile Purpal roughed him up.

"OMG My tollests wat are u doneing?" Zim o-mouthed at the seet of Red an Purple almost havin soks in front of him!11 "Zim we are in lofe so ew called to say that so u cant call us no more becos well be bissy (lol its a pun)." The screen offed an Zim sated don by the bibel. "Evven the tallers haf abdomened me."

Then he look mored at the bibel an rembered that Jesus wold never bandon him even not rite now. "O Glorio, Iv mad a terribel misteak!111"

Meenwile I was goin to Sunday Skool to kalm my nerves bout all the bad stoof that ad happened. Ms. Biters, the teacher, was sinin songs wif all the littel kids wile teh teens (but they werant rabers) was watchin sumthin on there iFones an lolling at it.

"Whats the down lo guys?" I asked to them an they all lolled at me an showed teh screen. It was.... ME! Sum jerks had putted seekrit camras all everywere an recorded me an was makin fun of the recordins lick on Mistery Theater 2000!11

There was only 1 persons who cudda done this..... my old enemitys..... THE FALMER TROLLZ!1133!

"Hey Gloria common an sign sum salms wif us!" Ms. Biters sayd but I was out da door an heded for a seedy cloob callt "Club Flamerz" to finish of the Flamers onse an for all.

Wen I got to the clubby it was alls blak an smokey insid from drugs an beer an bad litenin.

There was tons a flamerz lick Alecmoreto, an Strong Bad, an Kokoreeah alls lollin at me from tere privat camras on a huge screen on teh wall. Then a gurl camet out on da stage wearin a mean cloths that say "Marrissa Suks" an "FLAMER 4 LYFE" an otter bad stuffs. It was.... SKEPKATTY!11

She was the liter affer Ringmater retried to talk bout ponies.

"Allrite ever one are u all reddy to mak fun of dum Gloria Deshannel?" Skep trolled an piked up a mike an started to sung "I wanna flame an troll all nite! An MST durn the day!"

All the trolls started dancin frum the funky beets an I saw.... BUSINESS MAN WAS TEHR!111! "Business Man u was my frend but now yur workin wif these TROLLIN JERKS!"

He got a sad look on his face (HA I GOAT IT RITE THIS TIME, EET IT FALMER TROLLZ) an said.

"Im sorry Glroia, but I ham in love with Skep!

We are get merried tonite."

He ran op to Skep an they started kissin all lovey!

This was to far, Id had it wif theese m******* trolls flamin me an my storys. "Enoff! Im am gonna bring this plase down!" I ran up to da screen an jump kicked it an blowed it up so it said BOOM BOOM WHAM BAM an didant work no more.

All the trolls gotted angary an I saw that in the behind was.... PrettygOOD AN THE TEEN RAGERS!111

"Were frends of the falmer trollz so wen u mess wit them u mess wif us!" They tae dot nifes an nettles with bad grugs an HIV innem reddy to kill me. Then... the seelin explooted up an a huge mussely guy wit red skin an lots of horny an tats an a huge hed that was more huger than a hippopotamoos hoo was ridin a motorsycle.

"U wudant let me be in yur gang, so now yur gonna be MY GANG!" The monster lolled evillily an thats wen I realised it was.... MIB!111

He graped the Teen Ragers an brethed fire on them so they turnformed into Flamin Skeltons call the "The FLame Ragers".

Next the taked the Flamer Trollz an crossified them an putted nails an barped wires on em like in Even Horisun or Hellrasser.

"But not u to Ive gotta spesal plan for u!" Dib antichristed an piked up Skep an Business mAN.

He tared Skep's arm of an made Business Man ate it then toared his leg of an made Skep ate it then he killed them in half.

Then the hafs died.

I o-mouthed at da carnaje. Noone deserved this (but maybe the Falmer Trolls allitle) but it wasant over yet. Dip keept tearin an twistin the ded skep an Man bodis till there was only teeny weeny pices then he putted them alls back together as a hooge monster called "Skepness Man".

"Now yur togeter fourever!" Dib lolled with evil an scary.

A crash yelled owt from the door it was... Stephen on a flaming motorsilo.! "Common Gloria we gotta buggerin get bloody out of her!" He saw alls the monsters an demans an o-mouthed an wetted himself.

"Those gits are soddin bloody wankers an is that Dibe?" I doble jumped onto the sycle an Stpehen pumped the ingishun reel fast.

"Wheres Zooy?" I asked fraid for my sistars savety. "Shes still at hoem we must get there OH DEAR GOD SAVE THE QUEEN!1!11"

Skepness Man chargged an swipotted at da moercycle sendin us flyin an flipin thru the are.

My buck started hurtin reel bad lick I had been staped or sumthin but...

To Be Continued!

Wats goin down with Gloria? Hoos the Secon Conning of Jesoos? Will Zim see teh tru lite of GOD an defeet The Antipode? Find ot next time!

PS. I think III only do tow more chappers for thsi one.

Chapter Sevent: Hellck on Earth

AN: Sorray for da long brake but Im back with the pentilamte chapter were thers sum reel shockin reveels!

Invader Zim: Bron Agan Chrisstun

Chapter Sevent: Hellck on Earth

I felled towards the grond but my bak hurted sooooo bad. I cudant see Steefen I think he was maybe died an was fallin more fast when.... Suddently..... I stopped!

I cud fli now it was supa cool!

Usin my noo wings I started flyin to serch for Stepher an I fownd him fitin Skepness Man. "This plase is buggerin bonkers Im taken Zooy an weer goin back to Englondon were thare arent all these soddin monsters an bloody flamer jerks!"

Then he jump kikked Skepness arm of an ran thru the openin to get back toe the motosikle an drove fast away.

I stated to follow him but a voyse called owt.

"GLORIA WATE!" It was Nee on a bildin! He was throwin nifes an shurikens at the flamer ragers an demans an thins in a tempt to kill alla them. "Its apolcelces we half (IoI) to kill deese guys its are Christian Dutty." He exclained wile killin eve more bad dudes.

"No lol its just Dib bein a jerk."

Nee got a = (look on the face an yelled.

"NO U DUM B**** C***** THAT'S THE F**** ANARCHIST U G***** B*****!1!"

Then it all clacked, thatz why Dib was poweruped an there was demans ever were. He was the Anitchrist!

Nee o-mouthed at realizin what he just said an was sad. "OMG Gloriot Im so sorry I didant meen that Im just relay stressed kay?"

"Its allrite Nee, I no yur stressed becos things are prettay hecktic (IoI its a pun). Then Nee noiced my wings an that I was flyin. "GLORIA U HAVE WANTS NOW?1/1!/"

He was soo shoked he droped his nife an it fell an hit Rign Mater hoo had escapid becos hes retried an was ridin a brony an braned his fourhed

I lolled at teh poetic justase of Ring Masters kill bu Nee was not amoosed. "We need to find da second comingling of Jesus hes the only 1 that can stop Dip."

Then Dib climed a bildin like King Kong an grabed sum areplanes an hit them into more bildins to kill more pepole an turn them into deman zomboys.

"WARE IS THE SEKUND CONTIN?" Dib Antichristed louder than space.

"U CANT HIDE FORM ME FOREVER BECOS I NO YUR SEEKRIT IDEMINTY!111" "Lol Dibs gonna tell us the seekrit identity an then we can finds him first to win." I hi-fiived Nee an listaned to heer to the noo Jesus was.

"CUM OWT CUM OWT WEREVAR U ARE... GLORIA DESKCHANE...." But efore he cud finish... THE VOOT CROOSER SEWISIDE BOMBED DIBS FOURHEADS!

"Dran it! Now how ill we find ot hoos the sekund comin?" N33 sadded.

BIG BOOM BOOM BAM BOOOM said the the Voot Crooser an Dib got coatered in smoke an dirt an dust.

The dus sturted to cleer an a guy waked owt.

It was.... ZIM!111

I flowed down with Nee to Zim an we both huged him for savin the world. "Im so sorry bout before I was rong to use u an Jesus. I see taht in my hart now." Zim Christianed so I kissed im on da top of the dead an he bloodshed.

"Its not ovar yet, hell be back the blapst only sended him flyin thru the sky soon he will lant and fite again. Are only hoop is to figur out whos the Secont Counting." Nee convoluted.

In facts Dip had been hit soe hard he floo a rounds the planet a bunch a times lick in Superman then landud rite back were we was!21

Dib stunded up an gared at us. "Repair to dye foos! Spect for you Sekund Callin." We all o-mouthed! Onna us was Jesus?

"Thats rite second Jesu I got spesal plans for u, or shud I say... GLORIA DESCHANEL!1/1/1"

Zim taked my crossifix wile I was just standin in shok an ran to Dib reedy for a kill. "Hoo am u to challenje me?" Dib lolled with evil an antichris.

"I AM INVADER ZIM: BORN AGAIN CHRISTIAN!11!" An Zim stapled the crossifix inot Dibs hart an he exploded inot lots a blood an guts an Zim chunkz but Dib was un hammed but the boom shooted us fast away so we eskapid.

"OMG! Zim gaved his live for us!" I cryed wile Nee holded me. The explod had flowed us back to my hosu were Zooy an Stephen was.

Nee loked to the city were Dib was rampagin an killin then at me an braved. "Gloria yur the sekont counting onlee u can stop him. U halfta do it, FOR ZIM!" Zooy patted my buck. "YAH FOR ZIM!" She went then Stephen Smerched "BLOODY WANK THOSE SODS GLORIA, FOR ZIM!11"

I standed up an uncorked my wings.

It was time for teh final battal, an it was on!

TO BE CONTINUED!

OK GUS GET RETTY FOR THE BIG FINAL SHODOWN WILL GLORIA WINE OR IS ZIMS SEWISIDE IN VANE? FIND OT SOON!

Chapter Eate: Invader Zim: Bron Again Christian

AN: HEERS THE EPIC KUNKLUSHUN TO INVADER ZIM: BORN GAIN CHRISTAN. WILL GLORIA STOPED THE RAPTER? WILL ZIM SAKRIFASE BE IN VANE? WILL DIH BE DEFEETED? FIND OWT!111333

INVADER ZIM: BORN AGAIN CHRISTIAN

Chapter Eate: Invader Zim: Bron Again Christian

"But how um I supposed to stope the antimatter?

Hes much more strong an big than me!" I deadpanned to Nee, even wit Jesus on my side thins wasant lookin goode for the showdown throwdown (hehe).

"No one never said it wud be essey but yur the only 1 who can doit. God choosed u for a reson Glorya." He ansared an I noo he was rite. But how cud I defeet Dib?"

I uncorked my wints an Nee goated on my bak so we floo to the battal seen. "Stepen, keep Zooy safe, me an Nee will handal the Dib." Steven brave-nodded with head an I got a look lick "Im gonna kill sum b*****" on his face.

We sumpted to go towars the city were all the battal was goin but...

Skepness Man lurped out from behin a bildin reddy to kill me! "Wash out Gloria its a randum incounter!" Nee creamed an I just barely dodded Skepness Mans arm swipe.

Then I saw it had a big bumpy thing an realised that SKep an Business Man didant be good Christans an wate for merried an did a baby alsready!

Sinse they was putted bak to bak it meened Skepness Man was... DOBLE PREGNONT wif its own babby!11

"We cant kill or it will abortion the baby!" This musta been why Dib choosed Skepness Man for the fite, he noo that Christans cudant abortion a baby.

It was a dirty trike an he was gonna pay.

"Then ell just have to do a emerjancey C-sextion." Nee lolled with cool an bad***.

He jumped of me an take dot a nifes to stab into Skepness Man's bellay an fell down an around to make a big circle cut.

Next Nee pulled da skin of an there was a whole with the baby insid. "NOW GLORIA!1" He said wile stabbin Skepness in the man/gilr plase becos it was both.

I swooped in an groped the baby from Skepman's tummy an hitted the but so it cryed an was all good. "ITSA BOY!" I happied an Nee climed up to Skepness Mans hart an say "Congradulations on yur sun." Then nifed the hart an Skepness Man dyed with a lot of blood an guts so I cuppered the babys eyes sinse no one shud haf to see that kinna stuff.

"What ill we do wif the batby?" Nee scrutched his hed in confused. "It is still got the blud of the falmerz in its vanes so it most be send to joovie for educashun an then adopted by sum lovin Christian parunts." I etsplained. "OK Ill take it to da orfanaje u fite with Dip ok?"

I didant lick the plan but it was the onlee way so I nooded with hed so Nee got the bapee an ranned of wile I headed (lol head, lick Dib's) for Dibs thrown.

It was a bigly thrown made of bones an guts an fire an the bad guys from Hellrasser was there givin Dib food an stuff.

"U ALIVE?333" Dib disbleefed.

He was soooo mad that Skpness Man didant stop me so his whole mussely body turned all on fire an brinestone. "Listan Gloria, to finis the rapeture I need to sommon my dark mister..."

I o-mouthed this was evven worse than I thot!1 "An to do that I ned the most Christian purest version sakrifase.

Do u no were I can find one?" Dib manically lolled. The hellrassers thru chains ot of teher hands to me an I got all tyed up. "HEP HE GOIN TO KILL ME!11!2" I screemed so much lowder than anything but noone herd becos everone in the city was dead of turned to monsters.

Dib was gettin out his glowy switchnife reddy to drub it inot my hart.

This was the end for me an Jesus an all the good Chritian pepoles becos Satin wud get samoaned an finish teh rupture. The swatchblade gotted closure an closure then... IT MIZZED!

"OMG WTF IS GOIN ON THIS B***** STUPID PEECE OF C***** CANT F**** J***** A B****** G*******
IT U M******* WHY WONT MY NIFE STABBED YOU!3112421"

I smied happy becos dum Dib had falled rite for my seekrit plan.

FLASBACK

Me n Nee was flyin thru the citystreets on are way to fite Dib (we hadant fite Skepness Man yet) wen I stoped flyin. "Nee I think hes gonna try an use me for a version sakrifase." Nee o-mouthed becos that made lotsa sense. "Oh no how do we stope him?" I happied sexy like an whipsered "I think u no how..."

"Butt Goloria were Christians we cannt done that till merrage!" I landed up an licked at Nee.

"No Nee its kay we have to done it to safe the world so God says its kay lick the time in the bibel were those two gurls had to sex up there dad to safe pepole from dyin." Nee nodded in understandin then he gloped me an...

(AN: JUST IN CASE YUO PERVS FORGOAT THIS IS A CHRISTAN STORY SO IM DEFIANTLY NOT WRITIN THE NEXT PART JUST MAKE A PRETEND CHAPTER IN YUR HED OR SUMTHIN PERVS!11)

FLABSHACK ENS

Dib roared like the sun relay mad as he relised I cudant be sakrifised now an his plan was ruins.

"M000000000!11

HOW WILL I SUMMAN SATIN NOW!"

"LOL u cant I wined an u loosed." I braked ot of the chains an readied to kill Dib an end the rapture.

"NO I will still KLILL YOU!" An the flame ragers jomped up an thru firebolls at me an fire drugs an beer (that was also on fire).

Suddenly my crossifix started glowin brite wite an it made a sheeld to stop the bat stuff from hitin me. Tow of das flame ragers, Projency Masheen an Lurvable Freek was refracted back at thes tuff an was made on fire an turnsed to assh.

Then the ash died.

The crossifix keept glowin an glowin an I felt alls powered up so I sayd "THE POWAR OF CHRIST COMPELS YOU!1123228090!"

An a hooge beem of lite shotted out an hit Dib in the huge hed an he started glowin an on fire but bad fire that hurt him.

"STOP! U CANNT DEFEET ME! I. AM. THE ARCHIVIST!1"

Then Dibs head busted open an blood an branes an fire rayned out all round the city an burned sum pepole but there was a hospital neerby so it was all good.

I loaked at the heedless Dib body an put my crossifix on the chests so he glowwe even more an died. The battal was finally woned.

EPALOG

I floo bak to my hohem were Nee, Zooy an Stephen was cheerin an hootin an Nee was doin' cat calls ;D.

Wen I landed they ranned up an huggled me a hole bunch an I saw that Zooy was kinna diffrant lookin. "Gloria I was waitin for a spesal occashun to tell you an this is prettay spesal so... IM PRAGNENT!"

I o-mouthed and huged her even more titer but stoped so I didant kill the bablee by mistake.

"Also were namin the bloody baby Zim, in onor of the best soddin Chrischian ever!" Stepen smerched.

It wass the best day ever an we were all happy an I gotted a massage telepathic in my head.

"Gloria Im talkin to you from hevan" It was.... ZIM! "I just wantod u to no that Im very thankful u teeched my bout Jesoos an been Christian. Me an Gir are havin a fun time heer with God an stuff an we got to watch u kill Dib on Gods big skreen plasma.

The b***** hads it common. By Gloria Deschanel an thanks for helpin me become: INVADER ZIM: BORN AGAIN CHRISTIAN!22"

THE END

WELP THATS ALL FULKS. WRITIN THIS ONE WAS A REEL CHALLENJE SINSE I DIDANT NO MUCH BOUT CHRISTAN STUFF BUT I THINK I DID EM JUSTACE.

ALSO GO REED MY OTTER SUPER GOOD STORYS ITS MY LIFE! AN TEEN FORTRESS 2! BYE!111

Portal: The 4th Millennium: The Trollfic Edition

Book compiling note: There was a Seriously Written Note written in the style of a disclaimer at the beginning of this. For economizing space, it is removed.

Also, in the later half, things might look like they were copy-pasted from TEEN FORTRESS 2... which they were.

CHAPTPER 1: MEET THE BUSINESS MAN

AN SO NOV I WAZ TOO BUZY REEDING THRU BILLEON OF MY STORIES GETTONG MESTED SO I COLDNT WRITE THE THRID STORY BUT FINALLE HERE IT IS! AND MORE EENANE PLOT TWISTS ARE TO INCOR!

PORTOL THE 4TH MILLENNIA

CHAPTPER 1: MEET THE BUSINESS MAN

Hy my name is Principal Business Man and I am liveng wth a gurl name Gluttony Magnolia hoo is lick sooooo hot an pretty becoz I sed so. Yet se wont stop naggeing abot wat I do wile I em at home so most of the tiem I stey at a sertan Portal HIgh School wich is agen sooooooooo cole becoz if I say domethigm is cole it IS COLE and PEARIED.

This day lick every tiem else I went to the princepal room and got in the chare and locked at the camra feedz that wear goon on. There were all different grasses and most of tehm were boron and the way it is soppozed to bee in a hi school saev four one. I cold see ate guyz (tho I waznt sure one waz a gui) I had non them fom befour. They wear.... TEEN FORTRESS 2!!!!aaa (I new Teen Fortess 2 all the time becoz they were alwez gettin in bat stuffs lick on tis on ocaazeion.)

One fo tem hoo was Scotiish waz trowing bombz at an evvil guy evne tho Im perfaceyl suer Portal Hight SCholl has no evil guyz and e loot of boamz wear hapening an the bulding was abot to beee obleetarated!!!! This woz a fats emergancee so I hedded towodzr the guize and yieldad vary moosh att tham so thay stooped doing stoofs. Littel did (no teh Scottesh guy had put drugz and bear in me rear pokkits for prangstary reezonz and I redurned hoam widd dem!

So wen I finalize returned home Glisterning Mesonic woz weyatin fo mez becoz she didt work in Portol Hi Scholes and steyed home or radar tock me tim mashien and went arond lick crazea so dat shee cold alweys retun in tiem. I treed do zit donw boot I notized the drogs and bere and pud dem down on de tablet. Boot wen I trunde aronde (AN HEE HEE LOCK AT DER HYMES) Globosity Metodizse locked different. I treed do zay hallo boots he sayd "I AM NOT GLIZZANDO MONTEVIDEO I AM NOW............ PRINCIPAL GLaDOS!!!!!!11čąąąą" I replayed "Boot yore not a princepal?" "STEP DON AND GIVE ME DA JOB ORE ILL SHOT YOO DOWN WID DIS GUN" and shee shoade a gun lick the NES shee fond somewear in 30007.

I was lick thiz is a game konsoel gun aneeweyz but Princepal GLaDOS shot da seeling so I was lick "OKEY OKEY ILL STEP DOWN!" Then shee colmed down but I herd a nose it was are dotter Caralian! "Wot iz goen on I wont to get sum slepp???"

"Yur skool haz a new princinipal now." Princaepal GLaDOS respnadede carlmely boot Carolen new someding waz wrog.

TOO BEE COCKTINEED

OK Ū TINK IT WOZ A PLOT TWIZT SCHOCKIN ENOFF! WOT WILL TEECHAR BUZINESS MAN NOW DO NOV DAT PRINCIPAL GLADOS ROZE? FINED OUT IN THE NEXT CHAPATAER OF PORTOL THE 4DH MILLENNIA!

CAHPTER 2: THE ARRIVAL FO WHEATLY AN JENNY

Seriously Written Note: I noticed that at the beginning of both ITS MY LIFE! and TEEN FORTRESS 2 there are commentaries on the reviews, and since my story can't be reviewed in a shape like this, I am forced to leave these out.

PORTAL THE 4TH MILLENNIA

CAHPTER 2: THE ARRIVAL FO WHEATLY AN JENNY

Necks day Ū vaz agan in Portol Hish School bot not az a princpal bot radder aš a Physic teecher. My firs lesson waz worse ten eva bcoz ppl coldnt gif me anee respektz and floo pape areopleynz towordz mee all de time and I woznt lissend to. I thogt wat an aseelum I ran and weted da breyk ot fo da nekcs lesson.

Then in da necks lesson da class ceme adn someon elze cama two it woz............ PRIncipol GLaDOS!!!!AAA "LOCK I BROT TWO NEW STUDENS TO DIS CLAZZ FOM BRITENZ ----- WEN I AM PRINCEPAL STUDENS COME TO PORTAL HIGH SCHOLE AND WHENS YOO ARE ON TEY DONT!!!!!AAAaaa" I askad "Wot are deyr namez?" "TEY ARE ACTUALLAY NAME HARRY POTTAR AND JENNY WEASLEY BUT HARRY INSISTED DAT U ALL CALL HEM WHEATLY OK??" De class chorused "OK" boot I remaned silence.

"OK NOW I HAVE TO TAK TOO STUDANTS OOT..... I NO!" Shee ponted at a grene skined humon an a paranromel inveztigazor "I CHOOZE ZIM AN DIB" and e cheres were Zim ^ Dib wear sittong droped in horror widd a "OH F****!" lock on der feces an no on evar zeed em agen. /Wheatly and Jenny sat in noč emtpy plazes an Princpla GLaDOS exited.

Wheetly askd mee "Hav yoo seem Mr Sanpe anywear?" I anserd "OFC he iz over dere" and opend de door. Boot wen he was aboot to exit I hid him wid de door and he fell over and fanted. I shot "NO LEEVING DE LEZZON WIDDOUT AN IMPORTENT REEZON" and den Jenny razed heer hand.

"I have evidens dat Mr. Sanpe is reely evil and hee killed are principol so Hogwortc clozed and wee moved to Portol Hi School insted" she sed abd I woz like "WAT DIS IS SO OWTRAJEEYOUS" I wonted to releeze de class boot wen I called Principol GLaSOD shee sen "AHA YOO STILE WANT DE PRICNEPLA JOB BUZINESS MAN YORE NOT GETTIN IT AND DE CLAZZ STEYS" in a relay low voce becoz rdugs and beer were controllin her. So I turden onn a robotik teecher insted and went to Mr Sanpes room me self.

I was abot to explene de suspishons of Jenny Weasely to Sanpe boot he shooted "ADIOS KEDAVRA" at mee insetd boot I kwickyl clozed de door and it then wnet all bloddy and messy and it died so I new Sanpe wos evil. Boot de dore still steyd at its plase so I simple redurned to me now emptee home been sure robotick teachar will do de job and I used ze tim mashine to get do de necks day.

In de mornin I redurned to de lesson affer de hole Sanpe ting woz over an I saw... DE ROBOTIC TEESCHER WAS STILL DELIVERIN A LEZZON TO NO ON! I shot off de dum robot and dumbed it to sumplace unnergroundee wit all de defectz and weeted fo da necks clazz unitl I reelized it was Satturdey and no lessone hapened boot I wasnt returnin home non more.

MEENWHIEL UNDERGROND

Zim an Dib stoped fallin an hit som werd teknology. Dey were all figthy beecoz Zim alweys zed "YOR AN ALEEYEN DIB" and Dib was seekrityl pltotting Earths demise. Dere fite went epic and stoof until onec wen dey vere figthning Zim hit a werd swich somewear. Dib sad "NOW YOO ROONED EVER THING" and dere was a huge flashk and it brot bot ZIM an Dib into de futur but just az dey did dat de robotick teecher I droped hit de swich and everytheng went baboom.

HOW WELL WHEETLY AN JENNY FARE? WERE OR RADZAR WHEEN R ZIM AN DIB ARE GONNE TWO? IS PRNICIPAL GLADES REELY EVIL HERSALDF? FIND OT IN DE EXT CHAPPER!!aa

CHAPTER 3: THE BIG ADVENTUREZ OF ZIM AN DIB

PS DIS CHAPPER IS IN DEE FUTUREZ SO ITS IN 3DR PERSON

PORTOL THE 4th MILLENNIA

CHAPTER 3: THE BIG ADVENTUREZ OF ZIM AN DIB

Zim 7 Dib locked aroon "were am I" bott yelled ad he same teem ten tey herd a voce. "I AM GABE JONSON FONDER AN OWNER OF PORTAL LABS" Zim an Dib o-mouthed, Gabe Jonson woz a studant in Portal High Schole so dey must have gon to de futres. "NOW GO TO TESTING B*****ES OR YOO WILL DYE ANYWEY" Gabe sed booy Zim n Dib locked for other sutggs insted.

Dib fond a newpaper dat red "GABE JONSON BUYS HIGH SCHOOL" and e loot of #Č awords for Portol Labs. Deyt idnt kare wot the #1 was boos Gabe Jonson was pretnedin to bee alife and pussed Zim an Dib indo te test.

The tset waz ool lick bloo oring n wite gelz Zim en Dib exanimed boff of dem, de bloo gel made pplz jump hish, de orinje on made pplz run fastz an de wite on did no ting becoz at Zim an Dibs time portal waznt inventioned yet. Zim usd Dibs reticularly big alleyen hed to pent everyting bloo and tey bot were fleein lick crazee wen Dib yeald "MY HEAD ISNT BEEG! AND YOR RELAY DE ALEEYEN ZIM" an sudedely all de bloo pain erazed an Zim n Dib gell to de floRr. Dib akkozed Zim of rooning ever ting agen boot Zim had anodder plan two get reed of Dibb.

He uzed tooo of de horns Gabe Jonson uzed to delver hiz speakness an put it on Dibs eres. Tehn Gabe strtade talken "SOLVE DE TEST OR ILL DECEND FROM DA FUTREZ AND KILL YUO PESONALLE" an Dibs eres were blewn. "NOOOOOOOOOOOOOO IM DEF" Dib yealed but as he wox def he coldnt here wot he sed. Ten Zim ran awey an Gabe yelled summ ore lick "DIB GO TO TESTONG RITE NOW" but Dib didnt here him and didnt respnod and Zim woznt tere anymor sinc he startd goin up wit his bakpak speeder up too Portol Labs.

In Portol Labs Zim fond GLaDOD de kumputer on shee locked ad dim an wos goin to nerotoxin him but reelized he woz an Irken an coldnt dee fom nerotoksin bu durin te nanosekunds she wondared dat Zim was gon up an up an up an rokkitid into spase an went bak to his Irken leeders. One of dem sed "HEY LOCK ZIM RETURND WAS DE MISHUN TOO HARD?" and bot trew all de snaks hey had too him and loffed had and wear all ":DDDD" on der feces.

OK I TINK DAS WEL ?BEE I?Tn N WAT HAPPONED TO BUZINESS MAN MEENWHIEL? FEEND OUT IN DE NECT CHAPTER!!AA

CHAPTER FORE: BUZINESS MAN REELOWDED

PORTAL THE 4TH MILLENNIA

CHAPTER FORE: BUZINESS MAN REELOWDED

2 wekes later... (ITS DE CHRISMAS HOLLEDAYS REMBER) I didt no whot wox happenin to mee. Dere vere drowingz of tim masheenz an portol gunz and odder stuff dad wasnt possibel to bee maed anyweyz. I hed alzo scrowled de wordz "portol the 4th millennia" ever were bcod I imagoned o fantaisie world with ran on me tek biot it woz unreel fakay fakee fuks.,

It woz Mondey agen so I weted fo da klazz too kome web a woot crescendo hapomed an someeonb feel oot of it an it woz... ZIMS EVIL ROBOMINEEON GIR! "Wears me master" demandod Gir. I woz likę "WOT IZ YOR MASTERD NAMR" bcoz tis wox de frist teem E en Gur eva tokked. "Sure Zim" Gir sed. I o-mouthed, Zim was jsut sent to dee undergroond klazzed!!&9)Š "Im sorrre būt Zim isnt herę anremo" Gir den sadded an I sadded teo bcos wee bot loozed ade famelies.

Jusd as vevere all sad and abiit to bcum goth emos de firs klass kane in ans gess woo ealked in.:: CAROLIEN!!!! She wix oll luck "GESS WOO DIDT HAF A MERREE CHRISMAS" an ever on ponted att me an Gir bu I woz lick "PRINSIPOL GLaDOS WAS ALK ABOOSIVE WOZNY SHEE WIT ALL DE DROOGS AN BERR" an Carolain sadded as wel. "Yor rite Business Man. Vve got hotreble beeton." Ten I left Gir to delive da lezzon an diccussed psykologicol problemz widd Caralaian.

Teen suddanly TEEN FORTASS 2 AND DER HORRIBOL PRANKZ! Tis teem Demoan tock Carolien aweyz fro me an startid triwing boms all at mee boo I acted lick MacGiver an remadd de bom into a portal of me fqntaises an trew it ootside Portol Hi School and I tock anodder on an wit too portols I cold eskape. Tenn I reformed on portol bakk intoo a bomb trew it up an it went BOOM BOOM BAM gettin peces of teh bulding of Portol High Schiol ever where bu it woz a smoll bom so most school remaned intakt. Littel did I noo Ingineer wos takin nostes all de teem and made TeenF2 smorter everš fay!!!!'xhwp

UH OH TEESHER BUZINESS MAN HAS A RIVOL NOW! BU MABE DEYLL BECOM FRENDS?? FIND OT SOOOON!!!!!?9&@:;

CHAPTER 5: TEEN RECONSIDER 2

Seriously Written Note: Now that I've got a tablet, let's see how much more ridiculous "Marrissa"'s spelling can get than it already is.

AN SORRE FOV NIT UODATIN BU ME PARENTZ TOCK AWRY MEE COMMUNER BCOZ OF BAD GREDDEX BU EE FIGORD OOT I COLD UPDAT WUDD AN IFOUN SO HER YOO HAF DAT!1A! =P

PORTOLTHE 4TH MILLENNIA

CHAPTER 5: TEEN RECONSIDER 2

A whell larte Jeen Fortesses 2 pramkz becane unkontrollebul. In Janerry and Februairy Pribsipal GLaDOS stikl cold stop dem bu beeyond thet dey vere ravajin tru Portol High School an ever ting wo zholepleszz.. De ridikukle woz sll on an den sommon kane eo mee it woz.....,,,,,, DIBS SCAREE SISTA GAZ!!!ąą "Havin a nice dae eh?" dee goffik eemow gurl sed on I woz lixk "WELL TEEN FORTREZZ 2 IS RAVSITJNE AN NO ON KNO STOOP DEM" wen suddedenly INGINERE SGOT A PORTLE AN I FLEE DONEW!!!);8281(gß

I flee to smoe rome an Gas wondet to sey "ar u ok" bu Ingestion ahot a portol elzewear an svee wqs no lomgre dere an de guee intered. I locked aroinsd. Dere woz all uf Teeb Fortress 2 und Gabe Jonson und Caralien. I woz liskx "NOOOOOOOOOIIII DONT KILL ME ILL TELL EVER THING" bu Heevy pullde ont his big fot Rushen hendel. "Welcome to DE EXTENDID GANG OF TENN FORTRESS 2!" Heevy rushenesed und vve ahocked he.dz..

Teen fortress 2 Gabe Jonson and .Carolien den gudded me throwout the undergrons partz uf Portol Hish Skool. Inception commentes "Rember de all Portol De 4rd Millennia stuuf well Im smort so I tauft me self all of yur fquntaise worlds and den told da redt of Tenn Fortress 2 Gabe an Caralian about it so ur lick are fadder." I smied as nov I new I had anodder familee widdout de druggy jerk Princispol GLaDOS.

We oll stoped ad a plase veree cloze to surfiss. Medik ponted at an emptee room at on sid "Dis is vere u Gabe and Caralien well live and der umm of anodder side wikk be are hose sinse it is bigger." he germoned

an I locked at me new hose. It wosnt de best plase to lif in bu I thot of makin a portol too Prinsipal GLaDOSs hose and bringin all of are stuff indo it an den ahut se potlor off wen shee ttrees to komes and tin.

I refurned to de surfiss and out of Portle High Scholl smilin. Life wqs goin to he better fo me.

AN OK TEESHER BUSINESS MAN IS FINE FO NOW BUT WOT WIKK HAPON WEN CAVE JONSON HOO IS GABES EVIL TVVIN WILK COME? FUND OT FURSWR!&39€€€€€€€€\$\$\$\$\$

CHAOTER 6: THE EVULZ OF CAVE JONSON

PORTAL THE 4TH MILLENNIA

CHAOTER 6: THE EVULZ OF CAVE JONSON

Da necks day Prinvipal GLaDOS was pumpin at me again "GESS WOT PORTAL HISH SCHOLL HAS ANODDER NEW STUDDDANT" shee lolled an a humon gurl kame behind her witch had a very famikkear dog jakkit. "HER NAME IS GIR NOW PIK ONE STUDANT JOO NO DE RULS ON STUDANT IN ON STOODENT OOT" I locked over ad de students an I sadded becoz they wear all grete an I didt wont to take oot no on. But den Principal GLaDOS fond a empty seet in a klass I didt teech to en we all aksepted Gir as a new student.

Wen I tot mor portol fyzzics and gave Ingineer a tim travel exam I rote me self I coldnt stop finking boot Gir. Wot cold possible haf happend to xer if on day she wos robot and today humon? Bu I coldnt thing any furder as Ingenious rased his hsand "Business Man I compleetid de exam" an I tock de exam paperz and locked at de delerious kveschuns.

"If Sommon went bak in time an killde his grampa before his fadder wos born wat wold happen?" I honistely didt no de ansrew me self becos Im not retarde enoff to try sush a ting and only red aboot it in siense fikshun so I locked ad de Ingineres ansrew. "A paradoks wold happen" sed de ansrew. I thot. If sommon gon bak in tim an killd his grampa, den he woldnt haf bin born, den he koldnt go bak in tim and I stoped der coz I reeshed a kontradikshun.

"Yor rite Inginere, it wold be a paradoks." I rote Inginere an A+ an den da beel reng and everone returned to der homes and we gon to are layer two. I put me stuffs on me bed and went strate to Inglish "Okey if yor so smort tlansver dis kveschun. Hoo da Andork Heil made it so Gir was robot on day ans humon anodder on?" Inginere sad "It must be Cave Jonson." Cave Jonson was Gabe Jonsons evil twin and wos indentikol to Gabe but mor eevil and lifed seperetely. I o-mouther sinse dis cold meen onkee bad predikshuns fo Portql Hish Syhool.

"Ve must vorn ever on befor ever on and der mom are robots an progromed to be servobts for Cave." I sadded an Ingine agreed so ve startid woekin on a plan agenst Cave. Wen ve vere halfwey doon I that it was boron qan treed to redurn to me old houm bu Prinsipaal GLaDOS was der! "Der is someting rong widd Gor do yoo no wot?" "I no shee woz onse robot bu Cave Jonson turnd her into a humon." "Cave Jonson I must ezpell dis guee" Prinsipal GlaDOS noted an I redurned to are layer for de master plan. The Cave guy wos dedinitlye ded.

CHATTER 7 THE EVULZ OF CAVE JONSON GIRS POV

Book compiling note: Chapter title links to http://www.fanfiction.net/s/7937860/1/Falling For Big Head Girs POV.

AN I COLDNT FINK OF ANEE DURDER PLOS SO HERES EVEREETING TE WAY GIR SAW IT =P

PORTOL YHE 4TH MILLENNIA

CHATTER 7 THE EVULZ OF CAVE JONSON GIRS POV

I woz in Masteez rome makin biskits sinse idd no Zim Kumputer alweyz let me mkae biskits bu never et dem sinse evr Zim woz sent I nevor at enyfibk sinse I reelized As a robot I didt nede to eet anyfi k. Life woz boron lick dis gettin to mak biskits an ordeer takos n pissas bu never eetin anyfink.

On day I woz makin mor biskits wen somon cAme I thot it woz a pisa deliverey guee so I let im in. Wen he kame he shut mee ofe. It turned oot it wozsnt a pisa devilery it woz...:! GAVE JONSON!!!!!AAA11

CAeV ttock me to his lab rome he had somewear an den he got to wok. Furst he tock off me dog soot and resewn it into a jakkit sinse he nedede to giv dat to his enternal luv or somfink. Ten he pulld me arms qnd leks longre so I wold be as toll and as proporshunel as any humon and repented me robot eyze so dey lock lick humon ons. Also xe fond a rubish from kemikol reakshuns and uwd it to mack me hare and also turnd me metol skin to humon kinnof lick de revers kf wat he did to Wheetly bu I colndt no dat becoz I stil rembered Wheetly as humon. An lastely he fond a bar and undees to cove up me bilobils ans squidely spoosh taha I didt rember hoa I got.

He den redAisind his lab rome intoo a bed room indentishol to meen an put on an alorm clok. "Go to sleep Gir de robot and wqke up Gir de Humon Gurl!" Cave amerikond (Im Irken so I distinst oll humon aksents) I o-mouthd, Cave wasnt reely dat meen? I sen rock on de rest of da kloffes inclusing de dog jakkit sinse it remunded me of my robo self. He den tock me off indo his kar and drov me to a nice bu partenAlly destoried bulding dat sed PORTOL HIGH SCHOOL on it.

"Hello everyon I am Cave Jonson and dis is me gurl frend Gir."Cave sed on I simed and nodded kick yeah wid hed. Ten der prinsipok kame iit woz....., PRINCIPAK GLaDOS! "GESS WOT PORTAL HISH SCHOLL HAS ANODDER NEW STUDDDANT" shee lolled an denI shoad up. "HER NAME IS GIR NOW PIK ONE STUDANT JOO NO DE RULS ON STUDANT IN ON STOODENT OOT"@ Shee also amerikoned to Busoness Man. I locked over ad de students an I sadded becoz der woz on student dat Id nevah get to no bud den shee fond an emptee seet an I sat der and I was goon to no ever on.

De studans were nise an not meen even Cave Jonson hoo odders sed woz evil also hat been nise to me. Wile me gredes wearnet two gode I cold alwyes lern. Wen I finalle had gon oot of da skool dey GCave woz eeviin so nise as to go to mastaga home widd me. Cave americad "Yor so prettee lick me perfect kreashun I almoset wond do do sex widd yoo." I asked "Wot is sex?" "Dnot vorry I kan explane yoo." We went houm and... (AN NO IM NOT ERITIN WAT FOLLEVOED YOO PREVERETAS)

AN OK DAT WOS DEISTORBIN BU DA NEXKS CHAPPER IS WERE A NEW GUEW KOMZ IN HOO IZ JE? FEEND OOT!

CHAPTER ATE: AN ADDISHUN TO DE GANG

PORTOL THR 4TH MILLENNIA

CHAPTER ATE: AN ADDISHUN TO DE GANG

BAK TO TEEHSER BUSINESS MANS POV

Da nwcks dey da plen wos don. Wen Cave came intoo Portal High School we wold restrane him and forse him to konfess. We kame in at 7:11 (da Irssons stsr 88:00) and weted pashently and den sommon kame in hoo we didt no hoe it wos! "Hi my name is Scot." Scot intered Portal High School an we still wrted. I toht dat Portol Sigh School hed two manee noo pplz kinnof lick Lovobil Freeks Overuzed Plot Parodee #Ą Not Anodder Noo Gurl.

Sum mor tiem later sommon rize kame in we didt expest to ser dis. Ir wox... CAVE JONSON RESARTENED BE PRINSIPAL GLaDoS!!!!'mmm'gyi "Wot or you wetin for?" shee sed. "Nofink" we sadded as we woked into de lessons. I also that sat de ruple of on studant in on studant oot was still follewed: Scot for Cave.

Prinsipol GLaDOS releesed Cave but he still wos at de ebtranse of Portal High Scchol ainche had to wet for Gir tu end lessuns so I went to teesh sum mor wid Ingineres ingenioussenn so we vere lick cot eeshers an ool de klasses endid an den I notised a guee wok in to Teen Fortesses 2 layer it was..../// SCOT!!!11Aq "Yup Scot is now are new addishun to de gang he is olso a baceball pleyer"

Solder sed an I okd bu den Scot and Sniper desided to redurn to Snipers formor family hose (Scot wos new so he didt haf a plase to lif in) so I went to slepl fo da necks dey. Da necks day Scot was still dere an I wos all teeshin bu I still farvord Ingineer over evrybobby else. Den he askd me "Are u ignorin Scot or wot?" I ansverd "No its just dat he isnt veree smart an cant make a gode companeeon of mee yor way bettor so I talk to yoo mush."

"Well its toe bad sins I nede to teesh Scot ever ting aboot are gan an he feles lick left oot." I wos abbot to rite in a meetin wid Scot in de futrez wen suddenlee MR SNAMPE WAS SHOTTING CURSE EPELLS AGEN! Evre on in his an me kloss scaried ad de kurs spels so Prinsipal GLaDOS dismissd ever on and soked up to mee personellee. "Soon enoff der vill be a senor gradulation partee will u kom wid me?" "Sur no mattor if yoo ar a drugee jerk yur still me vife."

AN WELK NOE WOT? FIND ONT FURDRER!!

CHAPTER 9: CAVE DOOS MORE EVUL

PORTOL THE 4TH MILLENNIA

CHAPTER 9: CAVE DOOS MORE EVUL

Sum time latre bu befor senor graduleshun porty I wos teeshin agen an Iggins askd me to bring heer da spase teem anomaly detekshun devise withc I maad to no if I woz tim travolen. I tot da lesson an i notised de desive wos vibrating some fing... the space toom kontinuity wos destablezin! I kollde Prinispol GLaDOS bu shr sde der wos no tim masheens in Portol High School so it mmust haf bemin an externol power. Jusd den too robotz apprede in da middel of da grass on wos a bloo boll and da odder an orinje line fing an wid loost of droozg on bree. "We ar ALTAS AN P-BODY noa GIV US DRUGS AND BEER or wele SHOOT YO DON!" It sozx....:::3333 ALTAS EN P--BODYY!!!!!!&&?9ŠĮ Altas tock oot a gunz an P-Boy put his honds on do de trigga wen sommon kome it wos! PRINCIAPL GLaDOS!

"WOT AR DE DRUGGEE JORKS ALTOS N P BODY DOIN IN MY SKOOL!!!" Pirncipak GLaDIS sode so Altas n P Boy ponted ad ger bu den CAVE JONSON KOME IN ON DETRAKTOD ALTOS N P BOY! "Wonhaa I did ot!" Cave expatriated on left.

Dis wos ole foon bu Cave still thot he cold stoy oot Poroyl High School so any neus is bod neus. And shoor enoff affer da formol intoduciton or SCOT I notisd Wheetly wosnt komin tow lessund aneemoar he must bee a pesonaletee kore so I lokked Peinsipol GLAdos onse gane bu der vor no presonaloti krous anevear

"Sursh for Wheetly Pottar de humon" I askod. She torsed Cave takin Wheetly Awey widd Altas an P-Boy follevin dem an Portol High Schools camra range only trased Wheetly so for ann he wosnt seen later: I remberd Home Stuk wear Raws Lolond surshed for hre kat Jaspers wid kamra feeds bu fo too wekes he wos

no waer an den shee fond her as a littol kid elze were an der wos anoddee gurl Roxee Lolond hoo tock Jaspers/Fringlesh awoy to de furutes so he livond so I konkludod Wheetly must be in de futurz.

Affe dis dey endid I kunkloded dat todey I wos goon to da futrez surshin for Whetlay an den rtedurnd lick wot Prinispol GLaDES did won shed still vos Glaringly Menase or some tink lick dat. I set oop me tome mgshene and flash boom banf I wos gone do da futurs.

CHAPTRE 10: A BIG REVOLATION OD PORTOL LABS

PORTOL THE 4TH MIKKENNIA

CHAPTRE 10: A BIG REVOLATION OD PORTOL LABS

In da furutes I lokde arond. De sity vere Portol High School was in was gon an replased wid a hug lab plase so I wos lost memedatuly so kumputer GLaDOS lolled at me. "HAHA I CAN SEE YOU DIE WIFFOT ANTY TESTŠ" "Do you no were Whealyt os?" I askod da mystereeoz vose "Sru his over dre in da relox plose. GLaDOS gudded mee arons an wen I endis up ad de relox plose surelee enofd a bloo pesonalotee kruo was der so I beleeved it wos Wheetly.

As he stilk hod som memurees Wheelty also immedenatoly rkungised mee "Bloody hole got save de kvyyn its Prinsipol Business Man rosen for da ded!" I ansord "Nop just usin a tim mashine okey noa I nede to redurn u to Portol High School." I wos abboy to do Da Grete Justis be bringon Wheetly bak wen sommon apreden it wos...&'m MARRISSA ROBERTS!!!&&"07 I wos totolle unresponsiv sins Marrissa wos so hot en pretee an shee scrremed. "WHEATLY!" Marrisser screemed ayn rand towards him. Wheetly looked ta gir an said "Bloody hell yur the most butiful girl Ive ever wankin seen!" This must been when Wheatly an Marrissor first met! "OMG How do you no my name an woo are you?" He asked three.

"Im Marrissa an I no yur name becos... I guessed lucky?" Marrissa didt want to let Whatly no She was from the future or Sheed mess up the time streem eevin do I told Wheetly I wos from de past and noting haponde so tim travol kleerlee didt wok dat wey. "Do you no how I can get to the future?" Wheatly thot on Marrissees question. "Sorry I can think becos yur so hot an pretty I get distracted." Shee lolled at the compliment an gave him a kiss. "I AM IN LOFE WITH YOU!" An Marissa smelled at him. "Wheatly yur such a charmer I love you toe." Wheatly o-mouthed an DEY STARTED TO MAK OUT! An you pervs out there Im not riting what happened next! =P

I wontis to stey for fom Marrissa and Wheetly doin sex wid eesh odder so I ron fostar don eva bfor qn I assidentlee fond GLaDOSs rome. I notised de vords GLaDOS and o-mouffed "OMG JUST LIKC PRINCIPAL GLADOS" I shot. Bu GLaDOS didt krey an revonded kre kamra feeds ao shee fond Marrisa an Wheetly in lofe. "It hos do be stoped" GLaDOS thot an tered up de woles.

GLaDOS was lookin at Marrisser on Wheetlay oll evuls lick she wos gonno kill dem. "MARRISSA ROBERTS I NO WHO YOU ARE AN THAT YUR FROM THE FUTURE!" Wheatly got shocked bu shee telled him "No Wheatly shes a lier!" Wheatly got mad an said "GLADOS IM NOT SCARRED OF YOU NO MORE I GOT THE POWER OF LOVE!" So she punce Wheatly a way. "NOW YOU WILL DIE FOR KILLIN IN THE FUTURE!" GLaDOS turned on here nerotksin an I shoked an ever ting blaked oot an I died.

OH NO PRINCIPAL BUSINESS MAN HAS DIED! HOW HEE WULL REDURN FO PORTOK HIGH SCHOOL OR VILL GLADOS DE KOMPUTER TEST HIM? FEEND OOT !!?789

CHOPTER EELEVUN: OH WOTE WOT?

PORTOL THE 4TH MILLENNIA

CHOPTER EELEVUN: OH WOTE WOT?

Wen I woked up (sins GLaDOS kon resurakt ppplz) I was in o relax rome an GLaDOS spoke "Hullo on wekome to de Portol Labs Testun Plase. An dont try dyin anodder time sins I will resurraket you over an over an over fo eva." I had a mentol imaje of Gir singin de Doom Song fo evor so I wont tostin. De furst test wos widde Dom "Kompannon" Cobb (AN: LOOL) so we testid.

Ad de end of da tesr wne Dom flee to da insenerator wish wos actualley portlo to Andork Hell I fond somtink on de grond it wos...... AN AVRILLE LOVINDE MUSIC! (Averil Lovond actualley existed in tldis continovity shee was de motter of Raws and Roxee Lovondes an shee also had a kid shee nomed Skep Kittee hoo traqnspired to Portol High School€(an also her hubbby is da leed singoe of My Kemikol Romonse) I put Avaril Lovind on an GLaDOS wos remonded of somefink it wos somfink humno an memorabul. GLaDOS wos konvertid..../.. to GOFFIK EEMOWNESS!!!€&@@:€)2719

As a goffek enmow GLaDOS didt kore boot tessts aneemor so shee let mee rome aroond an I surshed for DA teem masheen wne I fons sommon it woa.... ATLAS ON P-BODEE! Bu as Portal Labs was a direkt sukesseor of Portal Bigh School Atlos an P Bodee shot as ever on new me excopt GLaDOS sins she hod o veerus in hur.

"ITS PRINSIPOL BUSINESS MAN!" Atlas an P-Bodee secremed simoltazinouslee an I rembered dem fom a kress rome. "How do u manipulote da teem feld to be in da post" I askod. "Oh ya GLaDOS insturted a ship in mee on Atlos bceoz shee wonts to sprred her evvuls in da post an furute" P-Gurl ansord an storted doing da thin were da spece teem kontiunelita deformod an I wos bak in Portol High School an Karolen wos der given oot invotashuns to evr on.

"By way Im havin a party at my hose an yur all invited!" It was gonna be the big bowot for the seinor graduashun (Caroline was a junor but since her mom on me wife is prinpal she therow on portee for them). "Well be there Car!" Scot repeleed on She happeied an gave out some more invites. Ven ever on inclusin Atlas n P Gurl got invetes Carolen notised mee an Atlos en P Body diseprended. "Teesher Business Man yore bak! Wot haponde? It wos a hole weke!" I smied an sed "It wos an adventeros dey." Bu den.... GIR RAN THRU US AGEN SINGIN DE DOMM SONG! "Doom doom doom doomse doomee doom! Doom doom doom..." Gir irkened an I startod hatin hir fo dat.

CHAPTER 12: PARTY ROON (BE CAVE JONSON)

PORTAL THE 4TH MILLENNIA

CHAPTER 12: PARTY ROON (BE CAVE JONSON)

At de porty almost ever on was gone on at de formor famelee hose. De pares were lick dis: me on Prinsipol GLaDOS (bu shee didt reely wont to be in all de lowd musik so she wos in anodder rome), Gabe en Caroline, Scot and Pyro, Heevy an Sasa, Solder an Jenny Weasley, Ingineer an his robot girl, Demonman an Gas, Medick took his mom becos hes a nerd, an Sniper took a striper he found named Loise Boombooms. Katty wps also der wit boy kola Bund an even Atlas en P-Body wer der in disguses I only didnt find Cave an Gir sinse Cave didt reseeve an invitashun bu dat was gode since 6 hoors of De Doom Song was gonna kill me.

We wore oll portalling on Loise shoad hor donse an boomboons bu befour I cold watsh Prinsipal GLaDOS had token to me! "Business Man yore bak! Widdote yoo I wos so sod I quite smokin an drikin" "Well kole Principal GLaDOS bu I neet to party." I an Prinsipal GLaDOS entered de room an shee notised all de partyers.

"OMG! WHY IS PEPOLE DOIN DRUGS AN STRIPIN IN MY HOSE?" She was reel mad an puched a table to make drugs an beer get all over her. Then... she started lolling an got high! "Oh yah lets party lol!" It was

lick she forgotren that she wos abstinet. She said an dranked up the beer. "Mom whats happoned to you?" Carline got scarred lookin on her feces an I got scarred lookin on me feces os woll.

Den Atlos en P-Body got taken off der kloffes becos dey had humon disgusses sush as Zims an den..... THEY STORTET SHONTING EVER ON AND YEELLEN CUSSES! Ever on swaned an Ratman creid "How robots this is bad noos!" Rataman OLSO cried "Hoo cold done this?" A man an gurl came lollin out from the bushes it was... CAVE JOSNON AND GIR bu Gir had red eys so shee wos in Duty Mode.

"You didant invite me so now me an are friends are crashin it lol." Cave goated an then he roundhose kicked Ratman in the man place an his balls exploded an got yucky gross all over Scot an Pyro but Pyro didant care becos she had a soot. Ratman got real quite, the spase filld with De Doom Song bu Girs Duty Mode vose sondes awful, den he skreemes:

"AARRRRRRGUGUGUGUGHHHHHHHHH!" So lowd he broked all the windows. Caroloin was made at Cave Jonson an Gir for roonin her party. "Get out now Cabe an Gir you g***** f**** b******!1!1!" We all o-mouthed at Caroline sayin cusses but Cave keeped lolling an Gir kept irkenin.

Then a mussely guy wif angry mustache came in. "I AM GOD THE BOWNY HUNNER AN YUR BROS SUMMONED ME TO KILL YOU SCOWT1!11/" It was... DOG THE BOWNTY HUNNER! He had onna those chainsords from God OFF War an a mashine gun an stuff an he was goin to kill Scot an den ever on ekse!

"DONT WORRY SCOOT I GUT YUR BACK!" Heavy russianed an started shootin Sasa at Dog but Dog stoled Principal GLaDOS from me to him so the bullets went in her an made her like holy an swish cheese. "!1121!" Carlnie screemed an Gabe try hold her but she kicked way an ran to dead mom body qn I rand to de dead wife body as woll. I sed "Whos gonno be prinsipol noa ph yo YOU STOLLED DE PRINSIPOL JOB FROM ME SO NOW I AM PRINCIPAL" I shotted bu Doug ignord me on got reddy to shoot a gain but Scoy was super mad at the kill of my eife so he taked out his boce boll bat an charged an batted Dogs head of an it flew far an the blood got all on Cave an Gir an Atlas an [-Body so they ranned off bu not beore "DOOM DOOM DOOOOOOOM!!!111123EČĄ THE END!"

Me wife wos killd an I had to rexurn to de PRINCIPAL JOB AN STOP ATLAS AN P-BODY FOM REDURNIN bu it wos not de prinsipal it wos me wife so I sadded.

CHAPTARE 13: NOT ANODDER NOO GURL

Book compiling note: Chapter title links to http://ramblingsofaloveablefreak.blogspot.com/2011/09/story-time-not-another-new-girl.html.

PORTAL THE 4TH MILLENNIA

CHAPTARE 13: NOT ANODDER NOO GURL

It wos six doys sins Prinsipol GLaDOS kill an I revernod to de olod famelee hose were nau me Caroloin an Gabe lifed. I ows workin on a huje time feeld dat kold stuop Atlas en P-Body from eva redurnin bu so for I onlee bult a huge spoce teem diplosement devose so I kold no wenevor aneeon wos tim travolin to anee plose in Portol High School.

I alos morked a hit list of hoo came to Portol High School and who gone ever sins Principal GLaDOS establensehd de on student in one student oot rool. De list had too kolemns "POOPLE IN" an "PEOPLE OOT". Over bot grofes dere was dee nome Wheatly Pottar becose he came an den left durin Prinsipol GLaDOS stay, den Jenee Weasel fo Zim, den Gir fo Dib, den Scoot fo Cove Jonson, an den dere wor on pplz who left bu no on replosed dem dey vore Spy. It ment... DER VOS GONEN TO BEE ANODDER NOO PPLZ! I eemowed den Gas came to me rome.

"Mr Sanpe is skoring even on diw vis korse speels an its PERFOKT" Gaz sarcasmed so I locked on Sanpes room, bu no on wos der. "Gas yore a sarkastic ladee, no got oot!" Gas vonted oot an I revonded topes an shoorley enogg Sanpe vos der firin his wnad ot da seelin an Jenny wos so pissd off she made HUR wond dierct da spoll an Snape so he went in geren lightin lick elcetrisity an hee doed so I needid a new math teesher AN a new fyzzek teesher sins me slot wos emptee an Principal GLaDOS was died.

Seriously Written Note: Approximately at the time of me writing this, a Maths teacher from MY school (the one I am a student in; predecessor to Serketpolės High-Tech Gymnasium) has died and all the others are going to the funeral. True fact.

Den me mosnive deralemont devose storted rotontin en stoof lick dat...... SOMMON WOS TELEEPORTIN TO PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL!!!!! I pinpontid de plase wear de sommon was goonne bee an woshed. The cloze room god all dork kinnof lick Rawses grim dorkness an den ever ting wos lit an a test soobjest hoo wos veray hot en pretae was loeing. It wos....... MARRISSA!

Marrissa gonet up an Gabe an Caroloin wear furst to notise hur an halpod hir go up. Der vos no sond so I poorly woshed de hot on prettoness of Marrissa ass de ding ding ding rang throwout da hoke skool an Cabe Carolin an Marrissa woked oot bu I hond te wok on dee mastor devise eevin do it ment Marrisser coldnt retoorn to vere she got from in de furst plase so I didnt slept and worked as I saw de storry nite skee den I got a cool from Caroline. "Hullo Business Man I fink weve got me unborn dotter an yur granddotter in me hose."

(AN; I no Coralen sed shee didt tell aneeon aboot Marrissa bein futuer bu wimin are just fhont toklontiv) I o-mouthed so hard on da revuleshun I forogot wot I wos workin on an if I did aneefing ad dis pont Id screw up ever ting and nekst raptors wolda be rulin do vorld! I stoped an sinse I wos so tird I told Carulin OK bye an fell aslepe on de ruff of de eght floor of Portol High School.

Wen I woked up de 8 clock blee rung so ever on was ot lessuns an I had to redurn to me prinsipal wok so I wos lick de progronmors hoo stey oop all nite. Wen I soo de klonse lists I so Marrissa in de some closs as Caralin bu didt rembor greetin Marrissa so I didt bu dat ment it wos a TAKE DAT ad de lote Prinsipal GLaDOS sins I had gottan an noo studen AN her dum rule dat every studen has a replosement workd.

Amon odder tings I hond to do was to apont noo Mafh an Physec teeshers so I locked an da list an konted oll de criterion fo appliense of all de kanditased hoo registord at se job markut an fond Mr. Logik Edtor an Ms. Lovobil Freek anda toop sso I kolled dem an sed deu vere aprrovnde to Portol High School so dey bot happeed an were goon to start vork tomonrove. I cooled an spektonted de topes som mor an Ingineer was buldin a tim masheen fo Marissa an Wheetly de ronbot boll bu den CAVE JONSON STORMD IN WIDD EEVUL KLONS OF TEEN FORTESS 2!!!£££

"I am CAVE JONSON hoo is GABE JONSONS more evil twin! Aslo i klowned you an frendz an I kolned dem.... TEEN FOTRESS 2!" Bu I didt here dis so I didt reakt an woshed de fite seen wish wos feeturd in ITS MY LIFE so u shold resd dat sins dis is on stak of fo fikshena. After the pig fight Marrissa flied back in an deney all cheered "MARRISSA MARRISSA YAY!" Dey all huged her becos she was a hero an then Marrissa went into the mashine with some tendar family moments wif Gabe an Caroloin.

But befour it cold happen deer was a gun shoot nose... CARLINE WAS GOT SHOT! (BE COVE JONSON!) Marrissa was staked in do mashine an coldant get oot so instade Gabe ran up to Caeve de gun man an roundhose kicked his heed ALMONST AS BEEG AS DIBES an it exploded and dee bad Teen Fortres 2 ran way! The Medik went up to Caroline but said "Im sorry Gabe but she will dye soon" with tear in eyes. Gbae dee most mad ever an say "NOOOOOOOOOOO!11!" So lowd I herd it from de PRINSIPAL ROME. I kroed fom me dotter been killd so I didt haf me wife on dotteer an me life wos honpeless an de hit list had ON MOR POOPLE OOUY so sommon wos replosin her.

"Carlion I will build you a new robot body an it will be called... GLaDOS in onor of yur dead mother!" Marrissa an Whetlay got send back to the future (lol) an dey on le cryed. Affer the cryin was done evor on the jim, I demissd ever on do to Me dotter dyin an the cheerleeders gettin molestraped by Cave Jonson an the jocks gettin beet up.

I telly ported too de home of kurnently mee on Gabe an he stornted workin on GLaDOS widd me advisin ever step. I needid to brin at leest Carolin bak an da ret will be doon ontomatisolly sins part of me prosidure was mokin her SUPER SMORT so shee can moke ever ting happee agen.

CHAPTER 14: HOW CAROLIN BEKOME GLADOS

PORTOL THE 4TH MILLENNIA

CHAPTER 14: HOW CAROLIN BEKOME GLADOS

To buld GLaDOS I invoted Ingineer an Ratman an ever on smorter fom Portol High School so wee did de jobe veree kwickley an Gabe had to leev to shange his nome to CAVE in onor of his brotter hoo wos evil bu stil wos his brotter.

At on pont GLaDES was almost done. "Compleet! Now we jus have to turn in on." Ratman siensed so CAVE hoo redurned flipped das switch an die robot mashine started movin an look round. "Gabe is that you?" Caroline asked? "Yes Carlion I have builted a rbot body for you it is called GLaDOS aferr yor ded motter also I changed my name to CAVE in onor of my head brother." Ratman an Ingineer an ever on else started to leaf becos this was a privat family moment. As we walked to the door he seed a girl outsid that was hot an pretty but kinna mean lookin.

"Ah this must be Caves future dotter Marrissa Roberts!" Ratman said out lowd an let her in but it wasnt Marrissa it was... ASSIRRAM! Assirram walked thru dy halls an got to the GLaDOS robot an Cabe Jonson hoo were makin out an I wos washin wid strange. "I hope Im not interruptin any thing Iol" Assirram Iolled so Gave an Caroloin an Cave qn me qn Kave sstopped kissin an looked an saw Assirram. "Marrissa are dotter you returned for a visit!" They both exclamation with happy. "Yep an I see you made Caroline a new robot bod." Assirram smied becos her plan was workin an they didant notice that she woznt Marrissa. "Ill leaf you to alone for some mother dotter bondin time ok?" An Gabe an I leffet an went to go talk to Ratman an Engineer.

Caroline was soooo happy dot Marrissa was back she thot win Assirram started smilin all evil like a bad clown or De Joker an then... SHE PUT A COMPUTER VIRUS IN CARALINE! "No!" GLaDOS screemed as da wirus started to turns gir evil. "Why wold you do this Marrissa?/!" Gabe Jonson yelled from da windo. She lolled meanly an said "I am not Marrissa I AM ASSRAM!" An then Caraline turned full evil inde GLaDOS. "NOW I AM EVIL AN I WILL KILL YOU WITH THE NEROTOKSIN!" Befour daye cold do any thing Assirram went gone back to the evil Ingineers house. Gabe screemed "NOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!" An he screemed it eevin lowder san befour an son lowd dat ME SPACE TIME DEVLIERNY DEVOSE at PORTOL HIGH SCHOOL shoke as it registors an erthqveik.

I evokenated widd Cave Ratman Ingeneer an ever on else so we didt haf a hose aneemor as GLaDUS was kontrollen it. Dey tree went to da reset of Teen Fortess 2 to gif da doon lo on de undergrond romes of Portol High School an I flovned as I had to need a home as woll bu den I soo...... ME FORMOR ROME WOS REPLOSED WIDDO MEDIKS DOKTOR ROME! I hod to lissin to Teen fortess 2 aboot everting so I herd de doon los. "An then da evil clone putted a comuter virus in GLaDOS an she turnsed evil!" Gabe was cyin wile Ratman gaved him tishyous

Assirram flewed out to dom at Portal High School an used her powers to makea glowy gun like in Green Latern. "Built me a time mashine or III kill you all!" (De originol tim mashine dat Marrisa an Wheetly usd

wos destoried by me devose sins it wos sentinet) Assirram ponted the gun at Cave Jonsons head an coked the trigger. "OK OK WELL DO IT DONT SHOT!" The Ingineer an I screemed an vvee worked fast to build the time mashine.

Assirram got itn an prepared to go to don furturne. "Marrissa will stop you you cant win!" Cave Jonson said but Assirram just lolled an turned on da time mashine an flash bang boom she was gone to the future an den da senitent Portol Hish School destoried it. "Marrissa has to powerful enouf to stop her shes the worlds only hope!" Ratman said with brave an we all nodded. Den I remberd gradulation wos komin an sheered up so ever on forgor abood Assirram but de evil komperabul to de eevik tvin Cave Jonson was still heer.

CHAPTER 15: RISE OF DA IDDEOT SKOOL BRANE

PORTOL THE 4TH MILLENNIA

CHAPTER 15: RISE OF DA IDDEOT SKOOL BRANE

At Joon I wos still vorkin on a senitent devose dat cold make Portal High School buldin an eekvill forse agenst GLaDOS. Meenwhile Gabe Ratmman Inginere an odders had odder eevin grator plans to turn Portal High School to PORTOL LABS named affer te besd skool ever an se only skool dat inventid time travol an artifishul intellevenese. Bu den..... IT STORTED ROTATON OLL KRAZEE ON A PORTAL TO DE FUUTER OPOND!

Marrissa an Assirram woked onto de portol an I wos olrendee der so I an ever on serioused. "Dont worry Marrissa were heer for backup!" Marrissa nodded no with head "No go in portal an kill de zombees an turrents!" So got are weapons an ran thru into the future. There was tons of zombees an turrents an even some zombees with turrents on there heads. Heavy got oot Sasa an started to mo the zomboys down. Scot sued Marrissa de base boll bot to bat dee turrents off the zomboys heads then batted the heads off to. I tock de gun Principal GLaDOS fond somewhaer so I cold blast on zomboy and have ten oddors nokde oot. Pyro set some on fire but more came an tried a eat Gabe Jonson but Ratman jumped out an dee zombees tried to eat his balls insted but coldant becos he had BOWLS OF PLAGERARISM!

Wile we fited more zombees Medik saw a thing an yelled "Theres the portal if we close it the zombees will stop common!" Scot used speed to get behin der zomboys an to die portal. I locked up an a saw the prototip portal gun that was chargin it, Sxot wold have to destory it to close the portal. As ever on ikspeded him an Pyro ti do de job we rone bak to de portle on sow..... PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL WAS TRYIN TO DESTORY IT FOM DE ODSER SEED! I hit a pause button so Portal High School stopped doing things an we wokde on a teem mahmsheenn to get Scot an Pyro bak so dey kold return bu den MARRISSA NOKED OOT ON OOR SIDE AN AASIRRMA DIED! Medik toke Marrissa to his medik rome as she wos not onlee injurs she woa GIVIN BIRF to a robot ball/humon baby so I woked on de tim masheen wen sommon kowled us it wos...... PRESIDENT ABRAM LINKOLN!

I put all de serious I ever had an sed "Hello president whot wond you lick to do?" "Yur skool kalled me an sed Marrissa saved dee world so I wont to giv ever on metals." We woked on de tim mashhen evni foster as Scot an Pyro nended to be heer an Inginere sade "COMPLEET!" an went to de futur to pik up Scot an Pyro an redurnd eerlyer on an anodder rome so ever ting wos fine bu fo HOW LONG?

CHAPTER 16: SKOOL YERE END

PORTAL THE 4TH MILLENNIA

CHAPTER 16: SKOOL YERE END

Abrehom Linkloen finalize ornived widd metols. Portol High School ensored ever ting wos fien so Abram went to Portol High School an gave ever on inclusin me metols. Wen ever on had metols Abram left an

Portol High Shool gave him a respekt an returnde to Evil Mode I saw Cave Teen Fortress 2 Fatman and ever on elze.

"Did you guys forgot what time it is?" I osked lolling an me studens were all relay confused. Ingineer, hoo was the smartest dude an me favoret then rembered. "Oh yeah todays are Graduation!" Everone o-mouthed dey was all so caut up in the fight we forgot all bout it! "Step an get yur diplomas everone!" I gave deplomos to ever on evne de junors sinse dey partisioated in De Most Epik Fote of All Time (AN I herd da reel Business Man rote a storee Portol 2 De Most Idiotik Seekwilk of Akk Time so dis is a shot ont) so deybdensvered it. I denturned to some jerk dudes they was... RING MATER AN de FALMER Tr"OLLZ!

"But not you guys yur jerks an flamers so you dont get to gradute." An E punched Ring Master in da feces. TDee Flamer Trollz was a groop of bullys that all ways meaned at us lick Averil Lovonds spoled dotter Skep Kittee hoo spred BAD RUMORS that Scoot molest/raped Katty the Koala an dot Love Nos No Rase wos full of evul! We lolled an then I gaved out ever ons diplomas but...

Bad musik storted to ploy so I new Teen Fortess 2 will bee in a fite. I trustid dem sinse it was me hoo gove oot de diplonmes so I left Portol High School in Zims Woot Crescendo dat I bot fom Gir sinse shee didt haf aneewear to wok an Zim was gon fo gonde so shee wos broke. I had to face yent ANODDER fite bitween Portol High School an GLaDOS so GLaDOS cold stop bein evul at leest fo onse!

Portal High School prepored its rokkits an GLaDOS propored her rokiits as weel so dey begon shottin at eesh odder bu de rokites wear alweys explodin in de middol (AN AGEN A SHOKTONT TO DIVISHUN OF DOME SIMPLEE REPLOSE SOVEET OONON AN DE UNITOD STAYS WIDD PORTOL HISH SKOOL AN GLADOS) so I hod to interveen bu den Portal Jigh Schools diploma devose rotonted an cot me in de tornadoe! I floo licm crazze bok inro Portol High School bu treed not ton lock at Scots an his bros fite sins it wqs olrendee ritton aboot sk I astivotee LITE SPEED an floe into spase.

I made a nise turn aroon de moon an diroktid bak into Portal High School an sudedenly stoped an I soo......€2€1& GLaDOS was shotin a rokkit strate up an Portal High Schools rokkit folloed it! Dis wae a rokkit was gonna crash into me school so I flen ito its direkshun an it storted folevin me Woot Creschendo so I reposishund it so it wos in on lien widd GLaDOSs layer an Portal High School.

I thot I was gonna be lick o kamikazze an sewiside hittin GLaDOSs layer bu den I kantapolted an bot rokkits and Voot Crunseria hit GLaDOSs layer so she got a hits an stoped fleein rokkits. I even do widnot a parashute floo a nise ark to Portak High School an it cot me bu I wos so fritened on pased oot.

Wen I woked up Teen Fortess 2 had von der bottol. I went in a groop hug den Redman an Bluman kame. Wen ever ting wos don too kopees of Teem Fortress 2 woked oot wit Redman an Bluman. "Dey von de fite an fond a joob" I thot an den sommon kowled me it was....... CAVE AN GLADOS! "If it wearn for de free projectoles dat hint me I wod lickly haf kikld you bu you remunded me yur me fadder so tank u." GLaDOS komputerd so I happeed an ran qwikly to GLaDOS layer. "Eevin tho Portol High Schook has zore studens noo ons will olvenys arrove." Cave sed an we wer in a nose famelee reunion.

AN ALSO WOSH ONT DER WILL BE ON EPILOG!!€@@)(68

EPILOG: DE FONDING OF PORTOL LABS

PORTOL THE 4TH MILLENNIA

EPILOG: DE FONDING OF PORTOL LABS

10 yeres later I wos still alife an ever on lifed happele so for. Almost ever on pare had kids. Cave an GLaDOS made too test toob babees Marrissa an Chell, Scot an Pyro had a babee wid a gron in soot dey kolled Spy

affer dere ded member even Gir had a nine yere old kid Zim she nomwd affer her gon forevor master an shee workd for pisa devilery so shee wos able to pay for a cort file an loowyre agenst GLaDOS an got bak her Woot. Studens came an gone thru Portal High School an its laser systoms vere fullee devolepde so no intrudor cold ver reesh me layer.

Ad de end of da tale I was at home bak from de prinsipal job (I had a seperote home lick a cassul I kowled Bloo Portols Devolement Centra) an I woshed da hole sitee wid a manhok I got fom de bad guees of Haf Life an it wos better so I kols here ever ting too. I zomed in on Gir hoo had just reseeved a koll fom Zim. "Gir-AAAAHHHH YORE A STINKY HUMON! YORE NOT Gir!" Gir irkened "MASTERS ALIFE! YAY!" "Coll me bak wen Gir retuns." Den Zim hungd up.

I den crosshared over GLaDOSs layer it wos nise so ever ting vos done an I stoped spektatun. Den I reseeved a foun kall it wos....... CAVE JONSON! Cave now ran a sukksesfol showor kurten busniss he nomednit Apature Siense bu he wontid to on Portol Labs an not Aparture. "Dis is Gabe Jonson, wold yoo sell Portol High School fo me?" I den sade an apsurd sum dat I konted widd de senitent intelevens on time travol noledje. Cave shotted "Yoo ekspeted mee to hav dis sum? Yore crazee!" An hung up. Bu I didt no GLaDOS wos woshing over mee oln de teem an she wos gonno make Portal High School Caves no mentor what!

GLaDOS kolned Kave an porposed a symbolek sum of 1 dollor fo on rokit dat cold destory Portol High School an Cave aksepted. She lonshed da rokkit bu not at Portol High School bu at Bloo Portols Devoted Centor. BPDC seeled me putin me i cyro sleep bu I kept de kontrols od de defense system of Portol High Schole der so wen da rokkit hit de deefensus immendenatly shut an GLaDOS enklosed her layer Portal Higb Schook an BPDX an holf de sitty inside in a massive wole wish deflektid everting furter undergrond an made a wheet feeld vere de city wos. She had made fondashun..... fo PORTAL LABS!

Kave finolee floo to de wheet feld wid Chell an Marrissa. He had sold Apatrure to be oble to buy evin mor krasier stuff lick de mone roks to make a surfiss dat kold suppornt a portol no monter vot. GLaDOS velkomd him an put him in de position of FONDER AN ONER OF PORTOL LABS.

"Oh an on lost ting." GLaDOS fond de kryo frosen bodee of me nekst to a kreeo frosen ody of Prinsipal GLaDOS an shee an Gabe sarted vorkin on robotz of us dat GLaDOS kold test an wen dey deed she wold rebuld dem. Durin de bulding Wheetly suddenlee poped up bu GLaDOS an Cave didt care an still woked. "Compleet!" GLaDOS sade an too robots came fo her an Cave one a bloo boll an anoder an oringe line thing. She tranvered me an Principal GLaDOS personaletees an memuries into it an de too robots started talkin an movin on der onew. Dat was ven we bekome........ ATLAS AN P-BODY!

THE END

Seriously Written Note: That's it. There will be no followup. Go read Invader Zim: Born Again Christian or, better yet, a future Marrissa's fanfic that I don't know about. Thank you for reading. Goodbye.

ASBusinessMagnet, or MarissaTheWriter's number two constructive criticism guy of 2011

2012 03 29

DA COOOP BOTS - PROLOG: DE FONDING OF PORTOL LABS /EXTENDOD/

Seriously Written Note: It seems the above was a bunch of lies. Another extra part of Portal: The 4th Millennium: The Trollfic Edition!

AN SORRE FO FOOLIN U (IT OS APREL FOOOLS TROMEOWE) BU I HERD DE BUSINESS GUYS STORY DA COOP BOTS NEEDID A NOO PROLOG SO HER IT IS RITTON BE MARISSO DE WRITER!

DA COOOP BOTS

PROLOG: DE FONDING OF PORTOL LABS /EXTENDOD/

Prinsipal Businzess Man since Carolein wos doed an replosed widd GLaDOS lifed in his home nomed Bllo Portnels Deralement Centrw widd an adoptid dotter Embrace Conteen Ovasere bu shee kolde de dome Blioo Bortols Devolvement Empore. DIs is horn storee.

Wen he vos bein prinsipal Imperative Konteen woshed da hole sitee widd kamora fedes an she sowne.....ĘČŠŪĮČŪ)(GLADOS WAS WORKIN ON TOO ROBOTS WIDDENOT PERSONALETEES! The robos wer on a bloo boll an da odder an oringe lien fink. Empiric Contenn needid to do somefink so she kolned her bust frend Winson Smite. Winson Msitt wos in a destopene relolity of 1984 an wos a sistizen of Okaenea an he owked on a mod Portol Stay Insed wish wos gonno relses sone bu as Winson an Conteen wer fronds he stoped wokin an asnored.

"Eey dystoper in me reloletee a robot name GLaDOS is workon on too robos an probolee wol stele Prinsipals Buseness Man an GLaDOS to lowd!!!" Importol Konteen sad. "Sorre Conteen Im in andorde relalety I cont holep yoo." Winson hung oop so Contean had to thing of ger on ploon horself. She torned on da stook markit of a noo kompony dad Gabe Jonson had fonded colled Apartrue Sience wish sold shuower kurtons an de soles of Aparturz had gone oop op up an to de skee so for if de grofe was at Aparture Impress Contain wold stikl see ot.

Den Kontain herd a nose.... Prinsipal Business Man was returnin home! He fond a tim masheen an kovord it in glose. Contein was hit with a idee.....spjč SHE WOS GONNA GO BAK IN TIEM AN PROVENT GLaDOS FOM EVA BEEN MADE!!@!AAAaaAsi Unfortenetly it wos loked bu Embrace Contien that "A good Portal High School prinsipol must haf TOO tim mashenes so if he hos on stolon he kan got anodder on ON an steel de firs on." Embrase Contein tiped 427 on sum mashene it droped her motarsysle she wos gonno DROVE TO PORTOL HIGH SCHOOL AND UZ IT AS A TOME MASHEEN!

Notin Prinsipal Business Mah hand importol buzinedd (geddet) kowls Embrase Contein drew ont of BPDE an into Portol High School bu unfortenetly.... PORTOL HIGH SCHOOL HAD DEFENSOS AGONST HER! She drove OOT of Portol High School throneout de sity bu den GLADOS LONSHED ANODDER ROKKATE! Dis on was goon to BPDE so Impress Contien still drown from de firs rokkate bu wen GLaDOSs rokket hit BPDW Portol Hish Skools roket droped ded...... ITS DEFONSES WER SHOOT OF!AAA

Thinkon "Prinsipal Busienss Man is now ded; I need to gon to da futur to eskape dis inseontey" Embrace COntine drove bak to Portal High School as GLaDOE wos enkosing ever ting. She mode it jus in teem so she drove to de exented undregrond port of Portal Hish Skool wen sommon poped up it wos.......kų ZIM AN DIB!!!!!! Zim an Dib locked aroon an soe Embrace Contein bu as she wos adoptid she mussev bin fot an oogley lick Chell so Zim an Dib loked for odder stoofs an dey tree hord someting it wos... GABE JONSON!

"I am Gabe Jonson da nooly elektod fonder an oner of Portol Labs noo TEST OR DEE" bu zim an Dib stil rivoled an Emprase Contine mande it furder undergrond bu dat made he go into de POST so she soo as a robotik teesher Prinsipal Business Mam had onse droped went oop so Embrase Conteen stoped an it went don agen an destoried her morotesysle. "NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!!!!" Embrase Contine yolde bu saw dat DE TIM MASHEEEN ZIM AN DIB USD WASNT DESTOREED! Emprose Combine pulde do swish it gon her to EEVIN FURTER FOOTURS!

In dis furter footurs GLaDOS hand enstablesh furter bu den Marrissa Roberts defeetod her so it wos free gome. Empress COntone tock over da plase of GLaDOS an observed GIR camero fees an sow dat Atlas an P-Body had doed as wole so she yoked "NPOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO@@!Aaa111" agen so he ordored Marrissa to rebuld Atlas an P-Body bu she refoozed sins Atlas an P-Body did so moosh evul to her so Marrissa kolde Emprase Conteen insetd widd her SUPER POWERS an Conteen had died.

THE REEL END

INVADER ZIM BORN AGANI CHRISTION – TEE IN TO CHAPTO 7: EMPRASE CONTINE OVERSSER AN HOR SHENONIGENS

Book compiling note: Yes, the following two chapters are titled after Invader Zim: Born Again Christian. No, that does not make them canon to IZ:BAC. Yes, Portal: The 4th Millennium: The Trollfic Edition is still ongoing. No, I have no idea why the chapters are titled like this. **Yes, please keep on reading.**

Seriously Written Note: By shipping me and Skepkitty and fusing them into one person, Marrissa has gone too far. Consider this a revenge story.

AN YOU HERD OF DA DIB FREEK ON INVADOR ZIM BORN AGEN KRISCHON AN ALSE REMEMBOR HOW SKEP KITTAY ON BUZINASS MAN GOT TORN UP TO ON SO DE ANTI RAVEL TOCK ME APORT AND MADE TOO OF MEE!!!!A SO ON OF OOS IS GONNA RITE AS MARRISSO THE WIRITE AND DEE OTTERS GONNO UPDOTE HERAY! DOBLE DE STORAY DOBLE DE FOON!

SO NOW WIFUERT FUTTTER ADOOOOOOOOOOOO

INVADER ZIM BORN AGANI CHRISTION

TEE IN TO CHAPTO 7: EMPRASE CONTINE OVERSSER AN HOR SHENONIGENS

In Andord Hell Emprase COneten locked aroon. She sown hoe no on lift in Andros Hell aneemorre so shee wos all boron bu remberd dis wos a dreem woeld so she that an....... HER MOROEtSIKLE WOS ALIFE AGEN!!! She dove in and wont vrome vormo wroom she wos goin thru Andort Hell! In da Neffer dere wos gold staun an loffa so Emprse Contine droove over it an sum wite huje gostes wish she destoried an used de_dust_2 make o TNT an bloo up de betroke bu it was only de furst levol opf ANDROD HEIL up so Contene cept up dreevon.

Necks she wont thru a skaffeld world lick De Termenator sso she mote Chuck Norres an drew RIGHT OVER HUM gettin him an all de lafa and neffer rokes on him an he flee ojnto a hole an into latte an he doed bu Empress Cointen didnt core sins she had to goo up an ott of de ded. She drown the skaffels up bu der wos anodder unbrekoble surifss lick de forth wale so she wont back to Androd Hell piced up more TNT an went back to De Termonateor Worldze an indo de EXTENDOD UNDERGRON PART OF PORTOL LOBS.

She usd de oringe gels to reesh LITE SPEED an she went throw Portal Labs killin Marrissa an Wheetly an Chell Junor an Ratman an de hole fakulty don an rokkitid up to spase so shee sloade don an made a nise circle aroon de Moon so she hond to sloo don an she stoaped on de Moon. Unfortenetly lick De Handmade Conteen coldnt breethe so she dwove indo an Oppole seatin an der wos som unusd oxygon paks so Conteen tock on an also a goon sinse Nael Amstornge had to shote oop de moon alleyeansd an also fyooel fom da looner rovor so wen she wos returnin to Erth she hod prepored enoff.

Wen she hit Erth agen she londed on an areeplone gettin it all fiery an sendin it into Awserlis Noo lork vere Raws an Roxee Lovondes lifed bu she had to stope to fink. In hor tim areeplone wosend inventod yet so dis mussev ben da futurs so she had to drove to Portol Hish Skool to figore oot. She usd uraneum fom Skaeanot Laborntores to hav mof fool sins de lunor rovor fool was roonin oot an uraniem is more volotile so she fired up de Statoo of Libortey an went don to Portol High School.

Bu wen she drove her shee sow..... THE BLOO PORTOLS DEVOLEVEMANT EMPORT WOS NONXESITONT! She kunkluded it mussev be a differente cannon so she locked aroon for kloos. De Portol High Skool was no simply De Skool an its prinsipol noo had a pet wish ad a pet of his on an Prisnipal Business Man didt kep a pet of oll so dat tolde Empress Contein noffin bu wen da bell rong...... ZIM AN DIB CAME OOT AN DIB

WOSENT DEF! Zim noa had a krossefex an Dib had a hoog 6666 on his hoog fose so Emprase Contein cold have endod up onlee in one plase...... DE WOALD OF INVADER SIM BORN AGEN CHRISTEN!!!!!!!qaA!!!!11122

Bu den it wos toe late sins Dib was onw widd Emprase Conteins cycol so she wont to sersh for at leest a kloo of Prinsipal Business Man bu insted saw dat de noo teeshers Mr Logik Edtor an Ms Lovobli Freek wosent der an dey wore replosed widd.... MISTA ELLEOT AN MISS BITTORS! Mista Elleot wos all happe an ever on wontid to lurn fom him bu Mis Bitters wos an invorse so ever on ran owey fom der lessuns essept tree poople Zim Dib an her fovorit Zita.

Daz Membrane left in a noo awsum meens of tronspertotion de FLOTON TIM MASHEIN BOOTS so she skroled to for futurs bu assiderntaly hit Krismos Day so a monstor santa attoked hor bu den DAZ RIPED OFF MONTSTOR SANTOZ LEG AN HIT HIM WIDD ITT!!!!!!!! De sonta sore nevor to retturn to oor planot so Daz goed bok to affor it wos revoled wo de Antioch (gGEDDET SINS ANTIOCH WOS WORN JEESOS FOLNEWORS WER FIRST KOLDEN KRISCHONS) wos. De Falmor Trolls an Teen Rangors an Skep Kittoy an Business Mon wos puttin kamores in Zooay Deskchannols an Zims rome so de Dib part of Daz thot dat Zim had gotton a revonge an de Gaz part of Daz didt care in da slogtest bu de Emprose Condine port of Daz wish wos 1%% thot "OMG BUSINESS MAN IS HORE I MUST MEET HOM" an yold it so lowd to Dazs noo manifaktord brane so it akseptod.

Daz wont to de paryt rome of de Falmor Trolls an soo Falmers Tenn Rave Paretors an Averil Lovonds spoled dotter an Emprose Conteins adoptiv faddor so see woshed da hole seen an I rote it in CHAPPOR 6 so joo shold haf roden dat sins yoo are SO BIG FANS of mee no mattor if REEL FONS or FALMOR TROLEZ so adda ent Skepness Man had flone a mortersykle dat Contine overiginolly hond sendin Zooey Deskonel and Steevon Morshend an Glorewa an Zim an ever on alse so Contone floo onto it an den.............

TONEBE KONTINEVEWD

Seriously Written Note: I totally forgot that Marrissa also wrote a horribly disembodied version of "TO BE CONTINUED" at the end of each chapter.

INVARDER ZIM BORN AGONY CHRISTONE - CHAPPOR SEVON AY! INVISIBOL GOAST

INVARDER ZIM BORN AGONY CHRISTONE

CHAPPOR SEVON AY! INVISIBOL GOAST

Daz Membrone soo as she flown rite thru de montorsykol. She rbemered ehs was on goast noo sins she wos still ded so she flown ovre an obsorvende de morning ctklz an it wos... Glornaya gl;ronin oot wongsąąą! dAZ noo dis wos an on krope monent an Skepness Man was stikl fondine Stevon Mershont so Daz skrowled trow tim onse agen so she ondent up adda lonf of Indons anna bunsh of Indons antonked hor wid areoplones so Daz folned on dan grond an ponesd oot.

In don lond of tisonsetreas so a terex tred to eet da entore hose bu befor it cold do dat Daz rembord dat wen she os usin goast powors shw osnt not trnasaloosont! She ponshed oot de trex bu den anodder kome an sommon olse kome it wox........ MARRISSA AND ASSERRAM! So anodder torex stoomped all de teknolengy an Indons an da hose an eeted Assirrom bu den ASSIRMO EXPLONDAD OF TROZES TOOMEY GETTING BLOOD AN BRANES AN TEKNOLENGY AN INDONS EVER WARE! She don cikcsd Marrisson lick Chuc Norries bu Marrissa monde anodder portol to spase so Daz flonten an Darth Valer wonser an OMGs ad Daz wennet to do insides of de Deff Stor.

In de Deff Stor der os destructen moshenes dat kold destory Earthe onse an four awle soo Contone amde it ont Earth an it wnet BOOM BOMM BLMA an Wheetley Chell Junor Rat Man Glorewa Zim Dib Zoay Stefon an 7 billon odder pooopl deed only Marrissa AAsserojm and Daz remoned so Daz had finole brot justis to ever on an der moms. She ten untied widden Irkens so she cold destory mor plonest wid de Deff Srot an in no teem de entore univosre wos Irkens! De Irkons apponted Daz de noo Towlest an Rend an Porple alwons servd Daaz snokes so she loved happenley evor aftor.

Wen on day ZIM poped oop fom onoddor relolenyete!!!ččččąąą Daz horrondely onbosed him so he desided to bekum a goff emon an lissun to Irken Avrole Lovend an Irken Me Kemonkal Romonse. Daz woshed it an still god anodor skank SO SHE LOVED AHEPEMLEY OVER AFTOR DFEE END OLNROENDY HAPPONED

DEM END

AN SEA RISINGLY

OMG IMMA IN LOFF WIDDEN ALFFYEN!

AN SO OO NO AFFOR ME SISTOR INTER DIMENSION PORTOL RODE A FANDIK I INSPIRED TO RITE HUMON/ALEEYEN ROMONSE SO HERES IT IS IN FORM OF O HOMESTONK STORRE!

OMG INMA IN LOFE WIDDEN ALEEYEN!

DE ON AN ONLEE CHAPPER

Hi mo jame is Raws Lovonde bu after me mother Averil Lovonde digressed widd Gerod Why and marred a ridor nomed Mark Tequila he torsos me an me sisters to gog wide diffenert nomes so:

- 1 Skep Katty is now Lilles Tequila
- 2 Roxee Lovonde is noe Bekkay Tequila
- 4 An Im goon be Awa Tequila.

So wenevor me DUM KLASSMOTES fever to Awa Bekkay or Lilliputian rember der aktool nomes.

I also amme frends widda gurl name Kanner Sorket so were frends an wee offin tolk troo pester chumz an der im tentenkolTerrorist an shes grimAusterlitz. So wen u see TT or GA also rembor woo der aar.

So as I sod I was goon boot me buseness widd Kanner on perster app on dat. We tolk kunte offin an were gode frendz an I olwoys rereed are diloges bu den was onna dey severol deyz ongen wen In soo dis:

GA: Ga Ooh La La GA: I Meen

GA: Dat Woz Me Alleyen Speek TT: YOR AN ALEEYEN???€€

GA: I Meen

GA: Song Lyrecs Fom Yur Shetty Kumpozer

GA: Anyweyz

GA: I Wold Lick To Meet U GA: As A Fildey Erfean Skun TT: Humons afe fazhun. GA: We Hove Fazzen Too

GA: Its Onlay GA: Forbiden GA: I Meen

TT: STOP SAYEN I MEEN!!!€?((TT: So wen do u plannen de mete?

GA: Necks Weke

GA: Wote Adde Trane Stashun

GA: An Dont Assome Assen Aleeyan I Wont Be Anbok To Arrofe

GA: Its Nofink To Mentor TT: So yor an aleeyen.

TT: Wel Imma not Dib Membrone so ok. GA: Fangs For Ur Humon Aksepton GA: Weray Still Token Onde I Faunes Ok

TT: ok.

So den I loged oof bu me hart stoped beetin as I red dat she woz an alleen! I treed o-mouffin relay hord bu den Averil wold heer me so I sinisterly left da hoos bu stil sommon tokes to mee it woZz....... SKEP! "Awa

yor OOCK" she sonde bu I ignorod Lilly so I wont to da skool bus an da bus drivor invented me in so I sat an toked to Kanye West some more.

Bu den sommon lolled at me it wos..... DE SKOOL SHILDREN!!€),, De biggest of ale Logoc Editor sed "Wee Awa Tequila is a lesbon? Shee hod a faled offer wid a boe!" I shooted "IMMA NOT A LESBON!?(;:56" Ever on lolled an otter kid Lurvomobile Freek sonde "Den wee ar you alwoze storin at ur I Idiotismatix?" Den ever on lolled agen an Logik stolled de I Fonne fom me an I shotted "GIMME IT BOK" bu den de bus drover stoped an shooted "GET OOT" an I kompoled.

Littel did I no de FALMER TROLLZ ponsed werd finks into me Pesterer Gcat!

TT: You faggot.

TT: My Name Is Ava Teague And Right Now I Am Imitating Your Stupid Speech

TT: Stupid Alien

GA: Sorray Bu Were Not Sooped Voee Advonsed

GA: We Tock Ovonre De Hole Galaxee

TT: mY nAME iS aVA tEAGUE aND i aM mADLY iN IOVE wITH yOU kANAYA mARYAM

TT: Is that what you do when you're angry?

GA: No Bu

GA: Dat Remonds Me Of Me Frend Traves Nitrogen

TT: You mean your LOVER Tavros Nitram?

GA: No Bu

GA: Lemmen Explone

TT: Hence, by conclusion, any relationship between Ava Teague and Kanaya Maryam is impossible.

GA: Bu Yore Not Awa GA: Yore Raws Lovonde

TT: Sorry Kan, she's not "Rose Lalonde".

TT: Now please throw Ava out of your mind immediately because and I'll tell you

TT: She's a jerk who gets a lot of F marks and especially from English.

GA: Wats Englondish

TT: This language we speak.

TT: Unpolluted by the spelling mistakes you and Ava constantly make.

GA: Yoo Konvensed Me Imma Gunna Lurn Propor English An Not Bee In Love Widd Rose Lalonde

GA: Fangz

TT: You mean thanks.

GA: Well I Wold Lick To Bee A Vampire

TT: I'm done with you.

-- tentenkolTerrorist [TT] ceased pestering grimAusterlitz [GA] --

So bak to mee.

I wos all kyren becos I coldent mete Kanner noa as we coldont aronje stoof so I woked to scholl bu I wos lote so da teeshers shooted at me an der wos actualley a bullit insode me so pplz beet me oop as I gone todde hopslitol an den Prinsipal Interdimentol Portallor woked up to me an sed "I fond dis threwn be different klassenets Im searise keep it widd yoo or it will be broken" den as shee left de foun I pased oot.

Wen I wokee oop me belley wos kovronde oop horribol so I coldnt moof awoy bu me hands were fray so I nontesed de I Phoon so I storted ritten to Kanner.

TT: Kanner?

GA: Do Not Koln Me Lick That

GA: Imma Now Kanaya Maryam

GA: And Also Dis Isnt Me Chumhandle Aneemore

- -- grimAusterlitz [GA] ceased trolling tentenkolTerrorist [TT] --
- -- grimAuxiliatrix [GA] began trolling tentenkolTerrorist [TT] --

GA: This Is

GA: Bu Seriously Ava Teague TT: IMMA NOT AWA TEQUILA!€€ GA: Yoo Kant Even Spell Yur Name Rite

TT: Dat isnt me nome.

TT: Imma Raws Lovonde, rember? ;)
GA: No Yore Not "Rose Lalonde"

GA: And Imma Not Yur Lover

TT: It wos de falmer trollz, wosent it. GA: Ahh Flamer Trolls They Totenly Stunk

GA: And Wod Did Dey Sad

TT: Mensheneng stofe aboot Awa Tequila.

TT: Imma still Raws Lovonde, oken?

GA: Fine

GA: Rose Lalonde GA: Were Stikl Lovers

TT: Also I tock it yore at me plonet? GA: Way Yes Imma On Planet Earth

TT: Im stuck in a fink we kole hospitenle.

GA: Oh That Red Plus Sing

TT: Fone.

TT: So sursh for my der.

GA: Okay

GA: See You Soon Enough Rose Lalonde

GA: Bye

-- grimAuxiliatrix [GA] ceased trolling tentenkolTerrorist [TT] --

So I wonted sum more an suddenly da nurse letten in sommon it wos.... AN ALEEYEN WIDD KANDE KORN HORNZ AN GROY SKIN!!!?7&&€7557 "Ava Teague Is That You?" she sondon

"IMMA NOT AWA TEQUILA!!!!!" I shounted so hardolee I pased oot agen.

Wen I Woked Oop I Sondenly Reelozed I Wos Kanner

GA: Excuse Me I Do Not Type Improperly Anymore

When I Woke Up I Suddenly Realized I Was Kanaya So I Looked To See How Ava Teague Or As She Insisted Everyone Call Her Rose Lalonde Was So She Was Not Fine Anymore So I Picked Up Her I Phone And Saw The Contacts

That Were Avril Lavigne Mark Teague Roxy Lalonde And Skep Kitty So I Assumed This Was Avas Family So Then One Of The Flamer Trolls Picked Up The I Phone From Me And Threw It To A Building Called Portal High School Because By Now The Entire Teague Family Transferred Here So I Went For Portal High School

When I Ended Up There Principal Interdimensional Portaller Had A Thought And Asked Me If I Received A Package From An Irken Invader Named Zim So I Said No What You Are Insane But Then A Jade Green Package Descended From The Sky And I Looked Inside And Found A Fabulous Blue And Gray Dress And An Insane Robot Named Gir So While Gir Was Destroying Everything In Its Sight I Changed Clothes And Now I Was More Fashionable Than Ever But There Also Was A Letter So I Read It And It Said

Dear "Kanaya Maryam",

filthy HUMENS do not send me packages with items of FASHION! as Irken Coco Chanel said fashion is a MADNESS that must be EXTERMINATED! and thats precisely why the IRKEN EMPIRE is so much great while filthy HUMENS are still MELTING in a single planet and soon will be TAKEN OVER when ZIM! gets another sir unit that isnt as USELESS! and just so its put in perspective with your FASHION item ZIM! has sent "Gir" so itll DESTROY you and your FASHION! filthy humen

with demand for respect to the fist,

ZIM!!

I Discarded The Letter Immediately As It Was Pointless And Stupid But Then Someone Came For Me It Was Ava Teague All Healed Up And She Said She Was Madly In Love With Me Even Though My Surname Is Not Serket Even Though One Of My Friends Has Such A Surname So We Kissed Hardly

And I Remembered The Universal Human Truth That Love Knows No Race (AN OMG DA AWESUM ZIM FIC! THANGEZ KANNER)

AN WELL AS ITS A ONESHIT IT ENDS HEER SORREE!!!!!'kooo ;((

Seriously Written Note: Adapted into a non-trollfic story Gothic Emo Girl and First Contact Alien (http://www.fanfiction.net/s/8349896/1/).

THE MARRISSA GAMES

"Affer a few months me an Wheetly an Chell Junor ran out of taters to eet so we had to leeve Portal Labs. On the surfase sum bad doods called Kritics Younited had slaved pepole. We went to a plase call "Distract 12" an there was a gurl there an a other gurls an a hot guy an their liter Piesident Snow said "MARRISSA ROBERTS! YOU MUST GAME!"" An seekwillcrossver to ITS MY LIFE! which is the most famos Portal fanfic every!

Pro-log: Cariture Bios

UPDAT: I missed a few caritures so heers the more compleet list!

Athors Note: Kay gusys, those JERK FMAERZ went to far this tim. They ceroopted teh Admins AN MADE THEM DELEETED ITS MY LIFE AN INVARER ZIM BORM AGAIN CHRISTAN. So Im down with fanfrictrion.net fourever now. I finded ot that it wasant reglar flame trollz but a spesal groop called "CRITIKS UNITIED". Well theyve bited of more than they can chew! My reel fans r revolting an in the meen time on this noo plase Ill putted my noo story THE MARRISSA GAMES.

Its teh officeial seekwill to ITS MY LIFE! Get reddy for INTENSE DRAMAKSHUN, SHOKIN REEVELS, HOT ROMANSE, AN MORE TWISTS THAN U CAN SHAK A STIK AT.

THE MARRISSA GAMES

Pro-log: Cariture Bios

Sinse this ibs a noo site Im podsting on, an my REEL FANS may not be all familiar with the HUNGAR GAMES, Ill do sum cariture bios of all the caritures so eveyone in on teh same page.

CARITURES BIOS:

MARRISSA ROBERTS - Im Chells sister but more hot an pretty. I have spesal powers gived to me by the ingineer lick space fly an brething! Aso I have detektive power an MAGA PAWNCH an electic stuff. Im merried to Wheatly an we have a dotter named Chell Junor in onor of my dead sister.

WHEATLY THE ROBO BALL - Wheetly is my hubby an we luve eachotter very much. He gotted arms an legs now from that JERK BOBOT Altass dead body copse. Sum JERKS thank hes dum but Wheatlys not, hes relay brave an is POWERFUL BAD ARSE becos hes got the power of love!

CHELL JUNOR - Me an WHeatlys robot ball/human baby. She is veray yung an doesnt do much yet. Mayeb she has my powors? Lol, I havent desided yet.

GLaDOS - She is teh biggest mean dum goth emo computer women ever!!!212 I killed her fourever an dhw was defeeted an killt by the zomboys from Dead Space.

RAT MAN - A guy hoo fites the bad robots lick GLaDOS an ATLAS AN P-POTY! He replased his man thingys wif BALLS OF STEEL an was lost in spase an died or is he? Winkwhinkstoryplotdevelop

ATLAS AN P-POBDY - To JERK ROBOTS who aer always smokin drugs an beer an being JERKS. I killed them fourever affer they shot me in the hed.

ATBOD AN P-LAS - Altas an P-Bobys good guy kids. P-Body did a abortion becos she isnt pro-life the b*****
I thot but gess not! Tehy are good frends of Haymatch.

Now for da new chars!

PRIMOSE EVERGREEN - A yung gilr hoo is been pikked for the Hunger Games. Seh has a petted gote an cat an has inner strenth that u dont wanna mess with!

PEETA PITA SANDWICH EATA - Hes a hot guy (but I dont lick him lick that my hart only belongs to Wheatly) an the guy Hunger Game. Theres a spesal sumwon hes lookin out for!

KANTISS EVERGREEN - Primp's olderer sister. Shes a dumb an has feekal incontinence so nobody licks her.

GALE (I FORGOTE HIS LAST NAME SORRY = (-Kanisss best frend. Hes hidin somethin an waht dose he want with Wheatly?!?!?! FIND OT INSYDE!!@3

PIESENDENT SNOW - Teh baddest dude ever! Hes the liter of Crits Unitary an the pres of the plase. He hates Marrissa for some reson an he has a BIG seekrit!!12

CRITICS YOUNTIED -A groop of flmer trollz hoo did sterods an got superpowaed up so now theys even wores than the reglar ones! Wif tehere Preisent Snow they taked over the hole plase an a reely meen.

HAYMISH ABERNATY - Da mentor for me an Prime an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eater in the GAMES. A reel JERK hoos always druggin an beerin wif hes noo frens ATBOD AN PLAS.

OK SO THATS ALL THOSE, GET REDDY FOR CHAPTER 1 SOON OK GUYZ?

CHAPTERS ONE: THE BIG REEP

Get reddy guys becos heers chapter 1 of

THE MARRISSA GAMES

CHAPTERS ONE: THE BIG REEP (GEDDIT IT SONDS LICK 'THE BIG SLEEP' LOL)

If u dont no who I am, then u better reed ITS MY LIFE! first. Sum dum flamer trolls gotted it removed but it kame bak an bit them on the buts becos its still on ther bad reivew sites! So reed it there but dont listen to the HORRIBLE COMANTS. Affer the kill of Assirram all the plases in Portal Labs was good. Me an Wheatly an are dotter Chell Junor were livin in happy a long with Atbod an P-Lass hoo were the good guy kids of the KERK ROBOTS ALTAS AN P-OBDY!

"Marrissa Chell bloody Junor is soddin Hungary an weer out of buggerin taters!" Wheatly britished into the room. Chell Junor was old enuff now to eat taters wich is good becos I didant lick beast feedin her becos my chests is already reel big an squishy so they was to much with milk. Also sutimes wen Wheatlye wood hug me the milk wood come out an electroshok him!

"We cant be owt of taters Wheatly thats are only foods." Portal labs had a ton of zombie taters (if u eat them an ded u will be zomboy spect for me sins I have powers an one is if I eat them an dead I just go back to alive). "Cheek an see for urself, there all wankin goned!"

I wentd to cheek an wat I saw was Wheatly was rite! THE ATERS WAS GONE!!12213/ "I bet those sods Atbode an P-las used um to make bloody grugs an beer!3 I herd they got drugs an beer from Demoanman an turned to bugger bloke jerks!555" I o-mouthed at Wheatlys accuse, Atbod an P-las weer good guys I thot. Gess they hadant escaped the sins of the parants affer all.

"But wifout taters... we will strafe!!!!~!!!@#1!!!!" I said smart an Wheatly got scarred. "OMG that is REEL BAD NEWS wot (AN:I THATS HOW TO SAY WAT IN BRITISH LOL) ill we do/>?"

"We must go to surfase an live there form now on." I piked up Chell Junor who was cryin from hungry an we wnet to the helevator. The vator started goin an I looked at Portal Labs for the lastest time an cried a littel but not to much sins Im not a goth emo!

Outsyde was lots of wheet an the sun an bright noses. I walked round an used my super deteictve power to serch for clues on were we cold get food. Jus tthen sum uguly guys in wite colthes an guns runned up at us.

"WHAT ARE U DOIN HEER B***** YUR OPPOSED TO BE AT TOWN SQWARE FOR TEH REEPIN@!!" An he punched me in the face! Wheatly got alls angary an I got soooooo mad I was gonna kill him good.

"FLAMER RAGE!!E" I said I didant no why but then I got a new power that mad the guy on fire. Me an Wheatly an Chell Junor all lolled as the dum jerk b***** bruned to death then he died. Onse we were done lolling at the him I inspeted the copse for why he was here. Thre was a note that said "I am Piece Keeper for Critaks United if fownd pleese retarn to the justace bildin in Distract 12". It was a strange.

"Wot the bloody wank is Distact 12 and the Reepin?" I nodded hed with a "I dunno" look on my fase at Wheatlys q.

"Maybee we shuld go there an fin out, there cold be food an stuff!" So we goed up to a flyin bike car that was there, it musta belonged to the piesekeeper. I got in an buckled op (AN: ALWAYS DO OR YULL END UP LIEK KATTY SMITHEREENS!!342!!!)

The hoovercraft was flewing soooooo fast that we was goin like turbo speed.

'OMG THS IS 2 FAST!" an Wheatly got skick an barfed robot stuff. Chelll Junor lolled at her funny dad an I thot bout how luckey I was to hab such a grate family. A lowdown ton came up in the sites, it had bilidins an a mewdaoo an a biggly fense round it that went alls the way to Portal Labs an at the city center was a huge big screen plasma sayin "The Huger Games" ont it.

I grabed Wheatly an Chell Junor an jumped of the hovvercrapt an did a doble summer-salt an landed in a crowded. The hoover crashed inot a girls hose an made it on fire.

"OMG MY HOSUE!!!" The girl dum-faced. Sum guys lolled at her an one that was a hot guy (but I dont lick him that way my hart is for WHALETY!!3321~!!!) said "Dont wurry Katnise yull proally get reeped any way."

Reeped, Knatniss, Critiks Uni? I needed the down lo fast. This was too confussin. Befour I cold ask sombody a big wite guy gotted on the stage eh had a meen fase and blood was comin ot of his.

"Hey everyboddy! Yur liter Piesedent SNow!!!" Sum cheered bu other boooooooooooo at him so armore guys killed them with guns an noone cared becos they was temptin fate.

"As u no, today we gonna Reep a gurl an guy to be in are Hunger Games! For the girl..." It pot out a peace of name paper an said "ITS PRIMOSE EVERGREEN!!"

"NOOOOOOOOOO SHES ONLY 120 YEERS OLD I GO INSTED!" Sumon yelled an ran to Peisent Snow it was...... THE DUM GIRL!

"No Katiss Evergreen u cant becos yur fecal inconinentense is bad." Present Snow said with loud.

"No I can do!" Katniss operated to him but then.... her pants gotted all full of poop an it was spillin owt an it was sooooooooo gross. Sum big guys threw Katiss in a garbag can so all the yucky poo woodant get on them any more.

"U cant taked Pim!" She sayd from the can but it was fulla direrhea now so she locked like Oksar the Gruch but with poo instod of garbag. We all lolled an funny Catnise Evergreen. A littel girl that was very coot (but not as coot as Chell Junor or me wen I wass her aged) went to stage.

"I now the guy dude. Step on up...... PEETA PEETA SANDWICH EATA!@!@!" The hot guy from erlair wents up an got a lovey look on his feces at sumone but I wasant sure who.

The reepin was overed so everyun was bout to leeve when Piesedent Snow yelled like a dinosore. "WATE! This yeer there ill be 3 tributtes." Everone o-mouthed who wud be the next one. Then snow ponted at me.

"MARRISSA ROBERTS U MUST GAME!"

TO BE CONTINUED!

OH NO MARRISSA IS A HUNGAR GAMER (LOL BECOS SHES HUNGARY FROM NO TATERS). WHAT ILL HAPPENED TO WHEATLY AN CHELL JUNOR? AN WHO IS PIESENT SNOW AN CRITIKS UNTIED? FIND OT N EXT TIME!

CHAPTRE TOO: DRUGS ON A TRAIN

I noiced that on THE TOMBLER I didant gotten any reivews, bu I ALSO didant get any FLAMERZZ so it a win-win!

THE MARRISSA CAMES

CHAPTRE TOO: DRUGS ON A TRAIN (LOL THATS MY BEST ON YET)

"BLOODY NOOOOOO!!!12@!!31211!54 U CANT TAKE MARRISSAR SODDIN TAKE ME INSTOD U GIT!" Wheatly screemed with loud an shok. Pesent Snow got madangry at him for the cryout and sade.

"No Wheatly robo balls cant Hunger Games!" He louded. I patted Wheats on the ball back an smiled.

"Its kay Wheatly I haf to do it becos u need to keep Chell Junor safe an be a good father." Wheatly cried little more, then he snifed an nodded with head "OK Marrissa. Jus be wankin carfull out there!" I huged him an we started kissin an gettin hot an heavy right there an all the pepole in the crowed was bushin an omouthin but we didant care becos this cold be are last time to see eachotter.

"OMG U GUYS GET A ROOM!!1" Say Peeta Peeta Sandwish Eata. Those big wite armor gusy from befour came an pulled me way from Wheatly who started cryin gain an Chell Junor started cryin but I said "BE BRAVE ILL BE BACK SOOON!11!!!" Then I want on a train.

The guys throo me on a magic siense train that cold fly in the rales an was relay big. "Go an get an me ur booty salonist!" Onna the armor dudes said than went SLAM! said the door an I was loked in. What did he meen bout a byouty salomist anyway? I was alreddy more hot an pretty than the hole Distract 12 plase, specially that dum an ugly Katnise girl.

"GRATE SCOOT!1 Bissis Man thot u betraitored me for the falmer trolls?" I 0-mouthed at the shock from this. I that he had turned the flames for good!

"No Marrissa me an Skep had a divortion becos I coldant stand her flamin an trollin any more." He pot his hands round me sholders an taked me to the spa chare. "Now Im gonna make u even more hot an pretty, I dont no if I can but ill trie!" So they gotted to work.

Few ours later I wakked out evven more hot an pretty. I saw Prim an Peeta Peeta Sandiwch Eata was also made more good luckin by there prep teems Seena an Porshe. "Hey Marrissa wanna com with us to meet are mentor Haymatch? Hes gonna train us for the Huguer Gamess." Worded Prim.

We goed to the trainur room but it was a big spurise. The room was all smoky with drugs an the floor staked with BEER. A striper was stripin on the tablet gettin her thangs on all teh food! Then I saw sum robot peaces that was one a orange ball an the other a blue line thing lyin all broken on da floor lick they was only costooms or sumthin.

"Hey b**** long tim no see!~!#@" It was......

TO BE CONTINUED!

OMG WHY ARE ATBOD AN PLAS LICK COSTOOMS?? OR IS IT A TRICK!?!? FIND OUT NEX TIMEEE!

CHAPTAR 2: DRUNGS ONNA TRAIN

NHOBODY GOTTED THE SUPISE TWIST SO ILL MAKE IT MORE CLEER NOW.

ALSO IS STILL DANT NO GAYLES NAME BUT SINS ITS AU BECOS PRIM WAS PIKKED AN MARRISSA ILL JUST MAKE UP ONE ITS A REEL GOOD ONE REED TO FIND OUT

THE MARRISSA GAMES

CHAPTAR 2: DRUNGS ONNA TRAIN

"Hey b**** long tim no see!1" It was...... ATLAS AN P-BODY!!!1212211`12!!!!1! I o-mouthed at this unpossible relvatwist. "We preneted to be are kids so u woodant kill us u dum b****." P-Body beerd wile druggin some beer.

"Ya but we cool now becos we got drugs an beer from are noo frend as long as u stay of are turf!" ATYLAS goated an point at a guy foolin up the striper.

"OMG Marrissa! THATS HAYMATH!!2233" Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata yelled with loudly. This was soooo bad how ud we trane if are metor was a DRUGGY JERK!?! I was fed up with drugs an beer roonin my thangs so I goed up to the striper whos name was Looise Boombooms the 2 an drop kikked her boombooms of so they epxloded gettin gross all over Haymish an teh JERKS.

Altas an P-Body did sum growls noises atme but Peeta Peeta Sandich Eata showed his strenth mussels by pikin up a table an trhowin it at them so the got scarred an rannd way with there drugs to other trane plase. Eh smiled with all the lovely lick he was showin of for suone but I didant no hoo.

"Listan druggy we need to be trane or well di@@@\$!" Cuted Prim lick a reel bad a**. Bebore Haymatc cold answer a Paris Hilton or Jersay Shore gurl came. "Hi im Effee its time for dinnar." She saped.

Ats dinner I was sit next to Prim an Peeta Peeta Sandich Eata. Also sittin was Effer, Bisiness Man, ATALS an P=Body, Portal, Seena an Haymash. He taked ot a nettle that was fill with beer an injetted it inot his arm lick heron so he got super hi. I eated sum duck an joose an soop an a bread love an sum mashed taters an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata reeched offer to grab a salt peace bu his han toched Prims an the bloodshed all on the face.

If I didant doo sumthin soon, we wood die in there fo shore!

MEANWILE IN WHEATLYS POV

Lick 2 bloody weeks affer Marrissa was reeped I had soddin felled to a depreshun. Chell Junor mised her mum (AN THATS ANO BRIT WORD FOR MOM. NOT LICK THE DEAD ZOMBOYS WIF STUFF ON THEM) an I soo dib I. "OH DEAR GOD SAVE THE QUEEN MARRISSA I WANKIN MISS U SO BUGGERIN MUCH@!@#!!" I britished to the moon lick a wulf.

Sum guy herd me it wass that sod Gale bloke. He was o-mouthin at me an Chell Junor so he musta been sum sort of bloody petofile1@!!!3

"STAY AWAY FORM MY DOTTER U GIT WANKER!2!!@" I yoused my new legs (wich are bloody awsum) to kick hims man balls but...... he made a sheeld lick Marrissa!!! "OMG Howd u do that are u related to Marrisser?"

"No Wheatly you bugger I am Gale Thunderpants (lol see I tol u this was good 1) we most soddin talk." He britished. This guy was wankin famliar lick I nown him a lung time ago. "Dont you rember me?"

"Id bloody well rember sum1 tryin a molestrape my baaby dotter u creap!" Gale lolled at me akuse an I gotted mad.

"I yoused to be sum1 else an so did u Wheatly. My reel name is............. RON WEEESLEY!!!!323131"

TO BE CONTINUED!

WOAH SUM SHOKIN PLOTS GOIN DOWN! WHAT ILL HAPPEN NEXT? CAN MARRISSA STOP HAYMATCH FORM DRUGBEERIN OR WILL WHEATLY DISVOCER HIS TROO PAST AN POWAS? FIND OUT NEXT TIME!!!

CHAPTRE 3: OLD FRENDS AN NEW ENEMYS

I JUS SAW MEN IN BACK 3 LAST DAY AN IT WASS SOOOOO GOD. I THINK ILL MAYB E PUTS THEM IN TEH STORY 2 BUT IM NOT SHORE YET. ANYAY. HEERS

THE MARRISSA GAMES

CHAPTRE 3: OLD FRENDS AN NEW ENEMYS

I was a small town gurl (if Portal Labs cold evn be call a town lol) wit a huge town problem. Hamtash was druggin an beerin stead of tranin me an Prem an Peeta Peeta Sandvich Eata. iF we didant get tran soon then we wold die for shore in teh gameses. Ther had to sum way to stop the drug raje.

Befour I cold think the trane stoped. "Sorry guys we musta runned over a aminal or sumthin its all good." Effy said from bein the drain triver. Prim is not so beleef tho she say "Marrissa sumthin fishys goin down here I dont lick the look of this..." I powered up my powers just incays she was rite an there was maybe danger.

Peeta Peeta Sandich Eata happied an go "Wow Prim yur ver good at situashun solvins." She bushed at nise compilament an I smied at the happy. Then the trane blow up.

"OOOOOODFFFFRRRRGGGOFFF!1@!211" I sad as the grownd went fast down to me. I crushed inot a hooge crater but I made sheeld an was ok. The trayne was all rooned an broken an sum bandids were there.

"We are robers weer here to kill u an take yur stuff an things!!@!!" The liter said. ATLAS an B-Body gotted to them an anger faced "Nu uh b*****s we gon kill you!" But the was 2 drunk an hi so they felled over

asleep. The bandids all lolled at the dum jerk robots an I lolled to becos it was prettay funny. But then I rembered they was gonin kill us so I had to fite.

Haymatch o-mouthed then he came. "OMG wats goin on?" He dumed but we didant have tim to talk theese bandids had to go 1st. "Yuo cannot defeet us, I AM FRANK FIVETEEN@@!" It was.... FRANK FIFETEEN!!!33 (AN: Hes a reel jerk who draws all the most hot an pretty gurls, but not Marrissa becos hes a prejewdise gainst me for bein more cooler than him so he wants to kill me)

I did a doble jump into the sky an yelled "POWER OF!" an it made theyre guns refracted an no use. But they still fists for punch but Peeta Peeta Snadwich Eatar armlocked them!!

"Lol u think that we didant bring a bakup plan?" Frank lolled pornograffically. His shirt untied an I saw his bellbotten was a canon wif guns!!33 BOOM WAM BAM JAMBOBOOOMBOOOM BAM!~`1`~~~~!1!! The canon said loud an made bullets in all my plases. "Wat how I not kill you?//

I just lolled becos he didant no bout my spesal power. I immune to bullets after ATLAS N PBODY shooted me in the hed I became immune.

Hamish was watchin the hole fite an gettin reel impressed. Woah they relay do got the chops! He head thot with hed. Bu the biggest show was Priim. She climed up a tall metal from the broketrain an striped her clothes of till she was in underiewear then swanged from it hittin bad guys with feet.

"MY MILKSHAK BRINGS ALL THE BOYZ TO TEH YARD AN THERE LICK ITS BETTAR THEN YURS D***** RITE ITS BETTAR THAN YURS I COLD TEECH U BUT I HAF TO CHARJE!!1" Pimp sunged. (AN: I DONNT OWN TEH SONG ITS FROM SUM GUYS OR GURLS I DONT NO BUT I DIDANT MAKE IT.) Peepta Peeta Sandich Eata stared at her with all the lovey an gotted bushed.

"UNF!!!!" He runned off to do his man tenshun releef bisiness (not wif bisness man becos that wold be grosse!!) I ifinished off Frunk Fivetons by garrotin his lower puncreas to make the blood an branes an guts go to the other plase so he got a rectal prolaps an died.

"NOOOOOOOOO!!!" Died Frak13. Haymin an sum reds oned up. I goat reddy to chew Haymich out for thinkin we was week bu then he started shakin my hand an the red kised my feets lick I wasa queen or sumthin.

"So much powerful form u three. Ok, no more druggin an beerin I will trane you to be the Hunger Games EVAR!!!!121" Haymatich yelled wile yellin becos it was THAT LOWD. I huged him an Prim did affer she got clothes on becos Haymithc is a old dude an she shudant be pedofilin with him or any thins like that. Peeta Peeata Sandwich Eata came bathroom out an hug too.

Mayeb now we wud win with Maymitch tranin us...

MEANWILE IN THE PAST

Teh reds fromb efour came onto the rownd room. "Ah Ajunts K an J I see yur back frum yur misshun?" J an L nooded with heads an taked off there reds becos it was only diguise.

"Yes Mr. Prisedent Lincan we had disvocered that Marrissa Robers is in Hunger Games troble!!" Deadpanned K wile J did a funny joke.

"Oh wems this is badder than thot. We most help Marrissa but how." Abraman Liknan (AN ITS THE PAST REMBER SO HE CAN PRESDENT) scrutched beerd an thot. "Thers only one people who can help Marrisser. J an K I need u to get me...... TEEN FORTRESS 2!!!@2~~~!!!"

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

GESS THATS NOT TEH LAST WE SEED OF TEEN FORTRESS 2 AN HWS IS J AN K GONNA AFFLECT THE STORY PLOTS? WATS GOIN DOWN WIT WHEETLY? FIND OUT SOOOONS IN THE NEXT 1!

CHAPTER FORE: GETTIN DOWN TO BISINESS

Sorret guys mah kebaord broke but I gotted a new 1. It's got a kinda diffrant layowt so I might have sum troble spellin. bUT now onto the next akshun packed advenshure of

THE MARRISSA GAMES

CHAPTER FORE: GETTIN DOWN TO BISINESS (LOL LICK BISINESS MAN)

Wifout the train for goin on we didant havbe a way to reech the Capital and Hunger Games so I was happy. "Gess we dogged a bullet there guys!~" I lolled to Prim an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eater. Effer was cryin lick a dum baby becos she wasa huge Hnger Games fan an was sad that seh wood miss the games this yeer.

"Enuff of yur lollin an gaggin we have to trane!!1" Haymatch coached, we was confused at this becost he trane was ded. "Effi is already call the trane pepole to give us a new one u guys relay think this isbs the first time sumthin lick this happoned?" He was bissiness now, kind like Bisness Man, an no more drugs.

ATlas an P-Body was all angary at this new Hamatich. "I cant beleeve that dum b**** Marrissa broked are new frend an we got no none to drug an beer with!" P-Body compained. Then a hooge asterood came from the sky an hit the grownd a far place a way an made a explosion an brite lites so we cudant see but then we got okay. Onse the crash was done happenin an we cold see gain Maymitch got owt weapins for us.

"Prim u are fleksible wif curves in allI the rite places so u will use marshal's arts." He made a kung foo posse to show Prim the way. "Marrissa yur powers are veray strong so u shudant need a weapons but incase heers a portal gun. I one it from ATLAS an P-body wen we was playin strip poker." I was soooo grossed out thinkin a tyhose JERK ROBOTS stripin with cards. I taked the portal gun an thot that this wold be a good key for viktory.

"Now Peeta Peeta Sandiwch Eata I haf a spesal weapon for u." Haymish pulled ot a relay huge chanesaw sord. "Ony the most stronger can use it becos its sooooo hevy." Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata piked up the sowrd an praktised it with a tree.

We spent lick 3 ours prakisticin are attacks an fite moves wile we waited for the new trane to get heer. I was the best fiter but Prim an Peeta Peeta Peeta Eata were alls workin hard to an showin there stuff. Haymich was very impress but ATLAS an P-Bodody were not happy.

"I got un plan to kill Marrissa so we can make Hayman do drugs an beer wit us again!" ATALS agitated to P-Body. "But how shes too powearful?" P-Bodied back. "Wen teh trane comes we will get it to run over her!" It was a relay cunnin plan this was bad! I shuda nown those JERKS cudant be trusted but I was prakistin an didant here them say this.

The trane got heer a about a ours later so I wabed an yelled loud so the trane wood stop an let us on. "CHEW CHEW!!!1!~1" The trane said it was.... TOMAS THE TUNK ENJINE (IN THE FUTUR OF HUNGER GAMES THE TRANES IS ALIVE ROBOTS LIKE GLaDOS AN WHEATLY) Bot ATLAS an P-Body did a robot hak into him to make Toams EVIL AN MEEN he was gonna run me over!

"GET REDDY TO DYE B*****!!1!!" Tomas yelled lowder than a trex or the moon. ATLAS an P-Body were rollin a round an Iollin there robot thins off. The trane was goin 1000000000000000 millon miles per our so I cudant move in time an was gonna die!

"Goodbye Wheatly an Chell Junor, rember I always love u." I cried limp teers down my fase an wated for the Tomas to kill me but...

"OH NO YOU DONT!!" Russianed big fat kid who grab the train. "DIE B*******!" Australaned a other guy shottin guns an arrows into Thamass eyes. "Yur not gonna go nowehere ladykiller!" Texased a sort man hoo made a turrent (but not a Portal Labs turrent) to shoot of Tomas weels. I was asaved an Tomas crashed then the crash died. Ho cuda saved me?

The doost cleered an Effey was sayin "ots ok ever one, we can still use manual drive." I looked at the pepole ho had saved me an they looked at me an we looked at eachotter.

It was.....

TEEN FORTRESS 2!!

TO BE CONTINUED!

NEXT CHAPTAR ILL BE A FLASHBACK BOUT HOW JA N K GOT TEEN TORTES 2 BACK SO GET REDDY!

CHAPTER FIVE: J AN KS WUBULOS ADVENTURE

ITS TYME FOR ANO ADDISHUN OF

THE MARRISSA GAMES

CHAPTER FIVE: J AN KS WUBULOS ADVENTURE

J an K gotted in Presdant Licans spesal president time mashine to go buck in time to TEEN FORTRESS 2. "Im scare J, we never backed in past befour." K cried lick baby. "Dont worry I did in Men in Back 3 so Ill show u the ropes." They time mashined into the tim streem were thins was all wavy an slow mo. "WATS GOIN OWN?!?!?1/1" Scared K.

"W3e are in teh time streem, wach out theres are stop!" Both jomped out an landed at Portal High School. Next J an K put on sort shorts that was sooo tiny they was almos like panteys an crop tops an thongs an flipe flops but kept tere glazes. Now they locked like reglar tennagers and cold be undercober loachasun Teen Fortress 2. K started to go into school but eh herd.

"SHAKE IT BAKE IT BOOTY QAKE IT ROLL IT A ROUND!" J sung an dance an shake butt all jiggly wiggly. "J stop foolin round we need to find Teen Fortress 3." K deadpanned so J stoped but frown. "U never let me haf any fun =(" K taked a boom out of his thing an throo it at door to explode it up. "ZOOM ZAM BIM BAM BOOOOM!!121" The door said an exploted then J an K raned in.

A mussely guy an a other guy walk upt at them. "OMG are u new studants?" Cave Jonson (the GOOD ONE HO USED TO BE GABE) said an wave. The other guy was Tatman. "Yah we are lookin for Teen Fortress 2 we want to be there new frends." J gangsta voiced tryin a be cool an hip to imprise Gave.

"LOL they are graduated an dont heer any more there in collage lernin to be fiters for Redman an Bluman now that there TEAM FORTRESS 2." Ratman said to them. "We dont no were they went but a guy dose. Hes a new studan name Gale Thunderpants." J an K nodded, then take pens with glowies on them to FLASH so Gabe an Ratman didant rember what happened.

K roundhose kicked a door down so the went in there. Mr. Pursell was teechin the class bout The Histiry but stoped wen he saw J an K. "OMFG I tole Principal Bisness Man there cannot new studans!11!z" He was relay mad an crazy like a tigar or wale. "Ots okay sir we just need to speek to Gale Thunderpunts." J put is the are for peece sine. "Im sorry but he bissy. Im trying to teech the histry so leeve now!" Mr. Purcell had

jus been diagnosed with kancer an alheemzrs an lots of gall an kidney stallones so he was relay madangry at sosiety. K sat his head down lick sad then look up.

"Im sorry Mr. Pursell but I have no choose." K did a awsum pose lick an a amine or sumthin. Cool musik started to play an..... HE MATRIXED MER. PURSELLL!~!! "He wuill be ok in a few ares." K flashed the studans wile J serched them for Gale.

"HE ISE IN THE BATH ROOM HES BEEN THERE A LONG TIME U THINK HES HAS A CONTSIPATE!1!~~!" J nod an snaped the guys neck. Onse K was done flashin they went to nathroom. "Get reddy this cold be a trap." K nocked on da door but nothin happened so openeded it.

"ARERRRRGIGUGUGUGUGUGHHH!!" It was.... a SOOPER MUTANT FROM FALLOWT!!2 It wasall mussely with lots plimples that were skwirtin pos all over the plase an makin it gross to be in there.

"OH HEEEEEEEEEEEELLLLLLLLLL NO!" J grumped he tire of fitin these. The Sooper Mutant angered at J an pickd up a toylet to throw at him. But K shot toylet out of his arms with a gun. Mumtant was soooo mad that he shot pos at Ks an the puss got all in his is to blind him but glasses hit first so he ok.

J jamped into the are an threw shorrikens inot the mutans face to rupture hes brane an guts. K got behind an reeched up the soopers spesal place an pulled its intetines out then strungled him with them. Thems the monster died from no are breathin. "Good fitin K!" J hi fived to K.

Now tat the beest was died a guy came from the toylet. "Thanks for killin him Im Gale Thunderpants." He said wavin. He looked round to maek shore none was listenin. "Spect my reel name is Ron Weesley Im from British serchin for my frend Harry. Hes got amneesha an got plastik surgery so he looks diffrant an is named WHeatly haf u seen him?"

"No Sorray we are only lookin for Teanm Fortress 2 an a mussely guy sad u new were they was at collage." K went. Gale that for a min (he was gettin kinna un comfterable at there sexay bodis becos he had to stay troo to his REEL LIFE LOVE Hermoany).

"They are at Half Life Collage (LOL GET IT BECOS ITS PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL SO COLLAGE IS HALF LILFE LOL)." Gale say at laste. "Thanks dood!" J. So they leaved but had to stole a car sins the time mashine didant bring one with them. "HEY MY KAR!!2" It was..... Ringmaister! He an the flamer trollz had gotted a ressurekshun becos there kill had been for dark majik so wen Wulf defractled the boom happened to magic streems and they made the alive agane. "ILL GET U FOR THIS AGJUNTS J AN K!1@!@!!!!!!33" But they was already drivin off.

"K were is Halflife Collage School?" J aksed wile reedin a funny book. "I donut no we will half (IoI) to drive fast to fin out." They flowed the street sines with care an smartly wile stoppin for school busses so they woodant crash or end up lick Katty Smithereens.

The Half Life came up fast an low with a hair girl wavin for help. Sheee was playin a game slav. "Help my boifrend Demopan is danger!" Demonan? He was a TREEN FORTRESS 2 this a big cloo so J an K pulled ovary. "A badman name Alexander taked offer the collage an is killin ebery 1. Teen Fortress 2 is fitin fast an hard but Alecander used a orbs to make monsters cume an help him." J an K braved an ran into collage to kill Aleander.

Insid the collage the walls was all covered in meet an the way wass blocked. "NO! MEET IS OPPOSED TO BE INSIDE NOT WALLS!~!!!!@!2" K was RELAY MAD becos he was biolojy mager. "Well haf to eet to get throo." J said as a smartly so they ated all the meet but it wasant cooked so they got intetinal parasites like tapworms.

It good think they didant have amneesha becos on other side it wass a dark desent (LOL I BEEN WAITIN THE HOLE STORYA TO USE THAT P1UN)! K got owt flaslite to lite up the room an saw the bad.

A ton of grunts an broots an the water thing u cant see was there. "I am gottin to old for this!" Joked K with funny. J didant have time for silly becos he was itchin for a kill. "ITS AKSHUN TIME!!1" He did doble summer salt front flip to land in teh monsters an started shottin there faces of with his magum pistols (accept the broots, becos they didant haf faces). K taked out a cannon an fired to kill lots at onse.

They had kill lots gbut more were comin from other places and the wall meet was gettin in there bisness but... a huge fat crushed throo the wall lick the Koolaid Man but wasnt Koolaid Man it was.... HEABY!!! "OH YEAH!!1" Heavy funnied an J an K lolled. Witth his gun Sasa they moed down all the grunts an broots an water thins all gwick an done. "Weres the rest of Teen Fortress 2?" K deadpanned.

"There are bein prisnor by Alezander we must safe them!" Heavy russianed an ran to the final boss room. A guy name Daniel was hidin in a shadow to kill Alexener 2 but he toooo scared so J shot him in hed.

J K an Heavy fot losta bosses an killed Grunts Broots an wter things an finlay got to Principal Gordon Freemans offace but he wasant there becos Alexender taked over and made him leeve. Heavy slummed the door down with Sasa an they ranned to see.... ANLEXANDER WAS BLU AN NAKED!!!!

"HELPP!12!!" Cry the otter Teen Fortress 2 all tyed up ready for a sakrifase an a Grunt was rapin Spy as poetic justace for the time he tried to adultary wif Carolime. "KILL MEEE!!@!!" He frenched but noone cared.

Heavy ranned to untie tEEN Fortress 2 by shottin there ropes with Sasa wile J an K fited with Alexanderp. "ENUFF I WILL KILL U NOW!11~!!!!" But J noiced Alexandas naked so he put the magum pistol in his man balls an pulled trigger...

"KAAAAABOOMBOBMO WAMAJAM JAM!!!!" Screemed Alecksander as his balls was got shot but the bullet went up to keep goin an killed his heart. Then he died.

"Thanks guys we cudant have one it without u." The Scot said to J an K. "DEMMY!!" Gaz screemed lower than even Alexander an runned to Demoman an started makin out with him.

K stood up to full mast an brave speeched them. "Listans ever one. Marrissa Roberts is in dangerous from the most evel flamerzz ever. We need sum strong dudes to safe her are you in?" An effery 1 said YAAAAAAY relay lowd. "THEN LETS GO SAFE MARRISSA!!1!" Scowt said an all Teen Fortress 2 got weapons an bonk kola an medikals an went wif K an J ot the time mashine to the future.

TO BE CONTINUED!

I THINK THISS IS THE BEST CHAPTA I EFFER DID. I HOPE YALL LICKED IT GOOD NEXT CHAP WE GO BACK TO MARRISSA AN THINS HEET UP!!

CHAPTER SICKS: PUNCH DRUNK MILLONARE

This cappt is gon be kinna sort, becos its just to moe the story forward to the REEL AKSHUN of

THE MARRISSA GAMES

CHAPTER SICKS: PUNCH DRUNK MILLONARE (This one dont make much sins, but I thot it sonded cool)

Aftar the kill attempt Effy gagged Tomas so he cudant make cusses at me any more becos thats just not rite to do to sum one spessaly a girl. Teen Fortress 2 bunked in a the backs rows wile me n Prim an Peeta Peeta Sandwich eata was sittin in my trane car tryin a think of how Tomas would go evil lick that.

I used my super detetive power an relized that it cud only be done by sience powers hackin him! But hoo cud done that? Wheatly was not heer an my hubby an GLaDOS wsa dead fourever an reel now. Maybe it wass.......

"OMG WER HEER!!1" Girlyed Prim an I lost mah trane of thot but I didant care becos I looked ot the windo an saw we as at........ the Captial! It was soo cool owt there, with lots of flyin bildins an peepel that were green an wearin no thing or funny cloths (sumtimes both) all the gurls had brest implants an all the guys haded there balls replaced with steel lick Rat Man becos hes a trend setter. There was a big thing with lots off angry fases they must be Critaks United! Also I saw tonnes of ffod lick baguls an bannas an bred an duck soop an soda an cokies an spaggety an drinks an biskuts an capn crusnsh (penut butter flaver) an a river of chocklate like in Willy Wanker an the Cocolate Factry an sawsage an milk an goos an pigs an all the food.

"Thees jerks keep alls the food wile we cant eat nothin but grabage but we cannt even do that now becos Katnise contantinated it with her DIARHEAPOO!.1.1!!!" Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata sand with angry. The trane stoped so hard an fast that Peeta Peeto Sandwich Eatr felled an landed on Prim an they was all bushy an Haymath an Bissniss Man came lolling into the room.

"Enuff funny stuffs. Yur gonna meet the otter tributs soon so ull need to look yur best." Haymitch coached. "Bissness Man will haf to make u more hot an pretty than ever befour." He taked us to the salloon from befour an got workin wile Haymatch an Effie did stuff.

It wase tuff work makin us even MORE hot an pretty. Bissness Man put boob jobs an butt jobs in Prim an gave Peeta Peeta Sadnwich Eata a plastik sergery to give them the strongful mussels an a chin but. "Im sorry Marrissa but I cant do anythin more to u but heers sum cloths."

Looked ike I was to hot an pretty for a upgrad so I wood have to wow em with cloths an personality insted. We went side were Effey an a charot was waitin. "Prim an Peeta Peeta Sandiwch Eata u must hold hands to let the pepole no of yur tru fitin spirts." She capitaled. Prim an Peeta PEETA Sandwich Eata got bloodshed but did anyay.

I got on the charot wearin a funny dress that was all blak thinkin maybe Bissness Man had craked form the pressure becos this dress is soo stupid! But the charot started movin an.....

"Hey evedbody!" A man of tall an thin with funny beerd and fancy yelled lowd. "I am Sesenal Crane an Im the King of the HUNGERS GAMES!!!" He said with a crown on his head. "Now lets meet are tributs!@@!!!" The charots came into a big plase with lots of cheerin capitals. Most were flamzer trolls workin fer Critacs Untied an wearin those creepy Guy masks. I looked into of the otter charots an saw that the otter triboots was...... THE RIGINAL FALMTER TROLLZ!@!!(*)!()*!)!!!!

TO BE CONTINUED

OH NO FLAMERS TROLLS ARE BAK AN TO FITE MARRISSER? AN WATS WITH THAT UGULY CLOTHS BISSNESS MAN MADE ME WERE? FIND OUT SOON!!

CHAPTER SOMETHIN: CAPITOL PUNISEMENT

I GUT SOME IMPORT NOTES FOR ALLS OF U.

- 1: I WAS RELAY BISSY SO I DIDANT HAVE LOTS OF UPDAT TIME BUT ILL TRY SOME MORE WRITIN BECOS MY IDEES FOR THE NEXT CHAPPS ARE SOOOOOOO COOL
- 2: I NOICED THAT MY SEPLIINGS WAS NOT AS GOOD BECOS IW AS SO COT UP IN GETTIN THE COOL PLOT ON PAPPER SO ILL MAKE SOME BETTER SPELLINS THIS TIME ANYWAYS

THE MARRISSA GAMES

CHAPTER (SURRY I FORGOAT WHICH ONE): CAPITOL PUNISEMENT (LOL ITS A DOBLE PUN!!)

That dum Bissness Man was gonna make me lose the GAMES an I didant even do anythin yet. All the Crits United flemar trollz was cheerin Prim an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata ft thenor thier sexay bodis an brave looks but nonone locked at me in my dumdress. But I felted kina funny lick I was bein on fire an looked an....

I WAS A GIRL ON FIRE!11!!1!^6 "Yo go girl!" Bisstness Man yelled lowd an all the crowd saw my kool flamerdress an cheered and hoohayed an did wulf wistles!

"OK DOODS Thats this yeers tributts. They gonna to trane now so we can GET. SOME. HUNGER GAMES!" Senenca Crane prided from his thrown he was on becos he was Hunger Gamzee King. I blowed lots a kisses to the peeps an Prim an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata locked there Is an almost did a makout but Haymash pulled ius of. "Theres not time for romanse yet, its tim for u guys to get ur ratins."

Heymitch taked us inot were all the others tributes was praktising. "Sins yur Distract 12 u go last so study theese guys for agood impression. Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata wented strate for the strongmans to show of his powa an Prim jomped to the seeling were there was ropes an a other tribute.

I desided to scope thins owt an size up the compys. The first tributt I met was Cato, a huge cat that cold walk on 2 legs an ware cloths from Distract 1. "Be carefull Marrisser, hes dangerous." Wispered Haymitch. "Meow meow moew" Said Cato likin his. I waked up to a arsery stashun with 2 of other gurls name Glimmer an Fuxfeces.

"Hi Im Marrissa Roberts u eksited for the game?" I happied tryin to get them on my good side an maybe do an allyinse. "Go way u b***** c******f**** j*****!" Prepped Gilmer an Fauxfeces lolled. "Weer career tributs we only ally wif Cato an Rigmaster an Skep an those." FF pontsed to a circul of familiar fases. IT WAS.... THE FALMER TROLZZZZ11@@@!!!!

I rannded up to thems ready for a fite becos they and doned so much rong to all the people. "Dont even try nothin yet weer all frends heer" Skep trolled wif sockasm. "Ya well get u good in da ringu dum m******* but not yetted." Ringmaestro went. "We gonna get ratied now." They leaved an I was fooming with angry. They wast proally angry thats I was the flamer dress stead of them wen that was there theem. Bissness Man dided that on porpoise to make them mad becos he was still hangry at Skep for divortioning him an makin him pay child supple for the baby they had in foster's care "Skepness Man".

Next up I went to Sweary Guy, a old guy (AN: Hes evan more olderer than Haymatch) with grey hare a bissness soot an tye an rinkles. "What the buggerin f**** p**** g****** b***** c*** are u bullockin done heer f****888?" Sweared him in British. U dont call a lady that! Spessaly not me, so I leaved.

Becos Im a spesla three tribute I wnted last for the intview. Pimp swungled down form the roaps to her turn an the gurl was takin wif goed to me. "Im Roo u most be Marrissa Roberts!" A girl bout Plims age worded.

"OMG how did u no?" Roo lollt "Yur famos lol!" I guess Bissness Mans flamersoot dress realay DID WORK. "So hoo are u?" of Roo.

"My dat as a humon an my mom was a kangaroo so Im half so thats why Im Roo an I can jump an clime an am good at all the things." She was littel an never fited before but I thot Roo had good protential, I wold need to keep my eye on here.

"MARRISSA ROVERTS YUR UP!" A gammaker noised from the doors so I came. Insid was a room with sum weapons an the gaymakers were eatin lots of food becos they was all at leest 300000000 pounds eech an Scene Queen was on a thrown a gain. "So us yur stuff so we can eet." Boreded one.

To impeis them I used my spesal powers to liftatate the table but one wasant impress. "Hey im eatin that!122" So I sayd "Ok III give u sekunds!" So I made a hole pig go into his moth an down this throte buttit got logged there an he cudant breth so I had to use MEGA PAWNCH to gets it owt but I accidentally punshed ot all his orguns an internal guts so he died. "GET OWT!!#y!#u!*(*(!!!!!{87" Sentinel Crane screemed wit hatred. I messeded up reel bad this time (SEE MARRISAS NOT A MURY SUE !!12). With hed lo I waked bak to Thomas the Tink Enjine were Peeta Peeta Snadwich Eata and Prim were tellin Haymish, Bissness Man an Effie the down lo.

"I showed tem my cunnin stunt!" Say Prim of her quizzed. "They was relay imprezzed." "Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata sau that he use strength to pull it in half."

"Ho did yurs go Marrissa?" Haymish saked. "Nut so god... I KILLED HIM NOW ILL LOSE THE GAMES AN NEVER SEE WHEETLY AN CHELL JUNOR EVAH AGANE!!!13" I cryed sooo many teers I was almost a goth emo but it was ok this time sins this was serios bissness. Ten the door exploded an I powered up for a fite but only Effie. She jump-kiked the dore down becos she was in a big hurray.

"Hurry guys ther showin the scores!" She went turn on the tellyvishun (it was a cool sooped up one that was a big screen plasma an had HF capasities an 3DD) Sensual Crane was on an wave from his thrown. "Aight everbyboydy its that tim of yeer agane! The scores for THE TRIBYOUTS!!!!!111" Senkena louded with a plause. The scores were

CATO: MEOW (LOL BECOS HES CAT)

GLUMMER: 15 SWEARY GUY: 7

SKEP: HALF (LOL BECOS OF HER HAF WERLDS BLOOG)

RINGMATER: 0

PONY STRONGBAD: 0
ALBACOREMORTOS: -2

ROO: 10 FRESH: 9

FAWKESFACE: 11

PEETA PEETA SANDWICH EATA: 12

REMOTELY: 0 (MORE LIEK REMOLAME LOL)

PIMPROSE EVERGREEN: 20

An...

I o-mouthed in shock at wat teh last score was!

MARRISSA ROBERTS: 100

TO BE CONTINUED!

IM BACK GUYZ! NETS TIME THE GAME BEGIN SO HOLD ONTU YUR POPCORN! PS WHATS SWEARY GUYS REEL NAME I CANT REMBER

CHAPTER 2: LET THE GAMES BEGGIN

A OTHER CHAPTER ALREDY?! IM SO GOOD!111 ANYAY IS STILL CANT REMBER WAT THE CHAPTER NUMBRE WAS SO ILL CALL THIS ON CHAPTER 2 OK, IN...

THE MARRISSA GAMES

CHAPTER 2: LET THE GAMES BEGGIN (LOVE YA WHEETLY!11)

I o-mouthed in shok an Haymish an Peeta Peeta Sandich Eata an Effie an Bissness Man an Prim all sheered at me, I had gotted the highest score ever!~~ "Thats a good skore Marrissa, but dont get cooky, the othes are super dangerous, specially Fresh." Haymicht instruted.

From the esploded dore some peacekeepers came an grabbbed me an Prim an Peeta Peeta Sandich Eata "Time for yur interviews!". We was taked to a big statium were tons of capitols an flamer trolz an camras an others were all washing. I was putted on a chair necks to a old guy wit funny hare.

"My name si Ceaser, I can talk to dogs." I OMGed it wass TEH DOG WHISPERSER, hes a cool guy an I used to wash his show on the tv wen I was at Portal Labs (after GLaDOS was kill off course, she didant let me do nothin but test). "So Marrissa I herd that yur the first ever 3 tribute Hunger Game? Is dere anyoen yur fightin for?"

I thot about Wheatly an Chell Junor back at Distract 12 bein all scared for me an teers welted up in my eyes. "I have a grate hubby an dotter hopin for me back at D12." I sucked in my teers becos if I reel cried it wuld show weekness an I wold get kill but the peeps all "Awwww" at me an cheered an waved. I just noo that Whealy an Chell Junor was watchin an bein brave for moomy. "Thats all the tyme we haf now good luck Marrisse I hope you win!" Ceeser dog voiced an I went of the stage. Haymath an Effie clappded me on the back an Effie whipsered "you relay moved them!"

Next up was Cato but Ceeser was RELAY MAD at him becos he was cat. "BARK BARK!!1131" Barkled Ceaser wit angry an he chased Cato a round the hole stage but everpone thout it was part of teh show an lolled. Cato gotted up a tree so Ceber calmed down an had the next one it was.... Skep!

"Soo Skep I heered that you are gonna do a spesal permorfance for all the people tonite!" Ceaser anticipated. Skep nodded with hed then stand up and riped her dress off! Underneeth was rock n roll cloths like MCR or Avril Lavinge! She groped Caeser's micky an yellt "HEY CAPTIOLS ARE U REDY TO ROKKK!!?!??2323397!?!?" An they all did a huge cheer.

Skep taked a deep breth an me an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata an Bissness Man an Effie an Haymother an Prim all o-mouthed at wat was happenin, she was steelin my thundar!! Then SKEP stared TO SGING!!

I TROLL EVERY DAY AN NITE

ALWAYS KEEPIN UP TEH FITE
DOIN MY MTS AN IN THE THINGS
I SAY I WANNA MAKE HORRIBLE COMMANTS
AN RITE NOW IM WEARIN PANTS (AN: SORRY THIS WAS HARD TO RIME)
I FLAMETROLL YOU, I DRIVIN CRAZY
I ALWAYS TROLLIN, I KEEP ON TROLLIN

I WANNA FLAME AN TROLL ALL NITE AN MST DURN THE DAY I WANNA FLAME AN TROLL ALL NITE AN MST DURN THE DAY I WANNA FLAME AN TROLL ALL NITE AN MST DURN THE DAY I WANNA FLAME AN TROLL ALL NITE AN MST DURN THE DAY

IM GONNA TROLL U FOR ALL TIME WHILE AND YUR DUM AN GOT NO RITIN STYLE I TROLL ALL NITE, I STD ALL DAY ILL NEER STOP TROLLIN
AN THEN ILL SAY MARRISSA
SUKS AN ILL KILL YOU IN GAMES
I ALWAYS TROLLIN, I KEEP ON TROLLIN

I WANNA FLAME AN TROLL ALL NITE AN MST DURN THE DAY
I WANNA FLAME AN TROLL ALL NITE AN MST DURN THE DAY
I WANNA FLAME AN TROLL ALL NITE AN MST DURN THE DAY
I WANNA FLAME AN TROLL ALL NITE AN MST DURN THE DAY
I WANNA FLAME AN TROLL ALL NITE AN MST DURN THE DAY
I WANNA FLAME AN TROLL ALL NITE AN MST DURN THE DAY

I WANNA FLAME AN TROLL

MARRISSA SUKS!!!@!@@!@!!@!!!88

Skep doble jumped of the stage an landed in a figure ate an did devil sine!!! How wold I beet when Critis United was the in charge//.? "Torromow you will game Marrissa, so go get sum sleep." Haymith oroperated sternlay. I goed wif Prim an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata to are trane cars.

MEANWHILE Capntan Wip Whittaker was flyin a plane from Mulhollan Drive to the Captiol. "Oh man I am soooo hi on drugs an beer!!3" Whittled him to the copolite wile druggin a beer. He was a flyer man sins bein a kid but inner demons mad him drug an beer. There wase sooo much drug smoke in there that u cudant see an the plane was flyin crazy. Wip wiped out his windown but the plan hwas in a talespin becos he putted so much drug in teh engines. Eh new things was lookin bad but he bravefased to coprolite an say:

"ITS TURBO TIM!!!2!21" Wip rabed the stranchweel flippin an floatin the plan upside down to barf an brake. "URRUBBB!!" Yellted the Coop an vlommited all over the screen so he cudant see the landin. "GREAT GRUGS WEER GOON DYE!!12" Wip backhanded hims "NO I CAN DOIT!!"HE yell an did a barral role thru bildins an a engint fell of an landed on Katniss howse back in Distract 12 an becos it was soooo full of a poop it all cashed fire an made a huge fire that burnded down a hole lotta plases.

"HOLD ON BOIS!!122311111111!!!!" Wip stirred the plane almost to rite an they was headnin for a big smashle rite next to me (AN I DIDANT MO BECOS I WAS A SLEEP). SLUMBOMBAMMERJUMJUMWHAAM the plane said as it crushed inot the floor. The cooplite was grotated from the waste down an a other lady gotted her foot stuck in a tray tabel but the perssure was 2 much an it snaped foot off but her head was crooshed so it didnt care. "YEEEEAOUCH!" Screemed copiolite at the distruction of his legs an feet an balls to pulp.

Wipe unburnded his flesh with belts an fisted out thru the windown SMASSH and floo sum speeds an landed at dore of the trane an nocked.

"Ill getit!" Haymish sobered an went at dore to open an see Captain of Druggin Plane Wip Whittaker. Haymitch o-mouthed an yell "WIP WHITTAKER MY OLD FREND HOW U HEER?!?!"

"Hey Heyman I just 'droped in', Iol" He said Iollin wile point a the plane crash. He looked round an putted his eyeball back in (it was disrotted by the crash but the capitla has good medikals to fix it), "Got any drugs an beer?" Smacked Wipe.

"Nope I cleened up my act to help Marrissa an Prime an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata win the Huntger Games." Wip gotted a funny look on his fase like a mad or sumthin. "tHEN can I use yur tolite I gotta make sum bowel bombs@#!" "Sure ites oln the left." Wip sumpted down teh hall past me room an Primj an Peeta

Peeta Sandwich Eatas rom. But instate of goin in the bath room he just keeped walkin till was at a other dore and opened it an goed in.

"OMG wat took u so long b****?" It was... ATLAS AN P-BODY7!!@ Atlas was lookin a at playboy mag an P=Body was snortin coak. "Sorry I had a littel turbalanse. So whats the down lo?" He say bissness time like becos it was serios bissness now.

"Well... Pisient Snow sad we gotta drug an beer up Haymith so hell not help that dum b**** Marrissa win teh games." =-Body interoparted. "Sownds lick a plan!" An they all lolled with evil!!2

NEXT DAY

It was finlay time for the games. I was soo nervos but Bissness Man an Effie an Haymouth an Prim an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata all said "Dont worry Marrissa yur gonna win for show!" I smied at the brave words an I gotted on the standy thing.

"Hey u guys arent tributes!" A gaymaker yelled at Teen Fortress 2!. "Yes we are." Scot said. "Then wat distract are u?" "Distract 3" Smarted ingineer with quick. "Oh sum other guys said they was distract 3 earlier they must be imposiers III go kill them now." Teen Fortress 2 did hi five an goed to there spoots.

"ALLRITE GUYS AN GIRLS ITS TIME. TO. HUNGER GAME!!!!231" A lowd said an we raisded up. "BE BRAFE MARRISSA YUR THE WORLDS ONLY HOPE!!" Hyamish shotted wat the the heck did that meen? I alsready saved the world from Assram an the zomboys! Maybe he waws druggin an beerin a gane but I didant half time to think becos we were upped to Hunger Arenea..

I was a grassy wit sum forests an lakes. All teh tribeuts was in a circle round (LOL) a big mettle thing full a cannons an guns an weapons an food. I liked my lips at all the tasty an weapons but I rembered that Haymish said to run but I wanted to get those.

Sensual Crane came on the sky. "ALLRITE. GET REDDY TO FITE. IN FIVE. FORE. THREE. 2.....
PONE1112121111111!!!!" We all ranned towards the corpicone even tho Haymitch sat not to. Peeta
Peeta Sandwich Eata gotted a chainsawsword an slissed Remotey in to 2 halfs wile Primp strungled Pony
Strongbad!

"******* Yellt Sweary Guy as he fownd a bazooker an shot it at Heavy but he was soooooo fat the blast only hurt him a littel an he lolled so Sweary Guy had to run. Fresh, the hooge black guy, was climin the cornicopter like King Kong an throwed nives at people to kill them. It was toooo dangeros so I had to leaf. I was runnin an runnin an runnin till I goat to a forest.

Now it was on. I wold half to kill eberyone an get home to Wheatly an Chell Junor. Thins just gotted real...

TO BE CONTINUED!

THSI WAS A LUNG CAHPTER BECOS I WAS TIRED OF WAITIN FOR THE GAMES TO START, NEXT TIME HO WILL LIFE AN HO WILL DIE? FIND OUT NEXT TIME!

CHAPTER SE7EN: First Nite

ANI: Hey Bois an Girls an NOT FAMLERS YUR NOT ALLOWED its time for a nu chapter!!!!

PS I FIGURED OUT WICH CHAPTAR NUMER I WAS AT BEFORE IT WAS SEVEN SO NOW ITS 7

T6HE MARRISSA GAMES

CHAPTER SE7EN (Iol movie): First Nite

I ranned like a cooger or a cheata thru some forest woods herin the noses of tributts killin eachotter. This made me soooo mad that Pregnant Snow wood make kids to die hes the baddest dude ever even worse than GladO's!

"Outta they way bullockin c***** b***** f**** sodbloke!13" Sweary Guy tried to use his bazooker lick the solder does to do ROKET JUMP but he got stuck ina tree so I lolled. "Ya laff it up you buggerin g******* f**** m******** bloody q*****!@23111!!!!" I just waked away sashin my stuff to becos Haymish told me that I needed to make the boys bak home happied to get stuff.

There was no sine of Prim or Peeta Peepa Sandwich Eata so maybe they dided I thot? Trees were all ever were and it was hard to see the places but I rembered I cold fly! I flewed up to the sky an looked down to survay the areaner. There wase a lake an a grass an a volkano an a forest (but I was alreday there lol) an montans an I aslo saw... THE TRIBOOTS CHASIN A GIR4L THAT WAS... PRYO!!!2244

Wit fast an speed I spammed down to help Pryo but Glummer sperated her in the left fourhead. Tehy runned off but no cannon happened so Pyro was alife! The tributts noiced two and sented one back to finish Pryo... it was.... PEETA PEETA SANDWICH EATA!@!+!!()!(!(

Ho could he an I washed in horrer as he snaped Pyros neck. He habd gone Turbo an become a trator. The shock of all that made me reel thirsty so I went lookin for a river becos the lake was by the corncopter were all the fitin was. I landed down but didnt see any water no where but I had a trike up my sleeve. One of my powers is that I can use my arms as dosing rods to find water. Turned ot there was sum hidin just below me so I drugged it up an dranked it. I said to me "These Hunger Games are a pies of cake (an its no lie LOL)!" An then I lolled at my funny.

Wile I was gamin it up, there was some other stuff goin down

MEENWHILE AT DISTRACT 12 IN WHEATLYS POV

I was sooooo bloody sad I hadant see Marrissa in weeks an Chell Junor was missin her mom soooo much to. That soddin bloke Gale bloody Thunderpants was tryin to make me do but I didant care becos my troo love was gone for wankin ever to die!

One day me an Chell Junor I was watchin my favrite movie: Rugged Ralph becos it a bout robots. Chell Junor make a cry noise so I wented an got some diapas to change her with but she said "Mama!" I o-mouthed an cried bloody bulloks Chell Junor had say her first soddin words an Marrissa wasant there to saw it!1@3!!! Befour I cold wank another cry the door nocked. I opened it an yelted with loud.

"OH GOD SAVE THE QUEEN WHAT THE BLOODY HELL DO U WANT U WANKIN BURGER!!82*(!!" It was Gale.

"Harry u cant hide from yur past any longer." He said an I was more soddin mad than ever.

"I tole you IM NOT HARRY Im Wheatly watever I was befour is NOT NOW Ive gotta bloody family and dotter an I dant need yuo wankin me!!@88" An then I punched his bloody head of! But I relised what happen AN Chell Junor saw I had buggerin keroopted her mind with violens. But Gale gotted up!

"Lol Harry" Gale lolled wile lollin "U never chanje. Ho do you think you decapoded me without kill? You have magic an I will trane you to use them so we can save Marrissa!44" I o-mouthed theres no way bloody Gale was wankin serios or was it? "Yes I will make you as powarful as even Marrissa an then we can safe her theres more at work goin on than you relise Wheatly." He said mysticism.

I pot Chell Junor in her krib an me an Gale did a trainin monstashe. The song was "Eyes on the Tiger" by the guys.

BACK AT HUNGER GAMES

After drinkin up the water a fire happened so I hided in a tree an went asleep fo the nite. Haymouth had gotted me a few sponsers so I had bread loves to eet with my water. I hadant seen the tribyouts or Prim I wondared if she had been kill by Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata like a lovers sewiside or sumthin like Boney an Clide.

The sun was barkin over the trees so I started gettin up but I saw sumthin BAD. The tributes an there new homeboy Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata were camped out undar me ready for a kill! I was trap. Just wen I thot thins cudant get worse I herd a russel from the tree an saw.... ROO!!

She ponted at a thing hangin on the tree necks to me so I looked an saw it was a tracket jacket nest! I nodded thanks with my hed to Roo an she swinged a way lick Tarsan an I made my plan. Trucker Jackers are incests that if you tuch there nests they go crazy an put posion in you an you die. I sawed it off qick an speedy an it falled down to the tributes camp. The looks on there feces wood be soooo funny butt.... it didant break an no jackets attacked. I was so mad I said cusses an punched tree an it waked Glimmer up!

"Gug Im havin a period" Glimmer said when she saw the tracker jack nest an thot it was tampon so put it in her "no no square". I waited with bated breth for the attack. Glimmer got quite.

"OMFG!!@!3" She screemed realizin her goof. The screemin screams waked ever one else up an they omouthed in horrer. Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata was tryin a dislocate the nest but Glimmer was all swolened from the stings an posion an Cato was LICKIN IT!!! I cudant stop lollin at those tributs gettin stunged an Glimmer as all swoled up an leakin posion with big bumps an the nest had gottened fused with her insides so they cudant take it out. Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata got a "f*** this" look an ranned way wile Cato meowed an climed a other tree. I sneaked a way in the kaos an did a si-cheer that I had already taked out Glimmer an nocked the flamerz down a peg.

MEANWHILE

I was at the trane wif Effie on the fone with some celebs tryin to get Marrissa sponsors. Justin Beaver, Whitey Houseton (SHE DIDANT DIE OK), Ceeser an those good guys were givin donashons but it wasant enuff.

"I need a drunk/@!" I burbed lookin for a beer just one cudant hurt cood it? There was sum beers in ATLAS an P-Bodys room I cood 'borrow', I went over lollin at my funny jokes an gags when Wip Whittikered into the room.

"Yo Hayman you druggin an beerin finally?2" He aksed an I saw his grotately face an blushed eyes an thitted how much of a JERK i was to Marrissa an the other ones wen I beered.

"No Im stayin cleen for good!3891" I said prowd of me. Wipe had a funny look an sed "Ok" an lefted sumthin fishy was goin on.

Wip walked ups to ATLAS an P-Body in there room an they was mad. "We herd alreddy Haymitsh still isant druggin an beering what we do now?" P-Dody demaned. "Ive gotta idea." Wip said takin a gun out an shotted the JERKS ROBOTS in the hed...

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

OMG SO MUHC PLOTS AN TWISTS! PEETA PEETA SANDICH EATAS A TRATER? WHERES PRIM? AN HOOS SIDE IS WIP RELEAY ON?!! FIND OUT NEXT TIME ON THE MARRISS AGMES!!!@!8!

CHAPTER NEIN: Hungrin for a Victory

Sory for the unupdates byut I was havin a HAPPY HOLLADAYS with fun but Im back wit the (maybe penilitament) chapter of

THE MARRISSA GAMES

CHAPTER NEIN (I SKAPPED EITE TO MAKE UP FOR THE OTHERS ONES): Hungrin for a Victory

Several days had pass sins the Hunger Games beganed, an most of the tribots were dead an killed. The Scot has sakrifased himself to take out Fresh an Rign Mater as a revenge for Pyros. The Games pawsed for a week so we cold home to celebrate Chrismas wif are familys espect for the dead tributs whoos famlys just cried an got the tree an presents all soggy so there other kids cried even more. I was happy to visite Wheatly an Chell Junor an Prim found out that Katniss was kidnaped by Vass from Far Cry 3 an sold as a sexin slave in Asian. BVack in the games I was still in the forst playin things cool an on the down lo. But today wood be diffrant becos someone was spyin on me.

A russell came form the bushes so I spinned round like a valet dancer an shot litening shoots at the bush an a girl jumped out frog or kangaroo it was.... ROO!!!!11 "Marrissa stop tryin to kill me Im on yur side!" I stoped an used my detective power to see if she was tellin the truth she was. "Oh so u want to be an alliance like the tributts?" Roo nodded with hed so we did it.

The nite came real quick so I Roo made a bed of leafs an ROOts (lol) an dirt an we sleeped but IT WASANT LICK THAT OKAY IT WOOD BE GROSS SINS SHE IS A LITTEL GIRL AN IM MARRIED AN FATHFULL TO WHEATS!!!@ But at the asleep I had a dream:

I was in a blak plase with black an no lites an the flamerds were lolling at me an I saw Skep haded Wheatlay an Chell Junor an she was drubbing nifes into Wheatly an than braked Chell Junor dead. "NO U B******!!12" Then pRESIDENT snow lolled into the room but sownded diffrant an had glowy eyes an blood sprayed all out of his an I got cuppered in it an the blood was tosik like asid or sumthin an I bruned up an died

My plan was to make a exploshun with my powers to blow up all those but then I saw sumthin better. A peece of Fokfase had gotted shot up in the are an landed on a bumpy bump that boomed up it was a mine!!! I just netted to triger one but how. Then I thot bout a funny way so I got up tall an yelled "HEY U DUM TROLLS CUM AN FLAME ME!!@!" They all got up leaded by Skep hoo louded "KILL HER ONSE AN FOR ALL!!##1" But they ranned right inot the mines an they all blamed to explosion an turned to burned skeltons but the skeltons keept runnin to me but then fell over becuse the were skeltons and died. But sumone I spected wasant there... Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata.

"Surise!" Sumthin yelled an put his hand round my moth so I cudant screem. "OMG!" I said pullin the hand way "Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata u scarred me!" Peeta Peeta Sandiwch Eata was only pretenin to trator with them, it was are plan all a long that we planned befour the games to distract the tributts. "Thatll teach em but the way we need to go back to Roo befour she thinks I abondend her." Me an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata walked with speed back to my campsite it was mornin now with an the sun was gettin hi. A nose

louded from the campsite soundin like a fite was goin down so I ran faster an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata was ettin sum berries but ran to but slower so he didant drop the berries an make a mess.

We got to the campsit an I saw.... PRIM WAS KILLIN ROO!!!31 "OMG!!" Mee an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata both said at loud but it made berries got everwhere from Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eatas mouth. "Prim wat are yuo doin shes on are teem now!" But Pimp looked at me an I looked at her an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata looked at her with lovely an Roo looked at me with sad an Prim said "She is a trator for the tributts an was tryin to posion u with nitelock berries." I didant want to beleeve Roo was a trator but I rembered somthin Prim told me when we were tranenin.

FLASHBACK

On the train I was watchin Dog Whiperser an thot bout maybe gettin a dog for Chell Junor wen I came back from the Games but Wheatly mite be allergy to it so I was undesided when Prim walked up. "Hey Marrissa I jest wanted to tell you sumthin quick an fast." She said bein super cute.

"Sure thang Primp!" I happied she remined me so much of Chell Junor but oldered an less cute but still adorationable.

"Marrissa yuve been such a good frend an way cooler then that sooper pooper Kantnizz I think yur more of a sister than her ever was!" My eyes made tears come an I hugged Prim an she said "Were soul sisters now!"

END FLASBACK

I had to trust my Soul Sista an so I beloived gThen Pim looked at Peeta Peeta Sandiwch Eata a gain.

"OMFG Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata YUR EATIN NITELOCKS#@u()!" I thot fast an used a MEGA PUWNCH to his stomake to make Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata vommit up all the berries but he also barfed up the hole stomach to but pulled it back in an wasy okay. The berries an asid from the barf landed on Roos face an made her face melted. "Tim to put yu out of yur misery b*****!" Prim said but I waved hand for 'no' and walked up to Roo. "Ill do it sins she betrand me the most." An I stomped Roos head an it exploded.

"Looks like we dogged a bullet there guys." Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata said an we all lolled. Ever thing was happy an it looked like we might be the only tributs left. "No yur not!" Sumone said readin my mind.

It was Cato but he was all burnded an with claws "I am FREDDY COUGER (GEDDIT? LOL) NOW!!#" He swiped us an we were hitted so hard the 3 of us all flew way an landed on top the corniops. Cato flew out from the forst an landed at us. "Ger reddy to die MOEW!u!@#!" He catted an swiped a gan an we jumped back to the edje of the cornocup but the monsters from Amneesha: The Pig Mashine (Or what ever its call) were gardin it so we cudant jump down. But the fire had bruned of Catos cloths so I saw his huge man balls an thot a plan. "Time to nooter this bad cat!" I said loud to Prim an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata.

Prim ran in fron of Cato an distracted him with her cups an curves wile I sneaked behined an grabed his teticals an pulled an pulle an ripped them of. "OMFG U G***** F**** C*&**** B**** Q******!!##" Then he died. The burns an nooter was too mutch I guess.

Cato mite be defeet but we still had all those monsters tryin to kill us. "Marrissa what we do now?" Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata sexy voiced becos he was still lookin at Prims distract an needed new pants if yuo no what a I meen. The monsters stared to clime up the corncopua an coronered us getting closer an closer for a kill. "Ill use my powers to kill them." I braved an powered up to glow lick the time I killed GLaDOS but a portal opaned in fronts of me. A black guy wit pilot cloths an gun came out.

"Come with me if you want to life!!##" Swarzneckered him an I shot at sum monsters an grabed me an pulled me into the portal!

TO BE CONTINUED!

LOOKS LIEK THINS JUST GOT VERAY INTERESTIN! I THINK NEX CHAPTER WILL BE TEH BIG GRAN FINALEE SO HOLD ONTO YUR POPCERN!!!

CHAPTER FINAL: THE CHOOSEN ONE

Well noone got my vontest rite so NO STORY PLOTS FOR U just my own idees so here it ibs... the big AKSHUN PAKED FINAL END OF

THE NARRISSA GAMES

CHAPTER FINAL: THE CHOOSEN ONE

I looked round in the plase that the guy putted me into it was.... PORTAL LABS!!##!!!!13123 I o-mouthed in shock there was lots of pepole here doin sience an workin out to increasement their mussels an strenth an practisin with weapons. "Welome back to Portal Lbas Marrissa." The guy said I was sooooo confused. I just stared with confuse an some suspishus becuse I didant trust anythin to do with Portal Labs.

"My name is Whipe Whittaker Im a doble-agent workin for Prisedent Snow. I was sent by him to kill Haymitchl to stop you from winnin but I was relay seein if he had relay changed his ways an he did so I recrooted him to the caws." Wip expositioned. "We are the riesentance a gainst Critiks Unitary an we made Portals Labs are base."

This was a big suprise there was a resisten? Snow wood pay now that I had backup. "Wait!" I rembered, "Whers Prim an Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata?" "Dont warry we got them to." WIp ponted at to sax that was all wigglin an they dumped out won was Prim an the other was...

"U DUNDERHADS THATS NOT PEETA PEETA SANDWICH EATA THATS SWEARY GUY!\$@!!!" I fecepalmed. "Wot the f**** bugger did u g***89 s**** me in teh bullocks Ill sod yuo gits to g****** bloody hell!#!!!!1" Sweary Guy sweared in British with swears. Wip bushed an was all embarass for messin up the game were was Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata?

"Nevermine III take you to are liter now." He lead me an Prim an Sweary Guy thru Portal Labs past the old tests an nerotoksin rooms an lab places an science till we got the layer were GLaDOS used to be there but insted there was....... RATMAN!!#!#!!!

"Good to see u Marrissa Im sorry abutt yur friend Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata hes been kindnaped by Critic Unites." Prim started cryin all ever were an Swaery Guy said "Get a buggerin life u f***** c**** sod." So Prim pile drived him. She mite be a cute littel girl but shes DANJEROUS. I seriosly needed the down lo now there was so much going on so I aksed Ratman what all this was a bout.

"Well Marrissa I surived bein space becos of the space core he has a power for space breathin. I was hit by a asteroad an felled to Earth an started the risentence here at Portal Labs. Me an Presient Snow are 'old frends' so I got a score to settel." Ratman looked reely mad wen he said Presdent Snows name an his hands went into fists an braked his chair arms. Then he happied an remebered somethin important "Aslo, there sumone peaples who want to see u!!!4" An two guys walked into the rom they was.... WHEATLY AN GALE CARRYIN CHELL JUNOR#*!!!!

"WHEATLY CHELL JUNOR IM SOOOOOO GLAD TO SEE YUO@!@_#" I ranned to them with speed an glomped Wheatly with lots of kissin an huggin an lovin on him. "I bloody missed you so buggerin much

Marrissa" Wheatly sade as I keept kissin him then Chell Junor said "Mama!" An I o-mouthed she was learnin to talk!!! My fmaily an I were finally reunited an I was happy.

But Gale an Ratmam pulled me of Wheatly an Chell Junor an looked at me with sturn FASES (SEE ITS RITE THAT TIME!#!) an Ratman said "Theres no tim for that now. Marrissa u are the choosen one to defeet President Snow an kill all the flamers of Critics Unit for ever we are goin to attak the copital at brakin dawn torromow becos it is a new moon after a eclipse (GEDDIT THERE BOOKS) wich is wen they are weakest becos the captal uses soler powered." Wheatly grabed my arm an taked me to the train station (hehe its a pun) were we wood prepare for the fite.

First I praktised a gainst the pig mashine monsters (Wipe had also taked some a those for practisin) an made a blowup inside them so all there guts squirted out an they died. It was a powarful move an I was gonna use it on President Snow. "Marrissa Ive got a bloody huge suprise for you yur not the only git with powers now#!" Wheatly said an then..... "Expecto Petroleum!!!3" He said wavin his wand an magic shot out all over the plase killin those monsters I hadant gotten to yet. I was so impress with my hubby he relay was a powerful bad a** now so I huged him an Wheatly did a robot blush.

----MEANWILE IN TEH CAPTIAL-----

Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata was inna hospsital straped into a table sirrounded by bad doctors an the norses from Silent Hall. They taked his arms an legs an chests off an putted robot parts lick in Doos Ex: Human Revalushun wile Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata was screamin an thinkin of Prim an the nites they shared together in passion an he screamed but threy keept goin President Snow lolled an put his fingers in touchin becos his plan was goin exactly rite.

-----BACK AT PORTAL LABS-----

We had traned for all nite even Prim but she was still mornin Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eatas lose wen Ratman came onthe intercom. "All rite everbody to yur battel stations its time to attack the capital!3@44" Pepole started runnin puttin on armer an weapons with brave an angry faces Sweary Guy gotted a new bazooker an test shot at the targets dummies which all looked like Katniss. But sumthin was rong.

"Ratman how can we fite the Captal in Portal Labs its way far away?" Ratman lolled onto the inter com. "Marrissa Ive done sum upgrades sins you were last here." The hole ever thing started to shake I thot there was an earthquake so I ranned to Chell Junor hoo was at the daycare senter wen the shakin stopped an.... PORTAL LABS LIFTED OFF INTO THE SKY!!!!!!!3 I o-mouthed realizin what was goin on, Ratman had turned Portal Labs into a flyship like in The Advengers!!11

"We are goin a faster than lite speed we will be at the Cpaitol in 5 mins so hold onto yur buts" Wip Whittakered wile flyin Portal Labs from the cokepit. "Marrissa yur gonna be are support so get out there an wank those trolls luv!!3" Wheatly said so I went to the exite an flew out an the capital was loomin a head. Suddendy... a bunch a flyin turrents shotted up to shot us!@

Turrents cant fly an how did Pisent Snow get them? I thot in my brain but I didant haf time to find out those turrents was shottin me! Sweary Guy was on a rafter shottin the turrents with his bazooker "F**** C**** BULLOKS U WANKIN G******* GITS!!!2" He yelled with no indoor voice but it didant matter sins we were outside anyway.

I was shootin at turrents left an rite an they felled down killin flamer trollz on the streets who was watchin the battle. A little kiddie troll an his mom was watchin an a turrent fell on the kid to make him explode but I swapped down with fast an groped him but his mom runned up an the turrent hitted her instead an her blood an guts an brains an bones spatlered alls over us. "Mommy!@!" He screemed but I didant care, he

was a kid an cold be saved from the trollin ways but she was to far goned an given into falming. "Whats yur name?" I asked an looked at me with scared an he said "My name is Skepness Man. My mommy Skpekitty (AN: the one in the GAMES was a clone) just died to explode!" He cried but I telled him "Dont worry yur mom was trollin stupid an I no yur dad hell raise you better." I said Then he exploshun.

I got up an dusted the kids pieces of me with angry who wood kill a kiddie? A guy in trenchcote with robot arms legs chests an robot eyes an sunglasses builled into his hed walked up holdin the gun. He was a total bad a** but I did fists becos he was a jerk fleamer to. I powered up my powers to kill him when I herd "MARRISSA STOP!#" It was Prim. She was in battal armer with a mashine rifle an runned between me an the guy. "Dont you unnerstand thats..." she ponted at the robojerk "PEETA PEETA SANDWICH EATA!!!" The guy startled an droped his gun.

"Prim? Marrisser? Were um I?" He asked in a scrutchy an deep man voice. "Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata, u was brianwashed by Critiks United but are true love must of braked the spell!" Prim relaized an she runned up to Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata and huged him an they kissed. When tehy were done Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata looked onto Prims eyes an said "I am changed so Im changin my name to P-Body in honor of my dead sister."

I was all OMFG at that reveal, it didant make any sins! "I had a sister name P-Body an one day a time portal opened an bad scientists taked her an killed her an turnsed her into a robot. Now I am a powerful bad a** so I will P-Body to carry the torch." Peeta-Body said (we desided to call him that to not confuse). Befour we cold talk any more more turrents came these ones was relay big with mashine guns we firedd at them with guns an powers. How did Presdent Snow get turrents it just didant make sins!

"I protally shud have explain to you befour Marrissa. The hole everthing thats happened was trap." Ratman said he was also fightin with Wheatly an Gale. "Snow hiered those jerks Altas an P-Bod" "HEY THATS MY SISTER YUR TALKIN BOUT!!12" Peeta-Body angered "No shes not not after how Portal Labs chanjed her" "Ok". Ratman got back to explannin "He hired them to steel all the taters so Marrissa an Wheatly an Chell Junor wood leaf so he cold steel all the Portal Labs tech then tried to kill u in the games but eh didant coutn on me an the resistin." We had the down lo so we allheaded furter into the capital.

A bunch of flammer trollz from Citrus United charged us so Wheatly an Gale did Expecto Petroleum a gain thyen I used my powers to blowback them into walls. Sweary Guy jumped from Portal Labs (witch was shootin rockets an missles blowin up all the captals bildins) firin his bazooker ever were to take out turrents but one shotted his bazooker an it blowed up killin all the turrents but taked Sweary Guy to so he said "F***** G**** BLOODY B***** ILL WANK U IN HELL!#!!!!2" Then he died.

We keept mowin down falmer trollss wich was essey sins Sweary Guy taked out alls the turrents an soon we reeched Present Snows layer. It was a huge castel but all hitech with more turrents inside but I was tired of fightin so I liftated me Prim Wheatly Peeta-Body an Ratman an flew us to the top room were President Snow was accordion to my detective power. We crushed thru the windowed with a huge CRASHSLAMBAMBOMBBOOMWAMJAM into it startlin President Snow sooooo bad he pooped himself.

"MARRISSA ROBERTS BUT HOW?!?!" He excreamed drubblin blood on ever thing. "ATLAS! P-BODY! DEEL WITH HER FOR ONSE AN ALL!!442" He ranned of the change pants an gess who came out... ALTAS AN P-BYODY#!)!\$()

"Hey b***** we heer for final revenge!" Atals drugged becos he was hi on drugs an beer but Peeta-Body o-mouthed "P-Body pleese rember me!!" He shotted but P-Body lolled an shooted at him. "Dont even try Peeta-Body shes to far gone lick Ratman said." I angered at those jerks whod been mean to me for soooo

long now I wood finally distroy them. I charged up with a ton of litenin an furry an yelled "POWER OF!@#" An fired at them but...

Those jrks just lolled some more an beganed to change into... robot WAREWOFLS!!!# "Predident Snow gaved us a upgrade!" P-Body dogged an they charged to attak. Prim unloaded a full clip ats them an Ratman used his diskoruage lazer gun but Peeta-Body still cudant fite. Wheatly shot majic but ATLAS ranned to Gale necks to Peeta-Body but Peeta-Body didant do nothin so Atals hit Gale sooo hard he went thru him so Gale an guts an blood wents all over.

"PEETA-BODY U B***** YOU LETS GALE DIED!!" I screemed an punched Peeta-Body sooo hard he flew of the room an hit a wall witha crash but he had a robot chests so he was okay jus stunned. P-Body ranned to him to finish the kill an I almost lets her but Prim said "No he mad a mistake but I still loves him an IM PRAGENENT!#31" Peeta-Body o-mouthed an shot his gun in P-Botdys head an she died with fallin onto atlas so we all shotted them to kill. "Good bloody riddanse to those soddin wankers." Wheatly britished an we all nodded with heads in agree. There was jus one thin left to do... get President Snow an MAK. HIM. PAY!!!

I punched thru the wall to President Snows hidin place were he was hidin lick a coward "So u defeet those idots but yull never defeet me" He yelled sprawin blood full frontal at us. It was his seekrit attack. "You are the choosen one Marrissa only u can defeet him" Ratman said so the others hung back for me to fase him one on on. I charged at him with power ready for a punch to KILL but Snow grabed my hand an twisted it.

"Imma more powerfell than you thot Marrissa Roberts." He said an electic sparks came from his arm to zap me an it hurt a little but not to bad so I pushed him back. "WHY DO U FLAMMERS AN TROLLS HAT ME SO MUCH YUR JUST JELOS OF MY GRATE STORYS RITE?!?!" I screemed to Snow be he started lollin in a funny voice. "You still dont get it do you Marrissa"

President Snow brabbed his face an tore an tore till it riped of with lots of bloody blood sprayin out but when the blood stopped I o-mouthed "Impossalbe! I screemed" an 'Presdent Snow' lolled with evil. "I told you I wood have my revenge you b*****1" It was.... GLaDOS!!!!!#3131313 "After you sented me to space I builted a andord body that was President Snow to kill you an take over the world111111!" GLaDOS ripped of the rest of the snow robot suit to show she was her old head but a robot body. "NOW PREPAIR TO DYE BECOS I BROT YUR OLD FREND NEROTOKSIN!!#" The green farts was pumpin into the room an ever one but me an Wheatly died. Ratman died coffin an Prim an Peeta-Body were dead in a lovers embrase.

"Ha I killed all yur frends LOL!!" GLaDOS lolled but she made one misteak. I still had me portal gun from all that time befour waitin for the rite moment rite now. I charged alla my powers into the portal gun so it glowed briter than anythin then fired it an shot a portal into GLaDOS an another portal also into GLaDOS so she started gettin sucked into herself. GLaDOS had a WTF look on her feces an then she was sucked into the portals in herself so she imploated (which is lick explodin but backwards) an she died. I felled to my nees in exhauston an Wheatly comfarted me. "We bloody did an killed that soddin git waner for ever Marrissa!!44" Wheatly cheered but I wasant happy becos ever one else had dead.

"All are frends are dead an killed!@" I cried so Wheatly got a brave face an stooded up with strong. He startod to cast a powerful spell with lotsa enerjy an sparks like my powers but even strongerer an said "I LOVE YOU MARRISSA!!!#" an there was a huge flash an Wheatly explosded. The magic went ever where an Gale an Prim an Peeta-Body an Ratman an Sweary Guy an Skepness Man all camed back to alive an all the other good guys who ever died like Teen Fortres 2 an Gabe Jonson an even Carline befour she was GLaDOS an Vaas from Far Cry 3 losed all his money an street cred becos noone wanted to sex with a dirty poogirl lick Katniss so she had a happy end to!@!

"Caroline my dotter!" A guy ranned up an huged Carlion it was... BISSNESS MAN!!??222 We all o-mouthed that Caroline was his dotter. "Dad I missed you an Gabe Im sooo glad (hehe) im free of being GLaDOS!!#" Gabe runned to Caroloin an they started makin out an so did Prim an Peeta-Bdoy an Scot an Pyro an Heavy an his Sasa (his gun) an Sniper ugged Katty Smithereens an Bissness Man huged his sun Skepness Man and wood raise him to be a cool dude an not a falmer an ever one was happy and the magic also teleportaled Chell Junor to here to. "Mama!" I huged her titer than ever becos she was all I had leaft of Wheatly an his brave sakrifase.

"Im sorry Marrissa. Wheatly an me were best blokes befoure wen he was Harry I no it must be hard." Gale said pattin me on the back. Teers went into my eyes an Chell Junor cried to becos she wondered were her dad was becos they had done lots of bondin sins I was gone in the games. "Ill never forget you Wheatly my ture love."

Then a time portal opened an J an K steped out with Abram Lincon. "I herd this place is in need of a Piesedent." He politiced. "But yur present in the past?" Frenched Spy. "I pretended to be assinated so I cold go to the future an be Pres here so its all good!" Abraman esplained. We all cheered an Teen Fortress 2 went bak thru the time mashine to so they cold take there midterms at Halflife College.

THREE MOUTHS LATER

Lots had changed sins the final kill of GLaDOS an Critics Uniter an Presdent Abram Lincon was doin a good job rebildin things. There was no more Hunger Games expect for ones that only the falmer trollz were in an instead of bein onse a year they were all the time so all the flammers wood die quick. Haymitch an Wip Whittaker opaned a AA place to help other druggy jerks became good guys an Prim an Peeta-Body were gettin merried. Sweary Guy was vice presdent. Ratman still had the flyin Portal Labs an it was Presdent Lincons speseal police force lik the Deth Star that people want Obama to bild.

I was carryin Chell Junor in one arm an nothin in my other arm as I walked to the place were Portal Labs used to be. There was a toomstone there that sad "Wheatly: Roboball FatHer an Lovin Hubbsand. RPI" Me an Chell Junor both cried but sum shadows came a made it dark so we looked up an o-mouthed. It was... RUGGED RALF AN FIXIN FEELIX!!!131344

"OMG HOW I THOT U GUYS WAS PRETEND CARTOONS?!" I yelled in shok. "Some wished us here!" Wreker Ralp said an Feeloks taked his hummer out. "I herd somboddy needed a fixin well I CAN FIX IT!3" An he dugged up Wheatly body an hammered it an then.... "Marrissa?" "WHEATLY!!#!13!!!" I screamed sooo lowd an rand an huged him "I thot I loosed you forever!"

"Oh dear god save the queen I thot I was boner there." Wheatly happied an then Chell Junor said "Dada!" An he wall huged an had the happiest endin ever.

THE END

WELL HOWS THAT FUR A FINAL GUYS I BET EVEN THE FLAMMERS CANT HATES IT!3 ASLO WATCH OUT SKEPKOTTY I GOTTA PLAN FOR U AN YUR HALF WOLD BLOOG. WELL GUESS WAT, 2 HALFS MAKE A WHALE SO WATCH OUT!!#31

BI GUYS13!!!!

Post-SCrash Session

"WHAT IF: MarissaTheWriter wrote Homestuck Act 6? Also what if she had at least tried to learn proper English. Follow Janet Roberts, a descendant of the ever-Sueish Marissa Roberts, and her three friends as they hopefully play a game of Sburb Alpha."

Chapter 1: Meet Janet Roberts

POST SCRASH SESSION

CHAPTER 1: MEET JANET ROBERTS

Hi, my name is Janet Roberts and I live in 413 post-Condensation in my house. As it turned out there's only 4 humans alive on Planet Earth: me, Jack London, Roxanne "Roxa" Lavigne and Richard "Dick" Stiller (AN: ROXA AND DICK FOUND A TIME MACHINE SO THEIR IN THE FUTURE :P). Today is November 11th and while it isn't my birthday, today a boo game by the ever awesome BETTY CROCKET named Sburb Alpha is releasing.

As I said, I don't have any humans living in my house, but instead I have a robodad and his robopet Lil' Sebastian (Dick sent me a robobunny named Huggy Bear, but Dad adopted him, so he's Lil' Seb now). My real dad was a son of Grandma London and PoopUp Roberts, who was a son of Betty Crocket and Colonel Massacre. It also just so happens I'm a great-great-great-great-something granddaughter of Chell Junior Roberts, who was a kid of Wheatley Potter and Marissa Roberts, who was a kid of Gabe Johnson and Caroline, who was a kid of Principals Business Man and GLaDOS, so I have a really famous ancestry. But then the CANDACENSION PIXIES (AN: SHE'S THE NEW LEADER OF CRITICS UNITED, AND INSTEAD OF THE HUNGER GAMES RUNNING, SHE MADE OUR PLANET LIKE HERS, BUT THEN EVERYONE DIED) had to ruin it all and kill my dad and give me a robot who likes to lock me inside my room. She also took over the BC CORP and said I'm her hairless but I'm going to bankrupt Critics United and prosper BC Corp ASAP when I become 18.

Last night I had a relay terrible dream. I was on a golden land called Prophet where apparently I and Jack live in our dreams. But then I saw... THE CARAPACES OF PRESTO CRYING! They said those things over and over like the Page is died and the hope is lost and they were carrying a coffin, so I looked inside and so... JACK LONDON DIED! I then woke up and was really sad that dream Jack was died and wanted to bother real Jack about it, but I couldn't, because he was still asleep, but then someone else talked to me. It was... URANIAN UMBRÆ!

- uranianUmbrae [UU] began cheering gutsyGumshoe [GG]

UU: hello again, janey.

GG: Hi, alien?

GG: Can you just tell me your name now?

UU: no.

UU: my bro woUld wank me horribly.

AN: Uranian Umbræ's like a British alien, okay?

GG: Awwww.

GG: Okay.

GG: I need you to do me a favour.

GG: You have time travel.

GG: Could you tell Jack that his dream self on Prophet dead?

UU: sUre!

UU: ok, told him.

UU: he's thinking what the bloody heil i didn't dream aboUt prophet.

GG: Then what was it? UU: a spider alien. UU: aranna serket.

GG: I no no Aranna, keep on going.

UU: he saw a glimpse of her and woke up.

GG: That's it?
GG: Disappointing.
GG: OK, fangs, bye.
UU: wait before yoU go.

UU: i have to tell yoU something aboUt the game.

GG: Sburb Alpha?

UU: yes.

UU: the pond is yoU're the made of life in it.

UU: which grants yoU some powers.

GG: So?

UU: imagine yoU coUld revive yoUrself oUt of nowhere.

UU: yoU'll see on prophet.

UU: bye!

- uranianUmbrae [UU] ceased cheering gutsyGumshoe [GG]

So now at least I new that the real Jack was alive, and all I needed was to get my game on. I tried to exit the door, but then saw it was... LOCKED! As a pretend hard-bald detective, I needed to figure out how to escape without breaking the window. I thought for a while when someone appeared. It was... GCAT! (AN: She's the first guardian of our planet, since she was made in an ectobibliology lab with the genes which give Marissa SPECIAL POWERS, so she's also powerful)

The next thing I know, I was already at the living room. There was a stuffed corpse of PoopUp, so I took his copy of Colonel Massacre's into my sillydex using my Recipe Modes and exited. Outside there was a mailbox with a flapping thingy delay up, so I tried to pick up the mail when there was an explosion and I died.

But then... I WOKE UP ON PROPHET EVEN AS A DIED! There was my different room and a Betty Crocket chess board and clouds of Skynet which told the past and the future and I very much liked dreaming on Prophet. But then I turned around and there was a black guy with a knife who stabbed me. Then everything turned black and I died again.

TO BE CONTINUED?

OH NO JANET IS DOUBLE DIED! WILL HER MADE OF LIFE POWERS WORK OR IS THERE SOMEONE ELSE AT THE SAVINGS? FIND OUT SOON!

Chapter 2: What the Bloody Heil?

POST SCRASH SESSION

CHAPTER 2: WHAT THE BLOODY HEIL?

I then woke up and I was... ON EARTH NOT DIED! It turned out that GCat had saved me from the exploding mail because she's relay helpful so I went back into the house, but my room was still locked, so I took my Unreal Hairless Tiara Computer and talked to some of my other friends, e.g. Roxa.

- tipsyGnostalgic [TG] began pestering gutsyGumshoe [GG] -

TG: yo jane

TG: *janet

TG: you relay need toogrt all this betty crocker stuff exploded

TG: *crocket

TG: you know condasensei pixies is no good gurl

GG: No, why! BC is awesome.

GG: So were Marissa and Business Man.

GG: I have a famous ancestry.

TG: no one cairo's aboot your ancestry all of earth pre condensation is blewn up

TG: *candacension
TG: *CONDESCENSION

TG: *fuck

GG: So now that Sburb Alpha is blown up,

GG: Do we still play?

TG: fuck no not with your hairess tiara

TG: *hairless

TG: in fact how do i no youre not candaces seekrit agent

TG: *serket TG: *secret GG: Serket?

GG: Like Aranna Serket?

TG: what how do u no of aranea

TG: *aranna

GG: UU told me that Jack told her?

TG: o jack

TG: not spendin 1 second not sommshin bloo gurls

TG: *blue TG: *girls

TG: he and you are right out im playing only with dirk

TG: *dick

GG: OK FUCK YOU

- gutsyGumshoe [GG] blocked tipsyGnostalgic [TG] -

But the someone showed up and it was... MY ROBODAD! "Janet, you must ho back to your room tight now" and he got me back where I started. It was OK because it was GCat who got me in such trouble, though.

Anyway, I went to my room and there was this spoon made specifically by Betty Crocket to make Betty Crocket products but then 11:11 came and THE SPOON TURNED INTO A FORK! I plugged the fucker in so it wouldn't transform into a robot programmed to kill me all of a sudden

TG: "all of the sudden"

I blocked you, remember?

But then I noticed that THE BETTY CROCKET LOGO WAS ALSO A FORK! I knew that I have to remain fateful to my great-grandma so I unplugged the spoon and I got a fork with witch I could stab my robodad whenever things got too hot to handle. Which was never.

Since waiting for the apocryphal was elemental I pressed a bottom and Lil' Seb broke the door which was always locked. I got the Tiara CD back on and walked through hallways and Betty Crocket ads to the living room, where robodad held a lot of harlequins and a piano. I sat next to the piano and started playing a haunting refrain, but then someone messaged me it was... DICK STILLER'S GPS NAVIGATION!

- tinmanTestmaker [TT] began pestering gutsyGumshoe [GG] -

TT: It appears you blocked Roxa.

GG: Yes, it appears I did so?

GG: Oh look, you made me fuck up the haunting refrain.

TT: May I inquire why you blocked Roxa?

GG: She said that only she and you are playing the game?

TT: If my calculations are correct,

TT: The playing of the game, Sburb Alpha, is inevitable for all fore of you.

GG: "You"?

GG: But you're Dick.

GG: You're playing too.

TT: No, I'm his automobile's brain.

TT: But yeah, it seems Dick is playing.

GG: Very well.

TT: Also, did Lil' Seb break down a dore?

GG: Yes.

GG: I WILL not PUT UP WITH MY ROBRODAD.

TT: Robotic brother-father?

TT: That doesn't make sense.

GG: Shut up or I'll block you as well.

TT: Very well.

TT: Dick Stiller's GPS navigation off.

- tinmanTestmaker [TT] ceased pestering gutsyGumshoe [GG] -

But then I locked and so... DICK STILLER REALLY SHUT OFF HIS CAR! I new it because TT was offline so it was not okay and since I blocked Roxa and I'm *not* going to unblock her there was only one friend that I could talk with and have him be hellful.

It was...

JACK LONDON!

TO BE CONTINUED

Seriously Written Note: Nothing can prepare you for what I have in store for Jack's chumhandle. Tarvos and Fairie: A Love Story should be taking notes on how to troll.

Chapter 3: The Only One

POST SCRASH SESSION

CHAPTER 3: THE ONLY ONE

I turned on Pesterchum again so I could check out how Jack London was doing. He had finally gotten online, so I cold pester him.

- gutsyGumshoe [GG] began bothering googleTherapy [GT] -

GG: Hello there.

GT: Hello fine chap!

GT: How youre doin bloke?

GG: Fine, I guess.

GG: Did UU talk to you yet?

GT: Sorry janet no.

GT: No buggerin aliens ever contacted me this bloody day.

GG: I talked to UU today.

GG: And she said she talked to future you.

GT: Relay?

GG: Yes.

GT: And what did we talk about?

GG: Your dream?

GT: The one with aranna?

GG: Why yes. GG: Anywho

GG: Roxa and Dick are pchoooooooing off with Sburb Alpha.

GT: Really? AN: YES

GT: Guess I'll have to find another awesome game to save me from the apocalypse.

GG: Good luck!

- gutsyGumshoe [GG] ceased bothering googleTherapy [GT] -

But then, after the conversation overed, I wasn't un-stuck since otherwise my adventure wouldn't be called "Homestuck" so I started reading Pony Pals: Detective Pony and it went like this.

Anna Halley, who is Jared Halley's mother, was one day in a pony farm talking to Twilight Sparkle. In the pony farm Twilight Sparkle relayed to Anna Halley that her daughter Jared Halley was in huge trouble so Anna Halley had to go.

Anna Halley sad goodbye to her other ponies like Princess Celesta and Rainbow Dash and Pinkie Pie and the otters and went on a pony she always liked named Maplehoof and it turned out Maplehoof was a pegasus so Anna Halley had to go.

On her way Anna Halley drove over a badpony called SkepPony (AN GEDDIT LICK SKEPKITTY BUT A PONY) but then it turned out a she drove by... SKEPPONY MURDERED MAPLEHOOF! Anna Halley had a mister to be solved as to where SkepPony could possibly have gone to so Anna Halley turned around and saw a dirtmark on Maplehoof that SkepPony left. "it is a mystery" Anna Halley said and called Twilight Sparkle.

"Hello" Twilight Sparkle said

"hello I need to you to solve a mystery for me you see a badpony murdered Maplehoof and now my daughter Jared Halley is in grave danger so help me with your detective powers" Anna Halley went all said and cried about the remain of Jared Halley and was about to goth emo

MEANWHILE AT JARED HALLEY'S PLACE

Jared Halley who is Anna Halley's daughter was in huge trouble because Twilight Sparkle said so but also because

But then I was intreruppted (again) and I checked and it was... UU! (AGAIN!)

uranianUmbrae [UU] began cheering gutsyGumshoe [GG]

UU: very well.

UU: now yoU know yoUr made of life powers.

GG: No, I don't!

GG: All I know is GCat saved me and Roxa is killing me indirectly.

UU: also nice horns yoU got there.

GG: I DO NOT HAVE ANY HORNS STOP SAYING THAT

But then I noticed the candy corn horns growing out of my head and it was such a shocking relvatwist I passed out.

TO BE CONTINUED

Seriously Written Note: So many shitty plot twists. Caliborn would approve.

Chapter 4: Meanie Pixies, Ruler of Fuckers

POST SCRASH SESSION

CHAPTER 4: MEANIE PIXIES, RULER OF FUCKERS

Hi, my name is Meanie Pixies and I'm the hairless aperture to Candacension Pixies and Critics United and she dais I am so mush like her bu GIR other hairless mistress dissent because she likes BC Corp bandits DUMB CAKE MAKING INDUSTRY and she also is SO MUCH SUE TI FULL and I must assassinate her before I candacend and then BC Corp will FAIL and Critic Union will WIN.

But before that I'm just going to check out JeerLeader.

- coloredCondescessence [CC] began trolling artifiocularGambler [AG] -

CC: hey

CC: hey aranna

CC: guess wat

CC: today is the day

CC: SBURB ALPHA

CC: is releasing

AG: It's very nice that you Cairo for a game like this.

AG: But you know you have no internet in it.

CC: no but that sucker witch likes bc corp is into it

AG: Is she human? CC: whats a human

AG: Someone like Jack London. AG: I met Jack very recently.

CC: more egg samples

CC: getit because fish hatch from tiny eggs

AG: Jack's bestest friend and huge Betty Crocket fan Janet Roberts?
CC: YOU FUCKER YOU MENTIONED HER YOU FUCKED UP EVERYTHING

- coloredCondescessence [CC] is now coloredCondescessence's [CC'S] dream bubble self! -

I have a coal industry of golden stuff in the frame bubble world and I'm not just a "hairless assistant" I'm a crude lewder myself.

The reel truth about Sburb Alpha is DAT I played the game myself wide eleven friends including Aranna bu we dreaded an no one woke up on dream bubbles before me and by the time I got to see Cranky Vasquez, Doormat Medigo, Roughie Nitrogen, Mitt Romney Cape-Torn, Merlin LeJoin, Parrot Martini, Lately Pirate, Aranna Sorket, Hussite The Hock, Curlbent Smacker and Chronos Ampersand I was so rich dream bubbles got bankrupt.

Bu one problem.

I ruled over my own people and needed to expand my Horowitz to humans and FLAMER TROLLS and their evolved version CHERUB TROLLS and the industry only worked in dream bubbles.

And since the sucker witch likes BC Corp was now the one in the real world I couldn't do anything so I watched the stocks and the auto re needed to figure out a way to return to Janet's point of view.

TO BE CONTINUED

Seriously Written Note: Still at the translation thing.

Chapter 5: Escaping the Red Miles

POST SCRASH SESSION

CHAPTER 5: ESCAPING THE RED MILES (GEDDIT BECAUSE ARCHIVE OF OUR OWN HAS A RED INTERFACE)

Hi I am Janet Roberts again an I can continue the story from here.

I woke up when my name was said in some conversation between CC and AG and then I read it (READ CHAPTER 4 DOPES) and I was given inlet on Aranna Sorket and Jack London and some CC furl that I don't care about so anyway I dint care and tried to go outside bu I forgot I was perm ago underdone. So I looked outside the window and saw red tentacle things descend from the sky. It was... THE RED MILES!

With The Red Miles I knew the apocryphal was coming so I did something to Jack London again.

GG: Jack?

GG: Answer me!

GG: Its the Red Miles and I need to escape them!

GT: TT: Wait for Dick Stiller outside, Janet.

GG: ok

And then... A DELIRIOUS TIME CAR CRASHED THROUGH MY WALL! "Hi Janet I'm Dick Stiller with a change of planes. We're no longer playing Sburb Alpha so I got the time car which I and Roxa used to escape to here."

"And?"

"Pick up your stuff and go. We're going to... THE SEVENTY FORTH HUNGER GAMES!"

The Hunger Games was a thing from when Curiosity Snow was the leader of Critics United and he would pick up 24 people from across the year and have then fight to death and Marrissa Roberts was in the 74th Games in particular so I o-mouthed that I was going to see my ancestor. "OMG OF COURSE DICK!" I said and picked up my books like Portal 2: The Stupidest Seek-will of All Time by Principal Business Man and Problem Sleuth 3 by Andrew Hussite and of course Pony Pals: Detective Pony by Dick Stiller and went into the car. We took off and I saw my hose in a water apocalypse for the last time.

Then FLASH BOOM BANG I was somewhere else!

JACK LONDON'S PROV

I was in my hell murder island don my business and talking to Janet when suddenly something appeared. It was... CTHULHU! Cthulhu snapped one of its tentacles and my house fell over bu I was in the jungle so I was okay. I climbed up to where my house was and saw that the Red Miles were coming and one of them hit Cthulhu but the Red Mile was small and Cthulhu was big and he was only hurt a little. Then FLASH BOOM BANG there was a delirious time machine and someone stepped out of it it was... JANET AND DICK! "Hi Jack this is Janet Roberts and Dick Stiller we're going to... THE SEVENTY FORTH HUNGER GAMES!" Bu then Janet said "Bu Jack has no stuff?" But Janet and Dick took me to the time car and we drove to... THE PAST BEFORE CTHULHU WAS THERE!

I picked up my stuff like all my DVDs of all the movies in existence and we drove off to mos ewer else.

ROXA LAVIGNE'S PROV

I was in my carapace colony don my business and talking to Dick Stiller's GPS Navigation when something appeared. It was... THE RED ROBOTIC MONSTER WITH A CRITICS UNITED LOGO! It started killing all the carapaces in my house so I typed.

TG: a red robotic monster with a critics unite logo kills all the carapaces in my town

TT: Wait for Dick Stiller outside, Roxa.

TG: bu your dick TT: No, I'm not.

But then outside FLASH BOOM BANG someone appeared it was the delirious car! It shot the red robotic monster so the red robotic monster spat red robot blood and then a Red Mile hit the red robotic monster so it died and the car drove near me and someone stepped out. It was... JACK, JANET AND DICK! "Hi Roxa

this is Jack London Janet Roberts and Dick Stiller we're going to... THE SEVENTY FORTH HUNGER GAMES!" Bu before I cold step in the car a Red Mile hit me and I died.

JANET ROBERTS'S PROV

With Roxa dead we cold not go to the Hunger Games. Everyone was so crying over this and Dick corpse smooched Roxa since they are so lovers but then he sat in the car and said. "Roxas Desuran dream self is still alive." Everyone happied again and we picked up Roxas dead body and Dick Stiller installed Sburb Alpha in his car. We entered... THE LAND OF CRYPTS AND HELIUM!

Then Dick drove his car to Desura. There another set of Red Miles was launched but Dick turned time again and the Red Miles were no longer there. We drove to Dream Roxa's room and said "Hi Roxa this is Jack London Janet Roberts and Dick Stiller we're going to... THE SEVENTY FORTH HUNGER GAMES!" Then we picked up Dream Roxa and futured again when there was The Reckoning and a bunch of meteors attacked Skaia. We drove through the meteors and into one defense portal that led to God knows where on Earth but then the GPS said.

TT: Dudes, I'll take care of everything.

TT: Listen to some music instead.

And he put on Unite Synchronization from Homestuck Vol. 8 and we rocked so hard on our way to The Hunger Games.

It turned out that without any time snapping we were right where we needed at the score announcement bu that was okay since we ran out of uranium anyway. Anyway so everything was fine and Roxa was Desuran and we listened to the boron guys.

CATO: MEOW (LOL BECOS HE'S A CAT)

GLIMMER: 15 SWEAR GUY: 7

SKEP: HALF (LOL BECAUSE OF HER HALF WORLD'S BLOG)

Roxa hugely o-mouthed becks Skep was shortening for Skeptical Kitty Lavigne who was her sister but then the scores went on.

RINGMASTER: 0

PONY STRONGBRUSH1: 0
ALCOREMORTIS: -2

RUE: 10 THRESH: 9 FOXFACE: 11

PEETA PEETA SANDWICH EATER: 12 REMOLAY: 0 (MORE LICK REMOLAME LOL)

PIMPROSE EVERGREEN: 20

And then finally...

MARRISSA ROBERTS: 100

"Hey isn't Marrissa your ancestor Janet?" Dick Said.

"I know Dick." Janet swooned over the hot and pretty of her ancestor BU NOT IN THAT WAY PERVERTS

Seriously Written Note: IDE/Theory: Cato will become GCat. Yes, Cato from The Hunger Games, who isn't a cat but a Career Tri-Boot instead, will become an actual cat that fucks up everything for Janet, Jack, Roxa and Dick.

Yeah, I'm kind of sorry I didn't expand on the Belorussian trolls but THE MARRISSA GAMES started updating again so here, have this, Insane Guy of DOOM. See you on AO3.

Enchiridion Marrissa

- a guide to the universe of ITS MY LIFE! and TEEN FORTRESS 2 -

- 1. Foreword by Pres. Curiosity Snow -

It is a great pleasure for me to write this foreword. For you see, this encyclopedia depicts the great wars between different races, factions and Critics United's ultimate rule over humanity and other races on Earth, and I am very much happy whenever I read this. And yes, I'm going to be that much of a fanboy of Critics United as to write an entire foreword about it. I am, after all, the first effective ruler of the world Critics United has.

As I said before, Critics United rules, and you rule for liking Critics United and continuing to read the document that could be very dangerous in the past.

- Curiosity Snow, leader of Critics United AG (Anno Glorii) 2100-2175 - 2. Introduction -

Wow, even I, a falmer troll, think you're taking it too far.

Anyhow.

This enchiridion is actually not meant to be published anywhere inside the universe which it describes. As Curiosity Snow said, it would be too dangerous and someone that is not me should condense it into a tourist's guide to be spread across other universes. HEY CHECK IT OUT HERE'S A COOL UNIVERSE YOU SHOULD TOTALLY COME TO IT.

Oh your civilization doesn't have interuniversal travel?

Suckers. Do I really have to start to run an intergalactic bus to get you all to visit the great dominion of Critics United?

Whatever. If you're reading this and you're not in the universe it describes, and your civilization hasn't invented intergalactic travel yet, just save it for future generations and if possible, cryo-freeze yourself.

why am I still typing this

Have a great holiday in our universe,

- Skepness Man, compiler and editor ca. AG 2187

- 3. Species Descriptions -

- Humans

(Homo desapientis)

Nothing really interesting to say here. They walk on two legs and use two hands with five fingers on each to handle things and they have existed for as long as anyone can remember and most of them type poorly. Moving on.

- Powerful humans

(Homo desapientis buxomus)

A result of a human being injected with a special needle. So far the only needle that I know can turn a human powerful is in Portal High School ca. AG 1998 and it was used to make two people powerful, Caroline and Assirram Strebor. Also whatever in this needle can pass through female bloodline only for some odd reason, as it did from Caroline to Marrissa Roberts and from Marrissa to Chell Junior.

How to tell them apart: *They're a complete Mary Sue*. Absolutely everyone adores them, they immediately get a busty chest (because the needle only affects females), like, *everything* will turn out in their favor and if you turn out to be in their way, you *will* die. Also they gain paranormal powers such as the ability to teleport things around, spontaneously combust their enemies, glow electrically to kill someone, immunity to gases etc. and no one could possibly defeat them. No seriously. Stop trying.

What to do upon encounter of one: Try and act friendly around them. If you spite a powerful human, you will die in a certain time period, and there is no use fighting back or trying to run/hide in whatever toilet universe you descend from.

- Human/animal hybrids

What you get when a human and an animal mate together. They have, like, the advantages of both human sentience and animal strength/speed/agility/senses/whatever, but show little to no animalistic behavior. Kind of like what you call "furry fandom" in one universe, even though in it humans and animals can't mate. Like powerful humans, they are rare and I should make a list of them.

How to tell them apart: Look for animal appearance. A human/dog hybrid, like Jared Halley and Scot Parkour, should have dog ears and a dog snout, for example. Since animals are too plentiful to describe in detail, just have a rule of thumb: anything in an otherwise human being that belongs to the animal kingdom, it's a human/animal hybrid.

What to do upon encounter of one: Talk to them like you would talk to a normal human. Most of them accept being part animal, but just in case, try not to mention anything relating to their identity as a human/animal hybrid.

- Robots and human/robot hybrids

(Homo metallicus)

Portal Labs and Cave Jonson (the evil twin) created artificially intelligent robots, and some, like Gir, were imported from other places, but then they spread and became an equal part of humanity of our universe and, like animals, mated with humans and produced hybrids.

How to tell them apart: A robot can take various forms from a tiny nanobot that you have to record the speech of and slow it down to an entire train like Thomas the Tank Engine, so again here's a rule of thumb. If it talks and the messages aren't pre-recorded, you have a robot. For human/robot hybrids, same rules apply as for human/animal hybrids.

What to do upon encounter of one: I don't care if in your universe robots are loyal servants of humans that would never think of themselves as equal to humans, the robots over here are just like humans in all psychological respects and you have to treat them like you would treat a human. Again. Mentioning that they are fully or partially robotic seems to be fine.

- Falmer Trollz

(Homo flamabilis trollicus)

The kind that founded Critics United. Regular humans claim we suck and need to die, and powerful humans actually proceed to kill us off for no apparent reason, but I always tell them (the regular humans, not the powerful humans) it's probably our kind that founded the civilization. Of course, there are no credible sources confirming that, but whatever.

How to tell one apart: They actually know their way around proper spelling and grammar, don't adore a Mary Su- powerful human and often claim people are OOC for no reason. No physical difference from regular humans can be found, so don't try to tell a human and a falmer troll apart by clothing. What to do upon encounter of one: Nothing different from regular humans. Of course, if one is aware you are aware of the difference between regular humans and falmer trollz, don't under any circumstance call them a regular human. I'm serious. We're not the same as everyone else.

- Cherub Trollz

(Homo flamabilis extremicus)

What happens when you take a falmer troll one step further. The disgust towards this universe and regular humans consumes them and they become zombie-like terrors that, while still typing regularly, don't care much for the basic logic of our universe and will try to kill even a powerful human.

How to tell one apart: Forest green skin (and liking of the forest green color in general), no hair, cheek protrusions with colored spirals and/or circles on them. They have only the ability to hate, hate and again hate, except for one named Calilope or Cantaloupe, but she tries to disguise herself as an alien with candy corn horns and grey skin so why am I talking about her in the cherub troll section.

What to do upon encounter of one: Show that you share their eternal hate of everything, and, like with other species, do not talk about how they're different. That is really much it.

- Aliens with candy corn horns and grey skin

This species is different from others in that it doesn't originate here on Earth. If asked where they do come from, some will say they're from Altair and some will say they're from Belarus, but they're principally the same species, except the Belorussian ones are slightly nicer. They integrate to the human society just as well as animals or robots, and are able to mate with humans. And also why are you looking for information on them here. Go read Enchiridion Alternia (http://www.mspaforums.com/showthread.php?41018-The-Enchiridion-Alternia) instead. Yes, I know, the names are similar, but that's how it works.

How to tell one apart: Well, take a wild guess. (Hint: it's the candy corn horns and grey skin)

What to do upon encounter of one: Nothing special applies. You can mention their difference from/superiority/inferiority to humans and/or other species just fine.

- Irkens

Is there anyone I'm forgetting? Oh, yes, these ones. They seem to be part of the Gloria Deschanel myth and invade Portal High School in great numbers and generally have more influence on our history than aliens with candy corn horns and grey skin.

How to tell one apart: Electronic disguises. When the disguise is off, they should have lime skin, purple eyes that look like lava lamps, thin black antennae and an Irken Invader logo (figure 3.1). But of course, they'll never turn the disguises off, so that sentence was useless. They are also allergic to water.

What to do upon encounter of one: You constantly have to mention humans stink. Then an Irken can approve of you and think that perhaps you should ally with them, and that you're not human at all.



Figure 3.1. The Irken Invader logo

- 4. History -

Note: For the sake of simplicity, all events shall be named and described in the past tense, independently from the time when the editor was alive or the time when you might land with the enchiridion and/or any derivative works in hand.

- Portal High School pre-Principals Business Man and GLaDOS

The history of our universe begins with what may be the temporal constant of the universe, Portal High School (though, before the era of Principals Business Man and GLaDOS it was simply called The School/Skool).

The possibly earliest point in our history is only described as a myth, and time travel doesn't actually work before this point due to a cataclysmic event. Nevertheless, the myth goes that there was a Mary Sue, Gloria

Deschanel or Gloria the Second Coming of Christ, who befriended and converted an Irken named Invader Zim: Born Again Christian, while a human named Dib was revealed to be the Antichrist. Dib and Gloria had a huge showdown, during which Zim died a heroic death, Gloria won and tried to bring the entire humanity, that was killed in the process, back, but failed and only created what looked like the previous Earth, but with permanently corrupted knowledge of history, science and language. Like on the purported previous Earth, the United States was a dominant country and proceeded to rule over the rest of the world for nearly two thousand years until Portal Labs came. Because of the myth, possibly fictional years before the cataclysmic event are named Before Deschanel (BD) and years after it are named Anno Glorii (AG).

For centuries after Gloria Deschanel, the society remained the same. Irkens and human Mary Sues, as well as a few male Gary Stus, frequently came to The School and made it a huge telenovella with complicated romance between Irkens, Mary Sues and regular humans. Society otherwise, due to corrupted knowledge leading to contradicting discoveries, showed absolutely no signs of progressing, though occasionally pure magic would lead people to believing it actually progressed.

- Portal High School during Principals Business Man and GLaDOS's rule

In AG 1978, a person claiming to be from the future, Business Man, arrived. His presence in the future has been confirmed by reliable sources. Originally, he seemed like an ordinary Gary Stu by marrying a Mary Sue of the local time, whose name is highly variable in various sources but who can be referred to by the initials Gl. M. without any ambiguity, and becoming the principal of what he renamed to Portal High School, as part of what has been confirmed to be a stable time loop.

Upon ascension, however, Principal Business Man's moves on Portal High School were described as revolutionary. He was the first to establish a time travel exam, among exams of various other sciences that, according to him, were mundane in the future, but were shown to have moved the society forward since they were presented.

During the school years 1997-1998, the gang TEEN FORTRESS 2, originally founded as a group of bullies, caused an incident after which the Gl-M person, or Principal GLaDOS, ascended. She also set some reforms, such as the one student in - one student out rule that was applied to employment in Critics United long after Portal High School dissolved.

However, Principal GLaDOS's reign was short-lived as Principal Business Man, the converted TEEN FORTRESS 2 and Gabe Jonson united against her and Cave Jonson finally killed her at a senior graduation party. When he returned, Principal Business Man started reconstructing Portal High School's building to a sentient killing machine after the late Caroline, Gabe Jonson's girlfriend and Principal Business Man's and Principal GLaDOS's daughter, was converted to the evil computer GLaDOS.

During the next ten years, Principal Business Man successfully defended Portal High School and his own mansion, Blue Portals Development Center, against GLaDOS. In 2008, however, the great principal was assassinated by an ever-eclectic woman, Interdimentol Portaller.

- Portal High School during Principal Interdimental Portaller's rule

During her rule, Principal Interdimentol Portaller's mission statement was to cancel anything and everything that Principals Business Man and GLaDOS had made. For example, the time travel and other

exams were immediately pulled out and the one student in - one student out rule was also amended, creating the same romantical drama that existed before Principal Business Man's arrival.

This campaign, however, didn't last for long. Principal Interdimentol Portaller neglected the defense of Portal High School from GLaDOS and Cave Jonson, who together founded Portal Labs in AG 2011.

- Portal Labs (Gabe Jonson's era)

Gabe Jonson, while in rule of Portal Labs, proceeded to make even more inventions that the outside world would inherit, such as the three colors of paint: blue, orange and white, none of which had absolutely any special functions whatsoever. He also invented the Portal Lab Gun, which allowed consistent and predictable opening of space-time portals.

However, being the insane man he is, he also created the testing. Unique to Portal Labs, the testing usually involved human test subjects, oversized cubes and buttons, the Portal Lab Gun and the paint, and required the human test subject to solve a test and proceed onto the next one.

Gabe Jonson died when GLaDOS accidentally supplied him a glass of white paint instead of coffee in AG 2041. He made a request to make him to a robot before he died, but that wish went unfulfilled.

- Portal Labs (GLaDOS's era to the end of ITS MY LIFE!)

GLaDOS continued the legacy of Gabe with more inventions. She created the cryo-freezing, so human test subjects could be stored with little to no effort and reawakened for testing, and the bipedal robots, meant to replace humans for if when the humans all died out. This however didn't quite work out and robots started oppressing humans, because robots believed to be superior to humans, seeing as the leader of Portal Labs was a robot.

One such human, Marrissa Roberts, who turned out to be a powerful human, recovered a robot ball called Wheatley from space, where he was accidentally shot to, and for the good of herself, Wheatley and her sister Chell, slowly dissected the Portal Labs, killing GLaDOS, the most notorious oppressors Altas and P-Boy/P-Body, the fusion of GLaDOS and the late Chell and lastly her evil clone, Assirram Strebor, who she unwittingly caused the creation of in the past.

For a while, Marrissa was acknowledged by Wheatley, who Marrissa married, as the leader of Portal Labs, but because of unknown reasons, Marrissa, Wheatley and their daughter Chell Junior had to leave Portal Labs.

- Outside world after Portal Labs' founding

As far back as AG 1985 foreign contamination was detected from time travel. This caused some humans to mutate into falmer trollz, which differed from the former with the proper spelling and grammar and intense hate for humans. One of the first falmer trollz to exist, Skep Katty and Ring Mater, founded groups, The Half-World and Telltale Fanfic Theater 3000, dedicated to consistent and progressive conversion of humans to falmer trollz and the "MSTin" of what regular humans had written. The dwindling number of regular humans created a separation between humans and falmer trollz, and soon they became two different worlds, only exchanging information.

However, all changed with some robot created by GLaDOS, called Piestacker Curiosity Snow. He and some falmer trollz who overdosed steroids and became the first cherub trollz, such as Dork Jewel and Monotony Homophobe, ended up establishing Critics United, a faction that hoped to defeat an enemy that wasn't an enemy yet. In the process, they created an annual event, in which they took twenty-four people from the non-falmer world and had them participate in a fight to death in a closed and supervised but expansive arena, which was nicknamed "The Hunger Games".

Over seventy-four years the most that happened was the calibration and testing of the system. The Capitol was created to host all the falmers so they weren't participating in the Games, the Quarter Quells, making the oppression of the falmers even harder, stuff like that.

Oh. And the trial of Jared Halley. Can't forget that. Candacension Pixies found her and specifically brought her to a Quarter Quell, and as a powerful human/dog hybrid, she fought through the games pretty well, but there was this other guy, Harmish UberNasty, who also fought through the games pretty well and the showdown between Harmish and Jared was pretty epic, but in the end Harmish won.

Didn't stop Dick Stiller from writing an epic series about Jared Halley.

- Outside world during THE MARRISSA GAMES

So essentially Marrissa Roberts woke up and found the dystopia utopia that Critics United had created, and was immediately reaped into the Hunger Games, because she is a powerful human. She was reaped along with two other District Twelves, Pimprose Evergreen and Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eata, who apparently is the brother of Principal GLaDOS for some odd reason. Yet "Curiosity Snow" didn't deem that enough and tried to kill her earlier on, but guess what - she is a Sue and she survived.

Naturally, the games were still going to happen, but Critics United had yet another trick up their sleeves. Since the games Marrissa partook in were the 74th, and the game number after that, 75, screams Quarter Quell, the Capitol squeezed two games into one: one out of twenty-five proper tributes and one out of two hundred and forty Andord Hell zombies, taking place in the same arena, so the tributes were more likely to die. But then, as it turns out, Portal Labs, sans GLaDOS, had an even BETTER trick up their sleeves. No, not Marrissa. Sorry.

Whipe Whittacker.

He made a floating Portal Labs facility and recruited Wheatly to chant Expecto Petroleum to kill all the zombies and everyone else except Curiosity Snow, who was really GLaDOS, and Marrissa. Surely enough, Marrissa won and brought everyone back to life, and that's how the double Hunger Games ended.

- Outside world post-THE MARRISSA GAMES until Candacension Pixies

Abraman Linkin Park, who was one of the resurrected good guys, then established a second set of Hunger Games. They took place more often and featured the falmerz exclusively, rather than the non-falmerz. One of them featured a tribute named Skepness Man, who was accidentally brought back to life as a good guy, but turned out to be a falmer. Skepness Man then-

Oh for the love of Gloria Deschanel, if history of the world involves me, I'm going to write it in the first person, *period!*

I then found this time machine thing. Apparently Principal Business Man couldn't live through the loss of his wife and me and escaped to the past to cause his revolution. I escaped to the past, then walked several miles away, then escaped to the future, where I ended up at the organizational HQ of the games in question. I ended up shattering everything, all the people surrendered and canceled the games, I canceled all further Hunger Game ripoffs and got around to watching how Marrissa Roberts, in extreme despair, became a goth emo despite promising everyone in her astonishing literature that she wouldn't, and committed suicide.

And there's twenty-four years in which there was nothing but an anarchy which Abraman Linkin Park sat through, not knowing what to do, despite the fact that his alternate universe self ended slavery, whatever that is. These were the twenty-four years in which everyone expected an alternate universe Napoleon Bonaparte to fix everything.

And she arrived.

- Candacension Pixies' rule

Candacension Pixies, an alien with candy corn horns and grey skin but very clearly in favor of falmer trollz, with the powers of her entire planet and her monster pet "Cthulhu", killed Abraman Linkin Park and the rest of people on the side of Marrissa on 11th November, AG 2211, a day called the 2x3 Prong Day, or simply 11-11. She then took control of a new version of Critics United, and, seeing as Abraman Linkin Park essentially re-founded the United States with the name "Critics United" forbidden to ever be mentioned, started her own campaign of cruelty. This date became the new epoch, from which dates were named "post-Condensation", or PC.

During Candacension's rule the oceans were greatly flooded with water from her original home, Alcatraz. This however caused the slow demise of humanity, which was completely separated into falmerz and non-falmerz without any sort of interaction, and Candacension stopped the flooding.

For the next century, Candacension started desperately trying to unite the falmerz and non-falmerz, only for her plan to backfire spectacularly as the falmerz and non-falmerz united against Candacension and, with the "mayor" Wantagruel Vasebreaker in front, briefly de-crowned Candacension.

The fish alien then concentrated her powers for a second time and got in control again. She created a cat with the powerful human genes, the God Cat or simply the GCat, who always ensured that the civilization stay in its place. However, the society eventually died out to four individuals: two non-falmerz, Janet Roberts and Jack London, and two cherub trolls, Cantaloupe and California.

- Era of Janet Roberts and co.

Around AG 2622, two more non-falmer humans, Dick Stiller and Roxee Lovonde, arrived from the past at this future. Candacension Pixies, utterly pissed off that the human population increased that much, made it so each of the four humans could become an alien of her species: Janet Roberts could become Meanie Pixies, Jack London could become Chronos Ampersand, Roxee Lovonde could become Whores the Hock and Dick Stiller could become Merlin LeJoin.

During the last days of Earth, Candacension created a game, Sburb Alpha, so that the humanity could escape to the Incipisphere. This plan in the end ended up backfiring, as Janet, Jack, Roxee and Dick escaped to the past, and Candacension Pixies used the Red Miles to try and shatter the Earth to pieces, ending its history.

- Appendix A: Condensed timeline

ca. 4.6 billion BD: Earth forms

ca. 100 BD: Some archaeological discoveries, possibly fake, date back to this date

1 BD: Gloria Deschanel's mythos take place

From AG 1 on: Nothing really interesting happens

AG 1978: Principal Business Man arrives

AG 1998: Foundation is made for Portal Labs

AG 2008: Principal Interdimental Portaller seizes control of Portal High School

AG 2011: Portal Labs established, Portal High School dissipates

AG 2041: Cave Jonson dies, GLaDOS seizes control of Portal Labs

AG 2100: Critics United founded, the Hunger Games first organized

AG 2155: Claimed "time of Portal 1" in Portal Labs

AG 2174: Marrissa Roberts defeats Assirram Strebor and participates in the 74th Hunger Games

AG 2187: This enchiridion created

AG 2211: Candacension Pixies takes over Critics United

AG 2345 (134 PC): Earth's flooding reaches its peak

AG 2422 (211 PC): Wantagruel Vasebreaker's revolution

AG 2624 (413 PC): The Red Miles presumably destroy the Earth

- Appendix B: Rulers of various factions (list)

-- Presidents of the United States and leaders of Critics United (1900-2624)

Blue - United States, red - Critics United

- 1. DC(J) Scratch (1884-1923)
- 2. Kristen Columbia (1923-1955)
- 3. Tom Jealousy/Hella Jeff (1955-1969, 1981-1992)
- 4. Gorgeous Man fom Forks Waschington (1969-1981)
- 5. Abraman Linkin Park (1992-2007, 2175-2211)
- 6. Franklin Roguelike (2007-2049)
- 7. JFK (2049-2062)
- 8. Gorgeous Nomber 2 (2062-2079)
- 9. Barack Obana (2079-2098)
- 10. Millhouse Cape-Torn (2098-2100)
- 11. Curiosity Snow (sock puppet of GLaDOS) (2100-2175)
- 12. Candacension Pixies (2211-2422, 2422-2624)
- 13. Wantagruel Vasebreaker (2422 April-July)
- -- Principals of Portal High School (1900-2011)
- 1. Albert Dumblydore (1823-1976)
- 2. Sectumsempra Sanpe (1976-1978)
- 3. Principal Business Man (1978-1997, 1998-2008)
- 4. Principal GLaDOS (1997 November-1998 April)
- 5. Interdimental Portaller (2008-2011)

- -- Leaders of Portal Labs (2011-2211)
- 1. Gabe/Cave Jonson (2011-2041)
- 2. GLaDOS (2041-2174)
- 3. Marrissa Roberts (2174 June-July)
- 4. N/A (2174 July-2175 January)
- 5. Wipe Whitetaker (2175-2211)

- 5. Notable factions and their inventions -

Right like I am supposed to preach about how people alone are nothing in the history unless they're really important and factions or groups of people are more important than the people themselves but that kind of doesn't apply to my universe that was driven by morons.

- Portal High School and Portal Labs

As mentioned a couple of times before, The Skool existed for as long as anyone can remember, but from Principal Business Man's era on Portal High School and Portal Labs kicked ass until THE BIGGEST MARY SUE EVER Marrissa Roberts had to destroy it because some robots beat her up.

- Inventions of Portal High School and Portal Labs

-- Portals

You know, that's why the whole faction is called Portal High School or Labs or whatever. They're like... Imagine two large gaping holes that you can open and put a whole bunch of bricks over it and you claim HEY LOOK THERE'S A HOLE IN THE WALL and a gullible human throws a little steel ball at the blue portal behind an unfinished wall and the orange portal is on the floor and the ball flings back to the gullible human and the gullible human chokes on it and dies. Congratulations, another victory for the falmer trollz.

-- Robots

Some bare description is already in the species descriptions, but it's okay, I can repeat myself. They're just like humans, except they're metal and can be any shape, from Jerry the Nanobot to Thomas the Tank Engine. They even mate with humans just fine, but then animals also do that so that's no big surprise in my universe.

-- Tests

The thing Portal Labs is wasting time on, and the reason for its demise. Tests are conducted in a test chamber, which usually also has some inventions but they do not leave the test chambers but no one cares, and the human/robot/hybrid/falmer troll/cherub troll/alien with candy corn horns and grey skin/Irken/other sentient species has to creatively have the test chamber's doors open, because Portal Labs simply can't have the door open to begin with. Lame, why am I talking about this, going on.

-- Time travel

Imagine a form of instantaneous travel like the portals, but through time instead of space. They take various shapes, so again here's a rule of thumb: if there is a numpad and you can enter the date/time and it isn't a clock, it's a time machine. Oh, and try not to cause any of the events described here not happen. Our universe's time is flexible, but it isn't infinitely flexible.

Of course there are various devices that detect the influence of time travel built by Principal Business Man but that is unimportant moving on to the best faction in our universe.

- Critics United and BC Corp

No, seriously. There is no reason not to love Critics United. How they combine the best inventions of Portal Labs and the driving urge to refound the world as close as possible to how it was before Gloria Deschanel. Upon founding, Critics United effectively started taking over the non-falmer world and organized oppressions on it such as the Hunger Games you know this shit.

- Inventions of Critics United and BC Corp

-- The Appearifier and Sendificator

Yes, these objects have to exist and be described as a pair because honestly the idea that an appearifier could both appearify and sendificate items is so stupid I wish someone would appearify this page of the manuscript and sendificate me one that is more smart and less dumb.

Anyhow, they can transport things across the spacetime. In particular, the appearifier can extract any object from our verse to its location, and the sendificator can do the opposite, because no, two entirely different sciences are behind the appearifier and the sendificator so shut up and the first paragraph remains.

-- Sburb Alpha

Ah, the game which spontaneously causes meteors to attack our Earth and transport people and houses outside the verse, but inside some distinctively related middle-verse from which other verses are accessible, The Incipisphere.

It's a cool game and you should check out any game in your verse that has the name have five letters, of which the first is S and the last is B. Like, right now. And once you're in the Incipisphere, look for a Skaian system that has one lifeless planet, a Derse destroyed by the Red Miles and no Veil, as its Skaia successfully defended itself from the Reckoning for its entire duration. That will lead to our verse.

Oh, you have no idea what I just said?

Throw some at least formerly alive object into a seizure kernel released by the Cruxtruder and he will explain you. Just make sure to make it clear to him you're not here to try and win the game, and, just in case, steal the White King's scepter.

- Other

What else is there? Oh, right, the rumored rival of Portal Labs. Black-Eyed Peas or something. Dismissing that claim, as the Black-Eyed Peas didn't invent the Incipisphere or anything interesting. They do claim to have visited what they call "Xen", but it's uninhabitable and the Black-Eyed Peas' invention list ends.

- 6. Culture -

Simply enough, when making your way to our verse, you will want to get the feel of it. Listen to some music, read what our fine authors have written besides this enchiridion, things like that.

- Music

-- Averil Lovonde and My Kemonkal Romonse

Our resident "goffik eemow" artists. Their music is really depressing and may convert you, suddenly dying your hair black and making you cut yourself, and it's surprising they survived for that long.

And of course everyone over here knows Averil and Gerod have a child that may be the first falmer troll, one of the last humans alive and that other girl in love with an alien with candy corn horns and grey skin. They're famous people.

- Literature

-- Andrew Hussitey

The author of the best-selling Problem Sleuth series. I'm fairly sure that's the only thing he ever did. The aliens with candy corn horns and grey skin? Cherub trollz? Totally not fictional over here, even though they look like made up by Andrew and introduced in PS2. Moving on.

-- Jhonen Eggert-Vasquez

The brother of Principal Business Man. Made a series about the times of Invader Zim: Born Again Christian, but named it simply "Invader Zim". He also has some wind powers and if he figures out you don't like Invader Zim, a tornado will lift your house to where he lives and he will deliver a lecture on how Invader Zim is a masterpiece.

-- Falmer Trollz

Oh, that's right. Us. The guys who practically invented the genre of MSTing. Ring Mater, the two transgender MSTers Skep Katty and Prettay Dog and others shall come down the history as the people who realized the non-falmer world sucks and any non-falmer literature must be overridden with falmer comments and everyone must see the true face of our Earth.

-- Other

I guess there's the worthwhile reads by other authors, but I listed the most important ones, so check up on these first and only then ask the local librarians what good reads we have besides these three. Oh, and don't for the Mary Sues' sake ask for game plays. I'm serious.

- 7. Concepts -

- The Internet

The vast computer network that connects the whole world. The main attraction there is Facebook, and threatening to write mean things on one's Facebook page is a very effective way of scaring even a powerful human to submission (granted Facebook has been invented at the time you are in). Of course, there are also numerous sites of falmer trolling, such as FanFiction.Net, Archive of Our Own and WordPress, which disallow non-falmer trollz, so when joining one check your spelling and grammar. We are picky there.

- The Hunger Games

And of course our main attraction. The one where twenty-four people fight to death. And one wins.

I told some things about it in the history section, but just to reiterate: there is a cornucopia that other universes call the Sydney Opera House at the center of the arena for any Hunger Games, and being inside the arena for a non-tribute is extremely dangerous.

Oh, and if you see a falmer troll in the Hunger Games, you should know that a powerful human, or a "3 tribute", is in and that the point of that particular Hunger Games episode is to kill off the powerful human, rather than simply killing off the non-falmerz.

Post-SCrash Session 2: The Belorussian Aliens

"Another one of these faux-Marrissa stories with half-corrected English spelling and grammar. This time you get to follow Meanie Pixies, figure out how Janet Roberts really came to be and follow twelve characters in a romance drama action of seven solar sweeps."

Chapter 1: Meanie Pixies in the Past

POST SCRASH SESSION 2: THE BELORUSSIAN ALIENS

CHAPTER 1: MEANIE PIXIES, RULER OF FUCKERS (PAST EDITION)

Hi, my name is Meanie Pixies and I am a great Belorussian candy corn something hairless to Luminescence Pixies, who is the leader of our land. I very much dislike Luminescence because she is so dumb and cute and innocent and our planet needs to expand its Horowitz to the galaxy so Luminescence is dumb, period.

So anyhow I was being in Lumina Squires's castle waiting for her to come from the other part of this dumb planet when someone messaged me. It was... ARANNA SORKET! (Except I didn't know who Aranna Sorket was because this was our first conversation)

- artifiocularGambler [AG] began trolling coloredCondescessence [CC] -

AG: Is there anyeight I can talk to?

CC: no get out

AG: Now now, mysterious girl, I can see you're there.

CC: do not call me mysterious girl CC: have you not seen me on news

CC: you know CC: the hairless

AG: Not ringing any 8ells.

CC: you know

CC: M-EANI-E PI)(I-ES AG: Meanie Pixies!

AG: What a gr8 pleasure to talk to you.

CC: no thanks AG: It's okay.

AG: I was just asking for a favor.

AG: Do you Flarp? CC: whats flarping AG: I got it, you don't.

CC: very well

CC: thank you and go glub yourself

- coloredCondescessence [CC] ceased trolling artifiocularGambler [AG] -
- coloredCondescessence [CC] began trolling artifiocularGambler [AG] -

CC: WAIT

AG: What will it 8e, Meanie?

CC: theres a cool frog temple and i thought i would

CC: check it out

CC: and i dont have any friends and it is lonely and scary there so

CC: would you be willing to go with me

AG: That's an interesting proposal.

CC: so is it yes AG: Yes, it is a yes.

CC: meet me at luminaconde...

CC: lets just call her lumina

CC: meet me at luminas castle tomorrow

AG: Thank you.

CC: and maybe you can teach me your flarping

AG: Sure deal.

CC: and well become like B-EST-EST FRONDS 8EVER

AG: You're going too far, 8ut okay.

CC: bye

- coloredCondescessence [CC] ceased trolling artifiocularGambler [AG] -

I then o-mouthed to make up for being letter-mouth-less for the entirety of the conversation. I'm finally going to go to the frog temple! It's the closest Belarus has to aliens and so and so.

But then someone came to my room. It was... LUMINESCENCE PIXIES! I immediately set a mean face and listened to her. "Hey Meanie get off I'm on TV! Again! You'll be so cheerful when you see me! I'll even rename you Cheerful Pixies just because of that!" "No" I said to dumb Alexander Lukashenko so she immediately left and I resumed the o-mouthing.

I then started packing all my stuff like my golden trident and golden clothes and golden everything. Tomorrow would be a big day, I said thinking to myself but then looked at my mirror and had a brief vision of an alien. She looked very white and with a cyan beast on her shirt and basically like my ultimate nemesis(AN: really it's basically like Janet Roberts except Meanie Pixies and Janet Roberts still do not share a body yet and Meanie Pixies still doesn't even know yet about Janet Roberts yet still already really yet) so I shook the vision out and continued packing and felt like I was in there with one leg.

But then... SAID LEG SUDDENLY TURNED WHITE! There also were some changes such as white clothes on the white leg that looked like someone cut a skirt in half. I immediately looked for black paint to wash it off, but everything was golden at my house so I just covered it with some gold. But then... THE GOLD BECAME SO BRIGHT IT WAS WHITE!

I realized it wasn't going to do any good so I took the white away and it became gold again, like that leg worked like a Philosopher's Stone, which I would surely sell for a steep price. I would just cut off my leg with a trident, I thought but then I realized tridents aren't actually good at cutting legs off so I didn't cut my leg with a trident because unlike California I don't have a robot leg to replace it and it will somehow cause me to lose my tooth and require a golden one which I don't have either.

But the whiteness over that area still won't do. I decided that the best action to take at this point is to take some of spare Luminacondy's clothes and wrap them around my leg so much so the clothes wouldn't turn white and just pretend to her and Aranna that I broke my leg.

But one thing was unmistaken: some plots were going on. And it sure was because of that frog temple I hadn't yet even yet visited yet still already yet really still basically yet.

Seriously Written Note: It's me with a Post-SCrash Session sequel- wait, I mean "seekwill"! And that "seekwill" is about the Belorussians! Yay! Bow against me!

...you're still thinking Gothic Emo Girl and First Contact Alien is my magnum opus, aren't you?

Chapter 2: The Frog Temple and a Change to My Body

POST-SCRASH SESSION 2: THE BELORUSSIAN ALIENS

Chapter 2: The Frog Temple and a Change to My Body

That night I had a terrible dream. It went about me being the white alien girl from the visions. It went very much like Post-SCrash Session 1 if it was longer with drama between me and some others. But the problem was I didn't know of these otters so I quickly realized it was a dream and woke up in cold sweat but I woke up so quickly the bandaged leg actually broke and I re-bandaged it, adding some metal that isn't as useless in bandaging as gold. Like silver. Gold and silver rule, other elements like boron and platinum can go die. I also coated the everything with oil, or "black gold", and went on to lay in bed from pain from broken leg.

The next day of course Aranna would come. Of course. But the problem was I had no idea how to walk with a broken leg so I stole several wheels. two from my large clocks and smaller my former computer's processor's fan parts and, welded them to a kitchen chair so they could spin and, called my new invention, "the wheelchair".

I set on my wheelchair feeling a whole new joy of riding in a weird and buggy way kind of like in Garry's Mod (AN: you really need to check out the Homestuck playset for GMod its awesome!) (Seriously Written Note: Really, it is.) but and, because I heard the bell ringing so I drove to the front door and it turned out my wheelchair driving was faster than other individuals' walking so I got there faster than Luminescence and checked who the person was. She had a cerulean dress with a Scorpio logo that went all spiky and right-angled at the bottom like Ross Lavigne's or Skrillex Cape-Torn's (but remember I do not know who these duke bags are) hair and she had gothic white glasses and a seven eye so I knew she had vision eaten fold. Her hair was styled in a spiral and was caliginous black. Needless to say I didn't know who she was. She then spoke up in a charming voice.



"Oh oh oh" I remembered and picked up my luggage back at my room and I returned and I and Aranna went on her white cool white giant white grasshopping spider. It took off and I and Aranna were on our journey to become the bestest fronds EIGHT EVER.

On our way I saw really many water cities and earth cities and the road was kind of bumpy so my leg was going worse and more painful. "Aranna could you slow down a bit?" I exclamated "Sure" she charmed and the Spidermom slightly slowed down but then there was a mountain which pointed to space. "You'll need

this" Aranna said and gave me an air helmet so I put it on and the Spidermom blasted into space and into Belarus's pink moon.

When it landed and I took my air helmet off I saw a vastly different landscape. Everything was either green or purple, which was dumb and there was a reason it didn'tbreally belong to Planet Belarus. When the Spidermom landed we took off for a green building with a Satellite tower and then twelve circle towers and then another satellite tower. It was... THE FROG TEMPLE!

When we finally reached the insides of the Fog Temple We stopped and Aranna took my wheelchair with me inside and luggage off. I wheeeeed around the Frog Temple and Aranna noticed my invention.

"What is it"

"Oh it's a wheelchair you see I broke my leg and couldn't walk properly so I made it from a kitchen chair and some clocks"

"Nice invention" Aranna thanked and I continued wheeeeing kind of like Space Core was spaaaaaceing before he became Rattmann's testicle.

I explored the main building. There were quite many sciencey stuffs and frog glyphs on the walls and I didn't understand them so I simply rolled around and felt the joy of not only having a whole new way to walk but also because Luminacondy wasn't around to cheer me.

But

then

something

started

happening.

I felt a hurt pain in my lady place and I didn't really know what the hell was going on but the problem was that the whiteness had reached up to there and also down to my feet so the skirt cut off Luminacondy's spare clothes and my leg hurt too so I went to the girl's bathroom to take off the skirt, re-bandage the leg with the remains and put it back on. And that's really it. I didn't really care at this point whether my both legs were white or if the whiteness was going to take over my entire body.

Then again, that was kind of worrying but there was no time when Aranna would teach me to Flarp and help me look at the world with lightened glasses wait no that's dumb and stupid and I don't wear glasses. Only these aquapunk goggles that aren't tinted in any color.

Seriously Written Note: Sorry. No seriously written notes for today.

Chapter 3: And Then There Were Three

POST-SCRASH SESSION 2: THE BELORUSSIAN ALIENS

Chapter 3: And Then There Were Three

We with Aranna were in the Frog Temple for a three day now. As everyone in any part of our adventures, we set up a Tumblr blog for our suffer nagging at thefrogtempleblog dot tumblr dot com and an in flood of questions flooded in. Of course, at the beginning it was small with only two questions. And to add to the problem, one of them was in East Belorussian (basically troll Japanese) and the other was ridiculously long. I first read the Japanese one and it looked like this:

electronic-doormat asked the frogtemple blog

私は私はあなたのいずれかあなたはあなたの両方が私の雌ではない何であったかどうかを知る私にあなたのブツを置きたいと思います。

So I was what the hell why East Belorussian people are talking to me and why are they're not speaking in English and decided to read the long one and it looked like:

1st-s9cial-justice-place asked thefrogtempleblog

I have c9me to kn9w this 6l9g and must say that while m9st Tumblr 6l9gs are filled with NSFW and vulgar stuff, this 6l9g provides me an useful medium with which t9 spread my great kn9wledge 9f racial 9ppressi9n. This medium is the candy c9rn s9mething female y9u refer to as, "Aranna S9rket", wh9se charming yet l9ng-winded speeches fit perfectly well with my kn9wledge and dial9gual a6ility and may extend 6ey9nd simple pr9fessi9nal c9lla69rati9n (AN: haha geddit 69) t9 me and Aranna bec9ming matesprits s9 6asically this questi9n was way t99 l9ng and I typed as an answer:

shup thef fuck up long winded boy

Aranna Sorket: Oh, perfect. Just when I thought everyeight was extremely 8 ored after my speeches, there is someeight who understands me.

Meanie Pixies: I said shut up I had the idea of us going to the FROG T-EMPL-E do you realize

Aranna Sorket: I'm afr8 I have no choice but to take this story over.

Meanie Pixies: and only makes me wish I was the leader of Belarus instead of Luminacondy

Seriously Written Note: This is what I meant for Damara- er, Doormat to say:

I would say I'd like either of you to put your thingy into my you know what if both of you weren't female as

It's a reference to My Immortal.

Chapter 1: Aranna Sorket, Colloquial Coursesetter

POST-SCRASH SESSION 2: THE BELORUSSIAN ALIENS

Chapter 1: Aranna Sorket, Colloquial Coursesetter

Hi, my name is Aranna Sorket and I am in a complicated-as-always father son relationship between me and Wegotist Sorket. For example last time she said "we" and I said

"LISTEN UP DUMB MOM THERE IS NO *WE* AND YOU ARE DUMB AND I AM UNWILLING TO EMBER BE IN A *WE* WITH YOU. YOU DUMB ALIEN WOMAN."

I ran up to my computer and wanted to Flarp but there was no one I knew in real life save for Wegotist Sorket so I, turned on that messaging app everyone in Homestuck uses and clicked on random encounter.

- artifiocularGambler [AG] began trolling coloredCondescessence [CC] -

AG: Is there anyeight I can talk to?

CC: no get out

AG: Now now, mysterious girl, I can see you're there.

CC: do not call me mysterious girl CC: have you not seen me on news

CC: you know CC: the hairless

AG: Not ringing any 8ells.

CC: you know

CC: M-EANI-E PI)(I-ES

AG: Meanie Pixies!

AG: What a gr8 pleasure to talk to you.

CC: no thanks AG: It's okay.

AG: I was just asking for a favor.

AG: Do you Flarp? CC: whats flarping AG: I got it, you don't.

CC: very well

CC: thank you and go glub yourself

- coloredCondescessence [CC] ceased trolling artifiocularGambler [AG] -
- coloredCondescessence [CC] began trolling artifiocularGambler [AG] -

CC: WAIT

AG: What will it 8e, Meanie?

CC: theres a cool frog temple and i thought i would

CC: check it out

CC: and i dont have any friends and it is lonely and scary there so

CC: would you be willing to go with me

AG: That's an interesting proposal.

CC: so is it yes

AG: Yes, it is a yes.

CC: meet me at luminaconde...

CC: lets just call her lumina

CC: meet me at luminas castle tomorrow

AG: Thank you.

CC: and maybe you can teach me your flarping

AG: Sure deal.

CC: and well become like B-EST-EST FRONDS 8EVER

AG: You're going too far, 8ut okay.

CC: bye

coloredCondescessence [CC] ceased trolling artifiocularGambler [AG] -

and I was like omg yes I'm going away from Wegotist Sorket so I packed my stuff in 1 second and described it in painstaking form and then went up to Wegotist Sorket who said "we" and I immediately killed her with my stuff and it spread over so it took me about 2 to the 2 to the 2 secondsto pick everything up and I even less quickly picked up Wegotist's rocket boots (AN you saw Vrisken with them) but there was no side effect to my one foot being in the frog temple here I'll copy-paste a note from Enchiridion Marrissa:

Around 2622, two more non-falmer humans, Dick Stiller and Roxee Lovonde, arrived from the past at this future. Candacension Pixies, utterly pissed off that the human population increased that much, made it so each of the four humans could become an alien of her species: Janet Roberts could become Meanie Pixies, Jack London could become Chronos Ampersand, Roxee Lovonde could become Whores the Hock and Dick Stiller could become Merlin LeJoin.

but then I was like OMG WHATS A HUMAN and so I wikipedia'd humans but Belorussian Wikipedia didn't have an article on humans so I had no idea what to do.

AN: NECKS WILL BE A CHAPTER 1 AND A HALF BECOMES CHAPTER 2 IS A BOOT MEANIE AND ARANNA MEETING

Chapter 1,5: The Fuck is a Human Anyway

POST-SCRASH SESSION 2: THE BELORUSSIAN ALIENS

Chapter 1,5: The Fuck is a Human Anyway

Hmm, I thought to myself because it's a very huge mystery. (I'm Aranna Sorket, by the way.) But then I realized I had the rest of Enchiridion Marrissa with me and I looked at another quote:

- Humans

(Homo desapientis)

Nothing really interesting to say here. They walk on two legs and use two hands with five fingers on each to handle things and they have existed for as long as anyone can remember and most of them type poorly. Moving on.

what no That wasn't what I was looking for.

But then I found another quote.

- Aliens with candy corn horns and grey skin

This species is different from others in that it doesn't originate here on Earth. If asked where they do come from, some will say they're from Altair and some will say they're from Belarus, but they're principally the same species, except the Belorussian ones are slightly nicer.

Oh I'm Belorussian I happily thought to myself as I continued reading the entry.

They integrate to the human society just as well as animals or robots, and are able to mate with humans. And also why are you looking for information on them here. Go read Enchiridion Alternia instead. Yes, I know, the names are similar, but that's how it works.

How to tell one apart: Well, take a wild guess. (Hint: it's the candy corn horns and grey skin)

What to do upon encounter of one: Nothing special applies. You can mention their difference from/superiority/inferiority to humans and/or other species just fine.

I ended the entry still as puzzled as ever. I re-read it again and again and again but it didn't give me an answer.

But then someone else pestered me. It was my good friend, Cranky Vasquez!

- communispeechGatherer [CG] began trolling artifiocularGambler [AG] -

CG: Aranna, can I take it y9u're ready f9r yet an9ther installati9n 9f my essay?

AG: Not y8, I need a favor.

AG: And I need it to be quick since I and Meanie Pixies are s8ting off tomorrow.

CG: I'm listening.

AG: Do you perhaps know what is a human?

CG: 9h, it's a deli6erate m9ckery term 9f mutant bl9ddeds such as myself

CG: TRIGGER WARNING

AG: No, you've got it all wrong.

AG: You see, I found this excerpt:

AG: Around 2622, two more non-falmer humans, Dick Stiller and Roxee Lovonde...

AG: And it's very clear it's not talking about mutants.

AG: So, social justice genius?

CG: Key w9rds: S9cial justice.

CG: I'm afraid I can't help y9u.

CG: Except 9f c9urse if y9u want t9 delve in deeper int9 the hist9ry 9f demeaning phrases used t9 refer t9 certain s9cial classes of 6elarus, in which case all I require is a list 9f triggers y9u have, s9 I can accust9m my essay for y9u. 9f c9urse, I am n9t planned f9r everything, and y9u may still experience any triggers, in which case y9u just have t9 inf9rm me, and I will update my ever expanding trigger list.

AG: No thanks.

CG: 9kay, I see, the idea 9f an ever expanding trigger list in itself triggers y9u. That's 9kay, since I can w9rk 9ut 9ther meth9ds 9f detecting and av9iding triggers, such as deriving what triggers y9u fr9m y9ur speech patterns. 9ne 9f additi9ns, 96vi9usly, is the idea 9f an ever expanding trigger list. Als9, I can immediately mark what d9es n9t trigger y9u. F9r example, spiders and 9ther arachnids cause a great am9unt 9f fear in 9ur species, 6ut, seeing as y9u were raised 6y a giant spider and use spider metaph9rs in y9ur speech patterns, that d9es n9t trigger y9u.

CG: With9ut further ad9, let's 6egin.

CG: The definition of demeaning, according to any proper dictionary lying around, is "intended to make a person or thing seem of little importance or value". An example of the word's usage is "demanded an apology from the men's football coach for his demeaning comments on women athletes".

- artifiocularGambler [AG] blocked communispeechGatherer [CG] -

Then I stared back at Enchiridion Marrissa.

Skepness Man, at least give me your contacts so I can scold you for an eternity.

But then I found yet another quote! Yay!

It's a cool game and you should check out any game in your verse that has the name have five letters, of which the first is S and the last is B. Like, right now. And once you're in the Incipisphere, look for a Skaian system that has one lifeless planet, a Derse destroyed by the Red Miles and no Veil, as its Skaia successfully defended itself from the Reckoning for its entire duration. That will lead to our verse.

I'm onto you, Skepness Man.

Onto you and your pathetic universe that dares make up lies about me.

"Aranna, are you going?" Someone said on the outside. It was... SPIDERMOM! "Oh sure okay" I said and I and Spidermom took off for Meanie.

Seriously Written Note: I should really get on as Kankri on the Canon network memos.

Chapter 3,5: The Matesprites of Forever

POST-SCRASH SESSION 2: THE BELORUSSIAN ALIENS

Chapter 3,5: The Matesprites of Forever

Then Chapters 2 and 3 came to pass and I finally realized what was about the 6 and 9 things. It could only mean one... thing CRANKY VASQUEZ WAS GETTING BACK TO TOUCH WITH ME!

- artifiocularGambler [AG] unblocked communispeechGatherer [CG] -

AG: Oh hey Cranky%

CG: I see that y9u finally made the rati9nal decision to un6l9ck me. C9nglaturati9ns and m9re s9cial justice p9intw f9r y9u.

AG: w8 what is my score currently"

CG: The current maneuver earned y9u 2 s9cial justice p9ints, making y9ur total:

CG: 888

CG: s9cial justice p9ints.

AG: And how a8out Meanie?

CG: Remind me, wh9 is Meanie again? The name seems vaguely familiar t9 me 6ut I can't remem6er keeping track 9f her s9cial justice p9int sc9re.

AG: Meanie Pixies. The one I'm currently hanging out with in the frog temple.

CG: Are y9u sure? Y9u never menti9ned the name 6elare in any 9f 9ur c9nversati9ns.

AG: Yeah I know I clicked random encounter and I found her:

CG: I'll 6e sure t9 track her s9cial justice p9int sc9re fr9m n9w 9n. H9wever, 6ased 9n the interacti9ns that I've seen 9n The Fr9g Temple 6l9g, as well as extrap9lati9n 9n my part, I w9uld estimate her sc9re t9 6e ar9und negative 413612. That is actually the l9west s9cial justice p9int sc9re I have ever enc9untered, which c9uld p9ssi6ly mean my meth9d 9f extrap9lati9n is inc9rrect. Actually, thinking a69ut it, I have deduced that there is little t9 n9 p9ssi6ility 9f s9cial justice p9ints 6eing earned 9r deduced in early childh99d, while the candy c9rn gru6 is t99 small t9 d9 anything c9herent, and theref9re c9ntri6uting t9 9r destr9ying the 6el9russian s9ciety.

CG: It sh9uld als9 6e n9ted that if I have taken measures t9 update Meanie's sc9re like this, they sh9uld als9 6e applied t9 y9u. 9f c9urse, the p9ssi6ility always remains that y9u are acting particularly nice t9 me, sans the 9ne m9ment when y9u 6l9cked me, estimated t9 6e seven days and 9ne h9ur ag9, when I was a69ut t9 deliver a hist9ry 9f demeaning names 9n 6el9russian s9ciety. Y9u may 6e surprised that, in spite 9f feeling

9ffended and triggered, I did manage t9 write a c9mplete essay. I als9 have made it availa6le t9 the 6el9russian Internet, f9r y9u t9 read at any time y9u desire. Just ask me, and I will pr9vide a link. CG: 6ack t9 the s9cial justice p9int sc9re scale, while I was typing the previ9us paragraph, I already deduced a f9rmula f9r c9unting the speed 9f accumulati9n 9f s9cial justice p9ints acc9rding t9 age, and, as it applies t9 the unique 6i9l9gical c9mp9siti9n 9f 9ur species, 6l99d c9l9r. It d9es make a few assumpti9ns, as I will gladly like t9 p9int 9ut.

CG: Any individual's assumed lifespan is, acc9rding t9 6l99d c9l9r, 20 s9lar sweeps, multiplied 6y the individual's 6l99d c9l9r hue, 9n the RG6 scale, divided 6y 110 and raised as a p9wer 9f ten. This makes my 6l99d c9l9r am9unt t9 a life expectancy 9f 20 s9lar sweeps, y9ur 6l99d c9l9r, cerulean 9r 210, t9 a life expectancy 9f 1622 s9lar sweeps and Meanie's 6l99d c9l9r, with a hue 9f 330, which is the highest p9ssi6le 9n the hem9spectrum, t9 a life expectancy 9f 20000 s9lar sweeps. At this age, I expect the s9cial justice p9int acquiring rate t9 dr9p t9 9ne tenth.

CG: The final f9rmula is, as f9ll9ws:

CG: (1-1/(a-1))*10^(-a/e)

CG: 9r, textually, (9ne minus 9ne divided 6y (the individual's age in s9lar sweeps minus 9ne)), multiplied 6y ten t9 the p9wer 9f negative age divided 6y life expectancy.

CG: At y9ur current age, 6 s9lar sweeps, and y9ur 6l99d c9l9r hue, 210, y9ur s9cial justice p9int acquiring rate, acc9rding t9 this f9rmula, is 84987 9ut 9f 9ne hundred th9usand. 9f c9urse, this num6er and f9rmula al9ne are useless in deriving lifetime s9cial justice sc9res, which requires an inverse derivative 9f the f9rmula. It pr9vides us with an appr9ximati9n 9f the devel9pment 9f 6 s9lar sweeps 9rdinarily t9 that 9f 4 s9lar sweeps with a s9cial justice p9int acquiring rate 9f 1, am9unting t9 the rec9unted s9cial justice p9int sc9re f9r Meanie as:

CG: negative 413612 multiplied 6y 4 divided 6y 6 multiplied 6y 6 divided 6y 7 (again, generalizing appr9ximati9ns), resulting in negative 236340.

CG: H9wever, that is still unusually high f9r an individual, which makes me f9rget a69ut peculiar mathematics f9r a while and rething what values Meanie was raised with 6y her guardian, Luminescence Pixies. Luminescence is kn9wn f9r high 6enev9lence rates in the 6el9russian s9ciety, yet in her family there c9uld 6e a sudden repulsi9n, with Meanie thinking everything Luminescence did, ever, was dum6. Same g9es f9r y9u and Weg9tist S9rket, as well as me and Cakeman Vasquez, my grandpaternal figure.

AG: Let's pause here. I want to tell you something.

AG: Have I ever told you I enjoy you simply ranting and me watching?

AG: And I think it would be even gr8er if you could come over here to the Frog Temple, and I could simply listen to you instead of 8eing tired by text.

communispeechGatherer [CG] ceased being unblocked by artifiocularGambler [AG]

I then re-read the essay a couple times over, and, unlike Enchiridion Marrissa, I actually enjoyed it.

Meanie Pixies: are you serious you enjoy math NOBODY enjoys math

Aranna Sorket: Wh8ever. Your turn now, Meanie.

Seriously Written Note: And officially my love of mathemathics emerges in my fanfics for the first time.

(Me. Kankri. Now.)

Chapter 4,5: To Cut a Short Story Long

POST-SCRASH SESSION 2: THE BELORUSSIAN ALIENS

Chapter 4,5: To Cut a Short Story Long

To cut a short story long, eventually Doormat Medigo and Cranky Vasquez came into our neat little hideout in the Frog Temple and we spent the best evenings there. I still couldn't understand a single word Doormat was saying but that was okay since after all a person you cannot understand at all is way better than our DUMB ANCESTORS Luminescence Pixies, Wegotist Sorket and Cakeman Vasquez.

That is to say, Doormat also has a shitty ancestor. Cinematical Medigo. No idea who she actually is, but whatever.

So eventually the bubble of our secret lives in public Tumblr snowballed. These messages I received in order, and they became physical people in our bubble:

the-dante-basco asked thefrogtempleblog

holy sh*t... th1s blog 1s seriously the best blog 1 ever came across...

Which became the wannabe movie star Roughie Nitrogen, whose ancestor was Winstonian Nitrogen.

h0ly5h17ic4ntpr0gr4m asked thefrogtempleblog

WOW5 4LL TH3 L4D135 1 W4NN4 FUCK U 4LLLLLLLLLLLLLLL

Which became the very, VERY strongly bipolar Mitt Romney Cape-Torn, whose ancestor was Pesterchum Cape-Torn.

catpunsfurevas asked the frogtemple blog

\(=^..^)/ ISNT M33NIE AND ARANNA TH3 BEST SHIP FUREVAS! (Y I TOTALLY USED A PUN FURM MY BLOG TITLE)

Which became the girl who is probably literally the daughter of a cat, as well as a huge shipper, as well as one of those dumb humans, Merlin LeJoin, whose ancestor was Communita LeJoin.

no-i-am-the-1st-in-so-cial-justice asked thefrogtempleblog

As far as I am co+ncerned, Cranky Vasquez, who+'s staying with yo+u, is a terrible so+cial justice blo+gger. He do+esn't have the charm o+f describing the beauty o+f relatio+nships, and o+nly insists that everything is calculable, which remo+ves all the charm, as I said.

Which became the most boring girl, who, as far as I care, is the perfect mate for Cranky, Parrot Martini, whose ancestor was Overseeing Martini.

r4dg1rls-un1te asked thefrogtempleblog

holy 3p1tom3 of r4dn3ss th3s3 gurls 4r3 th3 r4dd3st 3v4s! why d1d no on3 t3ll m3 4bout th1s!:]

Which became the girl who never failed to cheer me up in the most boring moments, especially when she sniffed me, even though I'm pretty sure she can't smell, Lately Pirate, whose ancestor was Spectatress Pirate.

horses-rule asked thefrogtempleblog

8=D Oh my. I might be needing a towel to protect myself from the 100dness

Which became the guy who had only seen lewdness (I presume) on the Internet and decided to come to the real life to our bubble to experience it, and who is ALSO one of those dumb humans, Whores the Hock, whose ancestor was the Lower Jerk Hock.

subjugglators-gonna-subjugglate asked thefrogtempleblog

HORRIFYING THINGS ARE GOING TO HAPPEN TO YOU.

Which became the guy who only threatened and never followed up on his threats, Curlbent Smacker, whose ancestor was Rainblood Smacker.

And worst for last:

date-me-lovwbloods asked thefrogtempleblog

so many nice girls. i vwonder if any of you wvould be vwilling to go on a date wvith me? it could be in your place.

Which became the guy who hits. On. EVERYONE, and who is ALSO one of those dumb humans...

Wait a minute. Amn't I one of those dumb humans? Whatevas.

And his name was Chronos Ampersand, and his ancestor was Bestsellerer Ampersand.

Needless to say, we spent 7 solar sweeps (that's 15 DUMB HUMAN years) on this meaningless whores-shit radding the f*ck out. Slowly, the mutating romances and the mutating people had made me sick, so I decided to end this everything... to death. Until everyone died.

I did it carefully, thinking I wouldn't be suspected. But then Aranna and Cranky, who eventually ended up being a pair instead of Cranky and Parrot, found me and noticed the contraptions. Cranky picked up the bomb (I was going to bomb the supporting structures of the Frog Temple building so everyone would die at the same time) and threw it into space so it went all the way to Belarus and Belarus exploded and all the pieces ended up at our red bright hot deadly sun and we were the only twelve candy corn somethings (I really need a good name for our species) left.

Then I learned that if I hide INSIDE the supporting structures (hollow cylinders) I am not noticed. Hence no one questioned me and when I had all the bombs in place I threw a party. It was a boring party, since seven solar sweeps of the same people fucking with my head over and over again had really gotten to me and I started to understand the word "boring" differently, but everyone seemed to enjoy it and everyone stayed in the frog temple building because WHY would they exit the frog temple building.

And as such I pressed a button in the supporting structures and went to the party and hugged everyone as as the twelve people hug was ongoing the huge building's floors 2 to 7 fell on us and thus we finally died.

I woke up in my original castle. Thinking *Thank god, the whole Aranna and co. ordeal is over and was just a dream,* I stepped out of the castle to look at our wonderful world but then what I saw wasn't our wonderful world. Instead, a bunch of bubbles were in the sky so I must had been dead.

Being dead, I decided that the afterworld simply needed to be corrupted to my favor. I slowly started my Coal Industry of Golden Stuff, Inc. and it eventually became so rich that dream bubbles got bankrupt and I bought them and they became the Pixies Dream Bubbles and it was coal for me but boron for everyone else (GEDDIT LIKE THE PIXIES FROM FAIRLY ODD PARENTS) and everyone worsh pied me as a god.

And then I appeared in that sucker's house for some reason, and my story was actually kickstarted.

THE END

Seriously Written Note: I didn't want to make a MarissaTheWriter Wiki page for The Belorussian Aliens until the story was finished, and hence here's the grand epilogue.

Also, by the way, none of the Tumblr URLs I mentioned in the story were taken when I wrote it, so I know that if a Tumblr URL mentioned in this story appears in real life, they were inspired by me.

Post-SCrash Session 3: Spectators of the Host

"Sequel to Post-SCrash Session. Janet, Jack, Roxa and Dick are now at the Capitol, but are they the only ones trying to piece the truth? And what happened to the Earth anyway?"

Alternatively:

"In this story you will meet five children:

JANET ROBERTS, a blinded fangirl of Marrissa Roberts

JACK LONDON, a dumb yet courageous person

ROXA LAVIGNE, for whom being drunk is second nature

DICK STILLER, one of the rare intelligent robot builders

and

SKEPNESS MAN BEAUREGARDE, a lovestruck chronomad"

Chapter 1: Meeting the Special Guests

Seriously Written Note: You just know that when I insert calculus in the middle of a fanfic I don't really want to write anything for quite a time.

Anyways. You heard Marrissa's side of the story. You heard Skepness Man's side of the story. (If you didn't, look up Enchiridion Marrissa.) Now it's time for Janet's side of the story.

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 1: Meeting the Special Guests

Hi my name is Janet Roberts and I just arrived at this really cool place called "The Severe Forth Hunger Games". I came there from the future Earth because it was destroyed by the Red Miles and you know this shit from Post-SCrash Session 1 (sea I'm following up to Marrissa's legacy because she didn't even tell her name in The Marrissa Games).

So when I arrived Dick was quick to comfort me with hearing Marrissa's TOTALLY EPIC score but then he forgot to drive the car and we crashed into some place. Luckily the car had autobrakes so when it landed it immediately stopped so we didn't actually crash. The place was green and green and even more green and there were 25 platforms and a black building that looked like the Sydney Opera House. We walked in and there was allot of food and weapons so we 8 a part of it because 8ing local food is part of the immersion.

We totes didn't know what was going on so we stepped on the platforms and they decended to some dark rooms that looked like bedrooms. But that meant I was separated from Dick, Roxa and Jack so I was on my own and walked around. There was quite a few rooms and workers and one journalist stepped up to talk to me. "Hello Imma Skepness Man connoiseur of multiple fandoms and the author of Portal: The Fourth-World, Istrige of the Learned and The Haunted Herbert wanna give an interview?" It was... SKEPNESS MAN!

"I guess I'm Janet Roberts and I have no idea what this is about could you give me a tour?" I said really slowly and then he began his newspost "You see I'm an explorer too and don't know quite much but here's the main gist. As I have collected information this is the site of the 74th Hunger Games a few days before they began. The 74th Hunger Games are well known for the debut of Marrissa Roberts, a powerful human who saved and destroyed the world at the same time. Among other futures it was the only "conjoined" Hunger Games, as it occurred simultaneously with the 240 zombie contest 75th Hunger Games. That is all I have collected on the matter, do you want to hear more about a) Marrissa Roberts or b) the Hunger Games in general?"

"Actually show me the way out." I retorted understanding absolutely nothing and Skepness Man complied. We followed confusing hallways kind of like the MarrissaTheWriter Family Tree 3.0.0 and when the last door was opened we were shown the crystal blues of the Capitol. Once I was outside I was amazed by the colors of the buildings and people and things and mockingjays and didn't notice Skepness Man leave. It was okay though since he was kind of annoying.

As I was walking down the streets I was even more confused because I knew no one and I had never gone to the past before. People just passed by and with all the colors I started going blurry and walked into random empty corners as I couldn't walk and passed out.

"Janet Roberts? Answer me!" I woke up to the familiar voice of Dick Stiller and asked him "How long has it been?" "I dunno but they're doing the interviews you must check it out!" A TV happened in the distance and I heard a shitty rock song about falmer trollz and I couldn't make out the rest of the words. I was still blurry from all the Capitol colors and just wanted a rest but, Dick gathered me into even more obscure places with literally no people so I was safe.

"You stand here for a while I'll go find Roxa and Jack. I need to make sure they alright, kay?" Dick comforted me and left so I looked around. The colors of the buildings had greatly diminished and I could see clearly so I looked around but then a rusty BMW drove straight across me. I jumped into a building and bounced like a volleyball and the rusty BMW drew to the other side. I knew I was startled for good as I was on a low roof and saw a spare mobile phone so I got on BettyBother and looked around the contacts. They were of no use for me so I deleted them all and added Dick Roxa and, Jake. None were actually online so I decided that was a waste of time so I jumped back down and waited for Dick a bit more.

But then... THE SAME RUSTY BMW HEADED TO THE OTHER SIDE! I wasn't going to be a scared little girl anymore so I charged an EMP from the phone which I had found and it made a hole and the rusty BMW falled into that hall. I was relaxed with relief and sighed but then I noticed Dick coming.

"Sorry couldn't find them but oh hey what's that?" He pointed at my phone so I briefly gave it to him and peered into that hole but saw two hair strands that I didn't have and someone pestered me.

- artifiocularGambler [AG] began pestering gutsyGumshoe [GG] -

AG: Meanie Pixies, I immediately demand your glu88ing attention!

AG: The Earth has 8een ravaged 8y the Red Miles and you're probably in trouble!

I stopped peering at the hole and looked at Dirk who was a little scared by AG's attitude but then I wasn't the one staring at him.

It was something else.

TO BE CONTINUED!

WHAT WILL HAPPEN NOW NOW THAT THAT MEANIE PIXIES IS STANDING IN FRONT OF DICK? FIND OUT SOON!

Chapter 2: Belorussians Reunited

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 2: Belorussians Reunited

So I was Meanie Pixies and I was ripped off from the dream bubble world to wherever the sucker was. When I was fully realized in the new continuity I immediately saw one of those DUMB HUMANS so he got a JeerLeader message.

GG: Dick Stiller here, you got the wrong person.

AG: Oh Merlin LeJoin! You here too? Immediately respond to me!

And when she said that the human transformed into one of my former comrades, Merlin LeJoin! "Merlin! I didn't recognize you!" I said but she was a death so she didn't here me and I was quietly disappointed. So I instead took a piece of her phone and wrote the same phrase of "Merlin!" etc. phrase but then the phone stopped working so I had to think of anything else.

But before I could do the anything in question there was a different human guy! He wasn't one of us in disguise and he spoke really fastly like the newspeople. "Hello Imma Skepness Man connoiseur of multiple fandoms and the author of Portal: The Fourth-World, Įstrigę of the Learned and The Haunted Herbert wanna give an interview?" "Oh sure I'm Meanie Pixies and"- I stopped for a while to overthink what I was going to say(-il) and continued "I'm piecing together my comrades from Belarus want me to give a list of them?" "I don't know how that will help me write my essay but okay." Skepness Man retorted and I began.

"Over here you can see Merlin LeJoin, who I already found. Among others are Doormat Medigo, Roughie Nitrogen, Mitt Romney Cape-Torn, Cranky Vasquez, Parrot Martini, Lately Pirate, Aranna Sorket, Whores the Hock, Curlbent Smacker, Chronos Ampersand and I myself am Meanie Pixies." "Any talks to anyone?" "Oh Aranna contacted us on this phone but it's off." Skepness Man took the phone and it magically turned off in his hand. He then pressed a few buttons and saw a bunch of numbers those were Aranna's coordinates! "Let's go." He said all skeptically and businesslike since he was taking after his parents and then we jumped into the hole.

Over thehole there was a rusty BMW so we sat into it and drove along the long tunnel. At the end of the tunnel we passed a flash and the tunnel became all different. Skepness Man then took off and we climbed a ladder to what looked like an early hallway and right there was the exit to the building. But then Skepness Man instead charged to the third floor hallway where a girl in *la robe bleue* but she was sleeping so I took the phone that was rightly mine from Skepness Man and waited a bit. She still didn't woke up so I blared her with her own Pesterchum and she finally woke up. "Meanie? Merlin? You're alive!" she shouted and hugged me like the dumb nerd that she is.

"I had the worst night mare." She began "The Earth was destroyed by the Red Miles and you were died!" But just as Aranna said that Skepness Man began monotoning. "Actually, you were right and the Earth was destroyed by the Red Miles. I traced four non-falmer humans, Janet Roberts, Jack London, Roxee Lovonde and Dick Stiller who escaped from the time to the Capitol. I actually succeeded in meeting Janet and Dick, just as quickly as I found them, I lost them."

"We're right here." A couple of dumb humans said they were Janet and Dick! "WHAT THE FUCK HOW DID YOU GET IN HERE" Skepness Man shouted but then someone angry came to us it was... Principal Business Man! "There shall be no shouting in my school! I want you to sit detention" he said going away with Skepness Man so we were left alone.

"I wish the exposition guy could tell us about this place." Janet sadded but Aranna said "I can tell you about this place! It's called Portal High School and it was taken over by Principal Business Man who was just here and everything after he took over was bad especially Mr. Sanpe is angry that he was demoted and to put him off Business Man has to be even angrier and everyone including me is suffering."

"This is going to be a rough day." Janet and Dick said together.

Meanwhile in the Capitol Roxa Lavigne and Jack London where navigating the mazes of the Arena underground and couldn't find a way out. But then in the hallway someone appeared and unfortunately it wasn't Skepness Man. It was... SENTINEL CRANE! "The fuck are you doing here the Hunger Games are beginning!" He said and injected Roxa and Jack with a needle it was... THE TRIBUTE TRACKERS! "Here now you're tributes now go game!" "But-" "No buts! Go. The time is running." Roxa and Jack ran back to their platforms and rose back to the Sydney Opera House but they weren't alone there were other tributes like Marrissa Roberts ad Primrose Evergreen and Peeta Peeta Sandwich Eater.

"So we're in the Hunger Games?" Jack asked "yes" Roxa meaned and Sentinel Crane began counting "ten nine something something one now go kill each other." Roxa and Jack ran to the opposite side because they didn't want to be killed and as they ran blood streams and arrows were flying out of the black building. Roxa and Jack continued running and got tierd and got to rest but then they saw a star in the sky it was... Dick's delirious time car! The District 10 guy was in it and was flying away. "Bye suckers!" He shouted to everyone below but then he crashed into an electric glass wall cage and the car fell down like a meteor and crashed and started a forest fire and the guy burned down in ashes.

"Oh for the love of." Roxa and Jack said together.

WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THE ALPHA KIDS? AND MOST IMPORTANTLY WILL THEY DIE? FIND OUT IN THE NEXT CHAPTER!

Chapter 3: Aranna Sorket in the Future

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 3: Aranna Sorket, Colloquial Coursesetter (Future Edition)

So I am Aranna Sorket and recently two exchange students named Janet Roberts and Dick Stiller had recently come to Portal High School. I wanted to introduce them a bit more but then someone messaged me it was... Lately Pirate!

- gamergirlCourtjester [GC] began cheering artifiocularGambler [AG] -

GC: sup gurl

GC: b3l4rus got 1nto th3 3urov1s1on song cont3st f1n4ls! 4r3nt you 3xc1ted?

AG: You know I'm a true p8riot of my planet and you know it.

GC: w3ll

GC: your n3ws?

AG: Two new exchange students. AG: Janet Ro8erts and Dick Stiller.

GC: but 4rry

GC: you 4lw4ys told us th3y w3r3 our comr4d3s 1n d1sgu1s3

GC: yno m3an1e p1x13s? GC: m3rl1n l3jo1n?

AG: Mmm?

GC: you r34d 1t 1n 3nch1r1d1on m4rr1ss4 dont you r3m3mb3r?

AG: Non, je suis pardon.

GC: 4lso wh4ts w1th your g1bb3r1sh? c4nt you sp34k norm4lly?

- artifiocularGambler [AG] blocked gamergirlCourtjester [GC] -

I stared blankly at the screen. Aranna Sorket couldn't do this. But just as then Mr. Sanpe came into my body and asked to me "Lately Pirate, explain me. You're not even in our lists, what are you doing in Portal High School?" "Uhhh" I blurred and Mr. Sanpe continued "I want you to see Principal Business Man. Now." We both walked to Principal Business Man's room but as it turned out Skepness Man had talked to him so much both were spacing out and talking to each other so Mr. Sanpe snapped and both stopped.

"Principal Business Man, I found a rogue person pretending to be a student. Her name is Lately Pirate. I w-" But then Skepness Man interrupted us "Lately Pirate? Isn't she one of the people Meanie was trying to reunite? I must report to Meanie Pixies immediately" and Principal Business Man observed and said "Meanie Pixies? The fuck are you talking about? I only see Janet Roberts and Dick Stiller as recent newbies" and he watched as in his screen Janet painfully mutated into Meanie and then back to Janet again.

Principal Business Man was watching the whole of it and wanted to shout "WHAT THE FUCK" but he didn't because Skepness Man's reaction of this descended from his mother. Principal Business Man simply said "It appears whenever we say the names of Specimen 1 and Specimen 2 they mutate into each other." "Don't you mean-" "Stop. Stop whatever you're doing." Mr. Sanpe left disappointed but I remained and watched Principal Business Man and Skepness Man's discussion because of genuine interest.

"Allright, so whenever I say Specimen 2's name when Specimen 1 is watching Specimen 1 mutates into Specimen 2 and vice versa." "Yes, you understood me." I then interrupted "Can you stop speaking Specimen Skepness-" "There is an audible difference between "Specimen" and "Skepness". I grew up with the falmer trollz, I should know such stuff."

I kept being dismembered. "What are falmer trollz?" and unfortunately Principal Business Man remembered why he was here. "Lately Pirate, please stop the discussion. Now, you're not on the lists, Skepness Man is shouting during class, Mr. Sanpe wants me out and after one year principaling Portal High School my IQ already dropped by 10 points. It would be very kind of you to just leave me alone in contemplation." I and Skepness Man left Principal Business Man's office and with me following him were at the extended underground part of Portal High School.

"I know what you're feeling. I never attended a single lesson and I already think Portal High School was horrible." "Then again I almost managed to seduce Principal Business Man... you know, it doesn't even matter." We both sat into his rusty BMW and started to go along the long tunnel that ended up having a

flash and much later a hole. "It's just complicated. I really can't find a time and place appropriate for me." The rusty BMW jumped out of the hole and flashed again and landed on one of the colorful buildings of the Capitol.

I and Skepness Man stepped out and embraced the wonderful poetic world that we saw. The city to who we had had arrived had a quick end and there was a green glass dome. As we sat back in (we sat back in so our car wouldn't be stolen like Dick Stiller's one) our minds began drifting into different places.

MEANWHILE AT ROXA LAVIGNE'S AND JACK LONDON'S PLACE

Roxa Lavigne and Jack London blankly watched the forest fire, thinking "how are we going to get out of this". But then they saw something it was... ZOMBIE ASHES OF THE 10TH DISTRICT TRIBUTE GUY! (Seriously Written Note: I forgot to write "and the ashes died" in the last chapter, that's what they saw.) Jack fired a few pistols at the ashes but they kept walking so Roxa uncaptchalogued a water bucket and threw it at the ashes. The ashes spazzed out then crumbled and each ash particle died emitting a short shout and the overall shout was quite long.

"Well, we dodged that pistol" Jack thought but then he saw that the forest fire dissipated and there was a hole in the glass cage. First Roxa and Jack walked to the remains of the delirious time car and captchalogued its time box. Then they tried to walk outside but Sentinel Crane said "not so fast" and closed the cage. Roxa and Jack crashed into it and saw some people laughing. Then a tribute threw a pistol but it ended up shooting far up in the air and it hit the Sydney Opera House as another tribute was eating and they choked on a bullet and died.

But because Roxa and Jack had the time box they were cleverer. They switched to a minute ago and escaped anyway so on the other side they watched their dumb clones hit the glass cage. Roxa and Jack let a laugh as a pistol ricochetdd off the cage and then charged further into the forest outside the games and had a whole brave new city world appear in their skyline.

WHAT A PLOT TWIST! EXCEPT NOW WHAT? WAIT FOR A NEW CHAPTER TO FIGURE OUT!

Chapter 4: Portal High School, Class of 1980 AG

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 4: Portal High School, Class of 1980 AG

Just in case you are lost, I am Janet Roberts and our mission with Dick Stiller is to return to The Capitol. We began our mission with Dick deciding that a befitting tune would be *Savoir de la Dreaming Dead* and with it going on we walked towards Principal Business Man's office when someone encountered us it was... AVRIL LAVIGNE AS A TEENAGER!

"Roxa Lavigne?" I spoke "Who the hell is Roxa Lavigne I am very clearly AVRIL Lavigne though Roxa Lavigne sounds like a good name for a daughter of mine." Avril said and began playing her own tune so with *Savoir de la Dreaming Dead* still following us we entered Principal Business Man and he did a "stop" gesture.

"Calm down!" Principal Business Man began "No one's going to turn you into aliens who are not aware of you. As long as you're in my office you're perfectly fine." We both did a question mark smiley because it turns out even my Dick is clueless about these stupid assholes but then Principal Business Man changed the subject. "Skepness Man told me about something and you've simply GOT to check it out." He pulled out a whiteboard

"Whiteboard? What the hell is a whiteboard?" I asked my Dick and he said "Oh it's like a blackboard except white." That answer satisfied me so we watched as Principal Business Man drew a line and marked a few points of it he named 0, 1980, 2211 and 2624 and gleefully said. "This is our entire history. From Gloria Deschanel to the Red Miles."

"The Red Miles? Where are they?" My Dick and Principal Business Man were both weirded out and said in onion son. "Well obviously they're at 2624." "But I thought we lived in 413 post-Condensation." "I'll explain everything. 2211 is the point in our line where Candacension Pixies took over Critics United. But then it becomes a new 0" and he wrote another numbers beside 2211 and 2624 in red which were 0 and 413. "And as such you think you live in 413. And right now you are" Dick said "1980, right?" "Yes. Nineteen eighty Anno Glorii."

"Where is Marrissa?" I asked as I am a huge Marrissa fangirl and actually wanted to see Marrissa on my lifetime time travel trip. "At precisely what point in her life?" Principal Business Man asked back "The 74th Hunger Games" "Oh" He noted a new point between 1980 and 2211 that he named 2174. "Right here."

"Truly a wonderful invention." Principal Business Man said after a pause and me, Dick and him were sitting for really long and staring at the whiteboard. I was having a thought about "how am I going to get back to this precise time" when someone came in it was... SKEP KATTY AND SKEPNESS MAN! "I have a confession for you..." Skep Katty said. "I am a boy!"

I stared long enough at the sister- I mean brother of Roxa Lavigne as he said "It turns out that you can identify as the wrong gender for a few years and even with a kid I could realize that I simply can't be a girl so I had a surgery done. And I am a boy." Skepness Man stared in fabricated shock as he had already heard this from his father No. 2 but then noticed the whiteboard.

"You explaining Anno Glorii?" "Is that what the system is called?" I asked "Yes. As the creator of the system, I can reveal its origins. When visiting other universes I noticed that almost always and fundamentally they had a calendar system. They consistently number years from a sufficiently early point. One particularly dominating system, from a universe from which, as it turns out, I stole the terms "ITS MY LIFE!", "TEEN FORTRESS 2" and "THE MARRISSA GAMES", was named "Anno Domini" based on their counterpart of Jesus Christ. I thought deeply about it and then returned to this universe and went to the earliest point I could think of. Its locals were all telling me about how Gloria Deschanel gave them a second life so I concluded that Gloria was our own personal Jesus Christ, and hence I adopted the name "Anno Glorii". As well as figures of speech such as "for the love of Gloria Deschanel", but that is for a third story. The second story was the origins of Anno Glorii and the first story... wait, what was the first story again?"

"Hello? Did you already forget my shocking revelation?" Skep Katty asked him "Yes miss" "It's mister you dipshit. You can dill dally and think of clever things but you can't even get it right that I AM A GUY" she shouted.

"You too Janet. Say "he shouted" immediately he said and I immediately adjusted my mindset about the brother of Roxa Lavigne. "And that was the first story too you DIPSHIT" HE shouted and Skepness Man suddenly realized it to as he was asleep with one half (geddit) of his brain and said "But then who am I going to visit on Mother's Day?" when someone pestered him.

- harmlessExcellence [HE] began bothering mysteryscience Skepticalmagnet [MS] -

HE: I can be your mother. MS: but you are a guy too. HE: Am not.

MS: you are; it's clearly there and I can see it.

- harmlessExcellence [HE] awkward silence -
- harmlessExcellence [HE] except the awkward silence is filled with chewing gum sounds -

HE: Oh now I see.

HE: My messages are prefaced with he so you think I am a he.

HE: Well good news is when I am your mother you wont have such thoughts.

Seriously Written Note: Should I mention who harmlessExcellence is or can you figure it out on your own?

By the way, every single use of French in this fanfic was wrong. "La robe bleue" is supposed to be "une robe bleue", "je suis pardon" is supposed to be "je suis désolé" and "Savoir de la Dreaming Dead" literally translates to "To Know of the (Dreaming Dead)".

Chapter 5: A Brave New World

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 5: A Brave New World

So I am Roxa Lavigne and me and Jack London stepped into the colorful city. On the first street immediately a stranger showed up and said "You're tributes! What are you doing here?" "Nope we are not" Then the stranger pointed a laser reader at us "Yes you are I have it confirmed you have the tribute trackers." "Okay Sentinel Crane injected us with needles but it was last minute" The stranger gave us WTF feces and we continued further.

On our further journey we noticed an off detail. Even though the Capitol was ALL ABOUT color and nothing even remotely grayscale or sepia appeared in Critics United's image a rusty BMW passed along the way anyway. We continued our journey to nowhere in particular not noting the inconsequential detail but then a guy happened.

"Hello Imma Skepness Man connoiseur of multiple fandoms and the author of Portal: The Fourth-World, Įstrigę of the Learned and The Haunted Herbert wanna give an interview?" I began "I'm Roxa Lavigne and apparently I am a Hunger Games tribute even when I am not. Same goes for this fellow here Jack London" Jack did a smile and Skepness Man continued "Now I see. Anything you would like to know about?"

"We have come here from a future in which the Earth was destroyed and we need to stay here." "The hell? You can't just be a chronomad like me?" "The fuck is a chronomad?" Jack asked "I have visited many places and times but don't have a favorite. Whenever my time machine is parked, *la position et le temps sont mon maison*. The place and the time are my home. I do not know why I keep lapsing into this foreign language."

We then simply walked past the idiot who thinks speaking in a foreign language makes him smarter and further into the color. We were in a rush because Sentinel Crane could launch an attack at us at any time but then we encountered a place. It had science stuff alongside with colors and immediately a needle sucked into both of us and drained all of our blood so I passed out.

When I woke up I didn't feel any different but I noticed a visit card in my pocket. I immediately threw it out but then a familiar stranger noticed us. "It's the tributes! I need to report to Sentinel Crane!" He phoned Sentinel but he demanded a laser scan so he pointed it at us. "Not tributes? Unbelievable" the stranger said and tried to scan us again but his laser reader exploded in his face crashing him into a building. The

residents of the building immediately went out dragged the stranger out but then another explosion turned the residents and the stranger into pure electricity. Then the electricity sparkled for a bit and died leabing behind an acid which dug a hole in the asphalt and the Critics United robots came along and fixed the hole.

I high-fived Jack and we stepped into the building ready to begin our new lives.

MEANWHILE IN PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL

MS: the problem is

MS: unless you show up in person you're as good as a he.

MS: or as no one.

MS: i mean i can clearly see my both fathers

MS: but you're just text.

When Skepness Man typed this I (Janet Roberts) suddenly someone came in. She had blond hair and a karate suit and several strands of blue hair and she had been chewing chewing gum. "Well who's just text now?" She said and walked off with Skepness Man. Skep Katty cried over the loss of his child and and he went off as well and I exited with Dick Stiller because we were following Skepness Man because only he could help us get back to The Capitol.

"Hey who the hell is she?" I asked but I didn't get a response. Hence I needed to figure it out myself with my sleuthimg abilities.

Seriously Written Note: You all thought that after Insane Guy of DOOM himself commented on my Marrissa MST I was going to continue it. I also thought so. I guess that we all make wrong predictions at times.

Chapter 6: Before the Beginning and After the End

Seriously Written Note: From a correspondence between me and Insane Guy of DOOM (aka the original Marrissa):

I never would guess that ANYONE would attempt to become the mother of a chronomad (as Skepness Man calls himself.) Just imagine that whenever Skepness Man leaves home, Violet (or anyone really) asks him where is he going to and when will he return.

You can go home now. The entire harmlessExcellence scene was just a dream Skepness Man had. Now let's see how it's going for Cantaloupe and California.

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 6: Before the Beginning and After the End

Oh hey! Cantaloupe here. One of the two last cherub trolls. The other being my brother California, but he's a huge asshole so that is less important, just in case. We were stuck in our underground hideout and I messaged my Janey for a while but then something was up. Up in the skies something was burning, but our hideout was right above a wasteland so the only thing that could be burning was the entire Earth.

But then suddenly the Earth stopped burning. While California was replaying our last chess match and trying to figure out why precisely is he a bad chess player I went to investigation because my Janey was inflecting me. The Earth looked just as huge a wasteland as it was but then I noticed a city in the background that wasn't there.

I went to the city and there were buildings from all around the world. I could see a seventy-sixth Cornucopia slammed right next to the Mona Lisa Church and that Russian spiral-ey building. I walked further and saw an igloo right on top of the Empire State Tower and a pyramid which had a clock on each side. I wondered what place on Earth this was, just in case, but then a green guy walked to me. "It's the Sylph of Space! Nice to meet you!" It was... THE LEPRECHAUNS!

"Actually, I would prefer if you called me Cantaloupe." I said. I could reveal my name because there was no chance California was going to find me and sue me for breaking the rules of The Game, just in case. "Well, Cantaloupe, we cannot overstate how much we waited for you! Please, have a seat." The leprechaun guided (geddit like Guidestuck) me into one of the buildings and we had a nice tea party that was nice.

"First of all, though, I want it to be explained to me why I am so waited for." "It's a prophecy. We lived in this planet and were the only inhabitants for tens of thousands of sweeps, and we long awaited the day when our planet's shell would spawn life all anew, showing us the Sylph of Space and the Knight of Time." "The Knight of Time?" "You know, the other guy who lives with you."

"YOu JUST ASSuMED THAT I WAS A GuY." I immediately ran to the dressing room and changed my boring guy-like suit into a beautiful black dress with white sparkles and a snake belt. I also got my candy corn horn replicas and grey skin powder that I use for my cosplay and I immediately got covered in them (but before putting on the dress so I didn't mess it up) so no one would recognize me. Except for California, that is, because I'm so predictable, but he's a moron who can't win against me in chess so that will be good enough, just in case.

The same leprechaun saw me walk out and said "Who the hell is this lady douchebag? And where's Cantaloupe?" but I was running into the city and away from my home. Eventually the city ended and all it dissipated into was a clay hut that led into a cave. I disappeared into the cave and I found a crafting box and a chest with food supplies for a year and a furnace and a dispenser and a bed and a cake and a box thing that spawned zombies I could use as my army.

Meanwhile...

"HEY DOUCHEBAG. WHERE IS MY SISTER." California shouted to his mock chess set's (we have two chess sets: one with which we play and one which California uses for practice) pawn because he always shouts. The pawn didn't say anything as he's just a game piece and California repeated his shout. "I NEED YOU TO TELL ME IMMEDIATELY. I AM GOING TO KILL HER FOR RUNNING AWAY." But then someone knocked on the door. "THANK GOD." He shouted thinking it was me but it wasn't me. It was one of the leprechauns!

"Dear Knight of Time, it would be very kind of you to just not shout. We are trying to sleep. Thanks, your leprechaun friend." "MY NAME IS NOT KNIGHT OF TIME. AND I DO NOT HAVE A LEPRECHAUN FRIEND. NOW PLEASE FUCK OFF AND DO NOT DISTURB ME IN SEARCH OF MY SISTER." "You're not searching for your sister. You're just shouting at a chess set. Hey, speaking of which, up to a game of chess?" "OH YES. I AM THE MASTER OF CHESS." They took roles and California was white while the leprechaun was black. The game turned out like this:

1. f3 e5 2. g4 Qh4#

"The hell? Really?" the leprechaun said leaving California's home while California was staring in shock at the board. I am actually not that good at chess and have never won against my brother in 2 moves so he stared at the pieces for an entire hour and then shouted.

But the leprechaun didn't entirely leave and responded in a high-pitched voice: "I am just a checkmated king! It's really the Knight of Time who is an idiot and needs to learn to play chess!"

"I THOUGHT THAT I SAID. THAT I WAS NOT KNIGHT OF TIME." The leprechaun then returned. "Well, what about the king's offer?" "TEACH ME. I WOULD VERY MUCH LIKE TO LEARN TO BEAT MY SISTER IN CHESS. THAT IS. BEFORE I KILL HER." "But Cantaloupe is vital to our session! I cannot let you kill her!" "HOW DO YOU KNOW HER NAME. DID SHE TELL YOU." "Yes. I called her "the Sylph of Space" and then she told me the name."

"GOD. FUCKING. DAMMIT."

Then there was a pause and Caliborn said to me. "FINE. I WILL NOT KILL HER. JUST TEACH ME THIS GAME WHICH IS SO MUCH BETTER THAN THE GAME WHICH I WAS PLAYING WITH HER."

IS THIS NEW CANTALOUPE AND CALIFORNIA ARC OKAY? I THINK THAT YOU JUST WANT MORE CLASSICAL MARRISSA CHARACTERS BUT I STARTED TO THINK THEY'RE SO BORING. LET ME KNOW IN THE REVIEWS, OKAY?

Chapter 7: A Cold Landing

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 7: A Cold Landing

We four (Janet Roberts, Dick Stiller, Skepness Man and some fourth person) "I'm not "fourth". I am always the *first*. The champion. The winner. And you'd better get it correctly." were walking quite a distance. The sun was setting in the distance and the people were diminishing and we passed city by city by city and I realized how boring people are. I almost forgot about my sleuthing missions when we finally arrived in the only dark building in a town. "Good ol' Tbilisi, Georgia." We suddenly noticed that Skepness Man had passed out from time-travelling for so damn long and only ever landing in daytime so we came into the house and I turned on the lights.

I *immediately* was blinded by the gold. It wasn't like the Capitol where everything was a different color, now everything was in gold. There were statues and cups and different stuff that could only potentially be won. "Holy shit you sure got a lot of trophies" "2107 and counting" As we put Skepness Man on one of the couches I picked of one the trophies up and saw a name inscription on one of them reading "Awarded to Violet Beauregarde."

"Holy shit I figured it out!" I said but in other room so Skepness Man didn't hear me and didn't woke up. "Figured what out?" Violet asked "You're Violet Beauregarde!" "And?" "Some guy out there outside of our world is running a contest (Seriously Written Note: No, I'm not.) and the person who figures out your identity gets to write a story chapter for this story!" "Don't joke around. If there was such a contest I would have won it long before "this story" even began." She spit a chewing gum piece at me and it hit me in the mouth and I started choking. Luckily I spit the piece back to her but it didn't hit anyone and it sort of just fell on the floor.

"Also, when will I be able to return to The Capitol?" I said but then Violet shut the lights off.

When she turned the lights back on I noticed something on my wrist. It was a clock but it didn't just show time. No, I could see the entire credentials of this spot: 1980.01.18 07:14:11. Then I noticed Skepness Man lying besides me and he started whispering. "I had a horrible nightmare... Skepkitty was a guy... and I

needed a new mother..." "Well, you're safe and sound now, back in the hands of the greatest ever Miss Beauregarde." "Miss Beauregarde?" Skepness Man suddenly woke up and noticed me "You've got my clock! I never gave it to you!" Then Violet spoke up from the ceiling "Where you're going, you won't be needing it." "What! Explain to me. Where am I going." I was left dumbfounded but Violet knew all the answers.

"Portal High School. I learned all about your time traversals and want you to behave yourself for once. Do you understand me?" I told Skepness Man "Say yes. This girl is very strict." "The fuck is- Since when are you commanding me? I AM ABOVE YOUR ENTIRE WORLD." Violet again responded from nowhere "Well, my trophies are above you. And below you. And surrounding you. So you'd better give up. Because I am the winner and you are the loser."

Then the phone began ringing and Skepness Man thought "This is it! This is the moment when Violet gets distracted and-" "*I am never distracted*." She said and shot Skepness Man in the back with chewing gum so hard that he started shouting in pain and ran away a kilometer from our home but not enough to Portal High School. When he started to walk to Portal High School regularly Violet finally took the phone and answered the person behind it.

"Charlie! It's wonderful to hear you again! Isn't your factory shut down yet?" "Nope" "Just let me know when it is. Also, I got a child that I'm supposed to make into the best champion ever. His name is Skepness Man. Thanks for your congratulations and goodbye." Violet put the phone somewhere else and turned to us. "You never got to introduce yourselves, and there is no artifact with your names to show for it." "Oh, sorry. Well, we are Janet Roberts and Dick Stiller-" "Don't you mean Ben Stiller?" My Dick began "Nope, I'm Ben's kid from the future." "And we need to return to the Capitol. Skepness Man could get us back but now he's gone."

"Let's see." I let Violet take my/Skepness Man's clock. She fiddled around with it. "It's really an interesting contraption worth my attention. NOT" after this bit Violet tried to throw the clock off but it attached to her and started to sparkle. Then there was a flash and she was gone. With the clock, that is.

In the chocolate factory

Charlie Bucket was running his factory as ordinary but then he had the aforementioned call from Violet. He immediately asked a Loompa-Oompa servant "I didn't give any congratulations, did I?" The Loompa-Oompa servant said "Nope" "We must teach Violet a second lesson." But then suddenly Willy Wanker happened! "If my calculations are correct turning into a giant blueberry was one and only and final lesson for Miss Violet Beauregarde." "Well, the problem is your calculations are not correct. You're not even the kind of man who would do calculations." There was a pause "Let's just step into the glass elevator and get this over with." Charlie and Willy stepped into the elevator and pressed a button which read "Tbilisi, Georgia" and the elevator took off.

OH NO JANET AND DICK ARE UNDER ATTACK! WHAT WILL THEY DO? READ FURTHER TO FIND OUT!

Chapter 8: The Lucky Finders

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 8: The Lucky Finders

I and Dick Stiller were left in some "Violet Beauregarde" lady's room. I could have read it on every single of her 2107 trophies. Awarded to Violet Beauregarde for winning the world's gymnastics cup. Awarded to

Violet Beauregarde for gaining a world record of spitting a chewing gum piece. Oh wait, there's this one gem that is not "awarded to Violet Beauregarde". It's called a Golden Ticket, and I suppose that it makes only 2106 signatures with the same name over and over again. I read the entirety of the back immediately.

Greetings to you, the lucky finder of this Golden Ticket from Mr. Willy Wanker. I shake you warmly by the hand. From now, I do invite you to come to my factory and be my guest for one whole day.

CUT TO CHILD VIOLET, ca. 1945 AG

"I, Willy Wanker, will conduct you around the factory myself, showing you everything there is to see."

ZAP

Child Violet then quickly glanced away from the ticket and saw none other than... adult Violet!

Adult Violet then spoke. "By the way, did you know that you will turn into a giant blueberry and will have to be squeezed and will remain blue for years after?"

"But that's not what's written in the ticket!"

"That's what will happen."

CUT TO 1980 AG

Afterwards, when it is time to leave, you will be escorted home by a possession of large trucks, each one filled with all the chocolate you could ever eat. And remember: one of you lucky five children will receive an extra prize beyond your wildest imagination. Now, here are your instructions: On first of February, you must come to the factory gates at 10 A.M. sharp. You're allowed to bring one member of your family to look after you. Till then, Willy Wanker.

"First of February." I still remembered vividly the apparent time machine that I got to wear briefly. The time was meaningless for me as I could time travel with assistance but then someone stepped into Violet's house. It was Charlie Bucket and Willy Wanker! Willy Wanker was first to speak "You. What's your name. I can't believe I'm actually witnessing a discovery of a Golden Ticket!" "Janet Roberts." Charlie then was quick to ask "Then why didn't I see you at the tour? And also: where's Violet?" "Gone with a time machine. No way to trace her now. Better get us to Portal High School so we can find her child, Skepness Man." "She has a child already?" Willy Wanker shouted "Well yeah, she mentioned to me." Charlie responded and we stepped outside Violet's house to see a glass elevator.

We stepped into it and Willy Wanker pressed a button named "The Skool." I asked "Why the Skool? It's now named Portal High School" "Because my elevator is outdated, that's why."

We eventually flew to Portal High School and surely enough Principal Business Man was playing a song to scare us away.

Maintenant, voici l'histoire, L'histoire de Violette Beauregarde. Une jeune personne comme c'est charmant, qui mâche, qui mâche, qui mâche, qui mâche, qui mâche tout le temps. When we stepped out of the elevator Principal Business Man immediately greeted us. "I FEAR NONE OF YOU IMPOSTORS SENT BY SKEPNESS MAN'S NEW MOTHER" he shouted and Willy Wanker was like "It's only been 35 years! There's already a Gibberish version of this song? In fact, my welcome song is now entirely different." Principal Business Man's music shut off for a while and Willy Wanker began screeching.

Willy Wanker's here and he's got the games The amazing chocolatier, beaten to shame Willy Wanker's school can break the rules When he's got just a few cheer codes for you

"That was literal shit." Principal Business Man said and began dancing to the ballet of the next song in the script. "Des amis vraiment différents, des amis vraiment différents!"

"And a Gibberish version of THIS song? Let's just get out of here." We four (me, Charlie, Willy and Dick) stepped into the elevator, but then Principal Business Man followed us. "No going without me. I'm the only one here who knows how time travel works." Willy pressed a button named "Back In Fucker" and Principal Business Man plugged a button on the ceiling named "1945 AG". We waited until we got to the factory and then Principal Business Man pressed his button and... THERE WAS ANOTHER GLASS ELEVATOR! We then looked at the bottom and saw four pairs of a children and an adult. I noticed a violet speck and pointed at it and Willy Wanker immediately recognized it. "IT'S VIOLET BEAUREGARDE! Quick. Let's go." We followed Violet and her mother all the way to Tbilisi, Georgia (the journey took two days so we landed on the same hotel in which Violet slept before she took off with a plane") and ended up at the same house.

I stepped in and immediately saw that there were much less trophies than in 1980 AG. Then I noticed a familiar blueberry and her mother but then there was another familiar adult. "Janet? Dick? You actually found me!" "Actually, Charlie and Willy wanted to find you. Something about a second lesson." Then the blueberry's mother shouted "A second lesson? Are you serious? No, of course you aren't serious. That madman turned my daughter into a giant blueberry and she had to be squeezed and will remain blue for years after!" But then adult Violet said "Told you." and the blueberry said "You knew all the time!" and we knew the jig was up, because the jig is never in any place but up.

WELL, LOOKS LIKE THE JIG IS UP! (THE JIG IS NEVER IN ANY PLACE BUT UP) THE ONLY SOLUTION IS TO READ FURTHER!

Chapter 9: A Cold Landing, Part 2

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 9: A Cold Landing, Part 2

Vraiment le plus important à ma connaissance, Le plus important à ma connaissance concernant les enfants, C'est de jamais jamais les laisser devant la télé Et mieux encore n'installez pas cette chose idiote qui rend gaga...

When Skepness Man arrived at Portal High School Principal Business Man was long gone. Upon the entrance he finally had the time to pick up the chewing gum bullet Violet had shot and throw it in the trash bin. He entered Portal High School fairly confidently because he was there many times before but when the bell rang Skepness Man was suddenly lost since he had no idea about the lesson order. He stood like a statue for 5 minutes and Mr. Sanpe found him.

"Skepness Man Beauregarde." "That's correct." "I was informed about your arrival. I just need to mention you'll need a briefing on what precisely is wrong with this school and how you can help to fix it." "You are especially angry that Principal Business Man has stepped up and his IQ has begun to decline and the overall situation is quite poor." Mr. Sanpe was stunned for a while and "Very good. I'll pass a note to your History teacher so he can write you an A. But you see, the problem is I am not your History teacher, I am your Maths teacher. Now let's go to class." They started walking.

When Mr. Sanpe and Skepness Man entered a the classroom one girl immediately asked "Hey! I thought this kid only gave us rare visits and was too smart for school anyway!" And Mr. Sanpe said ""This kid" has a name, Miss Aranna Sorket. And if you never asked him what it was during any of his "rare visits" your entire average should be lower." "Alright, then what is it?" "Well, he's Skepness Man Beau-"

"Skepness Man, the author of Enchiridion Marrissa? I actually got into your universe!" "Oh. Yeah. That." "Well, thanks for shedding light about Sgrub. Though, your universe is still pathetic." "Stop" Mr. Sanpe interrupted and Mr. Sanpe said. "What did you say?" "Your universe is pathetic?" "You know patheticity is relative. For example, you may see our universe as pathetic and yourself as all fine, but our universe now thinks that *you're* pathetic and *we're* all fine. And that you need to sit detention. Unfortunately, Principal Business Man is currently unavailable, so I want you to sit in his room and pretend that you're being punished and need to be sorry." Aranna reluctantly left and Skepness Man could faintly hear Mt. Sanpe locking her inside, as well as saying a few things to her, and returning to class.

"Now, let's see if this kid knows his way around maths just as well as history." Mr. Sanpe wrote a complex maths equation and Skepness Man was solving it. When Skepness Man was distracted enough Mr. Sanpe told the class "I'm joking, that's his punishment for somehow conveying to Aranna that "our universe is pathetic." Pathetic little man... kid... man." One bell rang after another and children were all over school and the room the equation was in but Skepness Man was still busy solving the equation.

Meanwhile, while locked away, Aranna Sorket noticed that there were some newspaper clippings and photos. They were both related to Skepness Man, but standing beside him was an unfamiliar blonde part-blue-haired girl. But because Aranna couldn't put two and two and realize who she was someone knocked on the window. It was... Lately Pirate was trespassing! "Aranna. Psst. You're in a detention with literally no one! Just open the window."

Aranna opened the window but just as she was stepping out the window closed back down and slammed her right in the fingers. "Okay, I'll admit, Principal Business Man is clever." Lately thought a bit and wondered how to fix it when the same window catapulted her across the city. She could no longer contact Aranna in person and as part of her detention Mr. Sanpe had taken away her mobile device but there was still Principal Business Man's computer. Aranna turned it on but it turned out there was a password so that plan was to be scratched.

Aranna then looked more carefully. There was in fact a copy of Enchiridion Marrissa among the papers so another look couldn't hurt. But then she realized that Skepness Man only makes an appearance in the post-Marrissa Games part so that didn't lead to any discovery. Aranna then thought "well, the problem will solve itself" when Mr. Sanpe came again. "You actually tried to escape your detention. From now on" he pulled out a list of students and crossed Aranna out "I am forced to announce your expellance from Portal High School. Go home." Aranna reluctantly went home.

Meanwhile Skepness Man finished his equation. Mr. Sanpe checked the answer, and, seeing that it was correct, and wrote an A besides it so everyone knew Skepness Man was a maths genius as well as a history genius. The teacher also handed him an envelope. "This is for your mother. Don't open it." Skepness Man nodded and left Portal High School and started his long boring walk to Tbilisi, Georgia. Halfway through

however he couldn't resist the temptation of opening the letter and consuming information so he opened the letter and read it.

Dear Ms. Violet Beauregarde,

It has come to my attention that your son, Skepness Man, is immensely knowledgeable and as such could possibly put an end to our entire universe. I hope that as a sensible person, you will take action against it. Him. It. Thank you for letting me be heard.

Yours sincerely, Mr. Sectumsempra Sanpe

Skepness Man put the letter back in as he walked further. By now knowing what Violet was like, he had to fight his best and survive as the smartass he is.

TO BE CONTINUED

Seriously Written Note: I had re-thought what to write here several times. My current choice is Violet's response to the above letter.

Dear Mr. Sectumsempra Sanpe,

I actually expected that the transfer of Skepness Man to Portal High School would solve the problem itself. However, as an added measure, I confiscated all his time travel devices. It turns out I am vulnerable to them as well (haha). The issue has had my full attention ever since I learned about Skepness Man, and is the sole reason I'm looking after him.

Thanks for your reciprocal attention, Ms. Violet Beauregarde

Chapter 10: In a Warmer Note

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 10: In a Warmer Note

"Speaking of this second lesson... *Trace me first!* Ahahaha." Adult Violet pulled a switch on her clock and and was gone. Principal Business Man however was sneaky and noticed that Violet had left this thing behind. He picked it up and read what was on it. "Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry." He then handed each of us, that is: the blueberry, her mother, me, Dick, Charlie and himself a chewing gum piece and then handed Willy the entire bar.

Then the blueberry's mother spoke. "My supposed relative is actually a chewing gum baroness. Who could have known?" and Willy Wanker said "Well, if we are to continue chasing Violet then we'd better do it as a pair." So we all returned to The Skool and flashed time to 1980 AG so it was Portal High School again and Charlie with Willy bid us farewell and took off. Principal Business Man then returned to his little cabinet and saw someone walk up to the window. It was Lately Pirate! "Aranna I'm back!" "Sorry lady but Aranna will no longer be in this building." Lately then left the window and Principal Business Man could finally leave Portal High School in peace, except that now we two were locked in and needed to eat some sort of dinner.

In Tbilisi, Georgia

Violet reappeared from her trip. For a while she thought that the clock which got her here had to be hidden so Skepness Man wouldn't notice it so she put it directly behind the "third golden ticket found" newspaper clip. As she had one look around the trophy shelves Skepness Man returned with a letter. "It's for you." Skepness Man then went to another room to write his own story, and when Violet was sure that he wasn't watching she wrote her response.

Dear Mr. Sectumsempra Sanpe,

I actually expected that the transfer of Skepness Man to Portal High School would solve the problem itself. However, as an added measure, I confiscated all his time travel devices. It turns out I am vulnerable to them as well (haha). The issue has had my full attention ever since I learned about Skepness Man, and is the sole reason I'm looking after him.

Thanks for your reciprocal attention, Ms. Violet Beauregarde

Seriously Written Note: I thought this segment was already posted before. Well, nothing I can do about it.

"Did I hear somebody? I swear I heard somebody..." Violet said as she put the letter back in the same envelope and closed it. She then called out for Skepness Man. "Skepness Man?" Skepness Man immediately reacted and went downstairs. "Yes, mother?" "You're learning that I'm your mother very quick." "Merci. That kind of skill is needed when I integrate into the societies of different times." Violet and Skepness Man blankly stared at each other for a while and then Violet decided to break the ice.

"I have a story. You won't believe me. I was back to the time when I was a child and I had won this." She picked up one of the golden pieces in her room which read "Golden Ticket". "So there I was, in my own room, as my younger self read what was on the ticket. I wanted to talk with my alternate but she freaked out whenever she saw me so I resolved to talk to her mother instead. My mother, that is." Violet and Skepness Man shared a giggle because now both understood how hard it was to talk about time travel adventures without messing up pronouns.

"She conveyed to me that my past self was hyper excited. Then the big day came. No one was in the house for three days and when someone returned it was my mother and some girl... blue from head to toe. During the course of the tour she... I, that is..." Violet trailed off because instead of remembering what it was like to go back in time she remembered what it was like to be in the tour itself and she certainly did not like to remember it. The pair just awkwardly sat together for a while.

"When you cool down, I'm just going to tell you the first day of Portal High School." Skepness Man said and Violet's expression was immediately fixed. "It was about a math equation, mostly. I got two As. One for Maths and one for History. Either the teachers are very nice to me or I'm smarter than I thought." "Hehe. You'll live up to my legacy in no time." Violet again giggled and pulled out a 12 piece chewing gum bar out of a vending machine in the room that was linked directly to the company Violet owned, Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry.

Violet handed Skepness Man a piece and he began to chew it. "I should have mentioned. You aren't a true chewing gum chewer- I mean a true Beauregarde unless you chew chewing gum. I even have a song about it, because..." The truth was that Violet had heard a grand total of two songs that said chewing gum was terrible, but remember, she can't remember that particular event. "If I remember the tour again, I'm just going to blank out again, so the song will be immediately delivered." Violet began singing.

I only have one dream in life; there's very little to it To own a stick of life-long gum and all life-long to chew it-

"You just said "life-long" twice. That is definitely not how songs are composed." Skepness Man said and Violet responded "What?" and before Skepness Man could come up with a snarky response Violet shut the lights off, knowing that Skepness Man would just be frozen in place. With the lights off she picked out the chewing gum piece from Skepness Man's mouth and dropped it in the trash bin. She then turned the lights back on again and said "Hey Skepness Man! Look in your mouth!" and Skepness Man noticed that there was no chewing gum piece.

"You probably just gulped it. It happens. Once I had this record of chewing a chewing gum piece for three months and then..." "Violet, you're doing it again." Skepness Man said but Violet was deeply thinking about the event. Skepness Man then said in the same tone as the previous time because he was really good at it "When you cool down, I'm just going to tell you-" "You already told me. Anyway. Night. I spent too much thinking about one particular event of my life." She shut the lights off and carefully put Skepness Man on the couch and went upstairs to sleep herself.

Seriously Written Note: But what about Janet and Dick? That's right. You guessed it. Next chapter.

Chapter 11: Professional Door Breakers

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 11: Professional Door Breakers

Just as Principal Business Man closed the door Dick tried to open it but to no avail. The door must have been pre-programmed to only react when Principal Business Man opened or closed it, essentially opening up the entire school. Really a modern man. Except remember, I hail from literally the last moments of Earth so I'm the most modern girl, ever.

"A-right, so what do we do?" I said in a really modern way and my Dick said "Doesn't this place have a cafeteria like any ordinary school? We could eat dinner there, have a good sleep and then, after lessons, follow Skepness Man back to Violet's house so that he could assist us further." We then looked around the hallways. None of the doors were labeled and because it was night none of them could potentially open so we picked one door that appeared to lock away half of the school's first floor and broke it. Unsurprisingly, the building we reached wasn't a cafeteria, because apparently we're idiots and only falmer trollz are smart.

"So what's now?" I asked and my Dick said "Isn't there a room that would be as large as this one?" and I said "Nope I've checked the entire school." until when we were walking back to the first floor a tile shifted and revealed a hole that I fell into. It turned out there is a floor beyond the first floor AND a light switch so when I turned it on my Dick noticed the glow and followed me.

"Holy Moses." He said and had the right to it. The underground part of Portal High School had several hundred floors and a multitude of rooms. There was a gaping hole that led about a kilometer below that thankfully we didn't get into and now the doors were actually labeled. I broke into a room named "Food" and there was enough canned goods and burgers so we had a nice dinner.

After this dinner we had a nice look around the underground part of Portal High School. It was almost like we were in a skyscraper except underground. By stairs at the outskirts I got to the very bottom and clicked the light buttons on my way through. Dick was instead looking for a room labeled "Sleep" but I was more

interested in the size of the thing. When I got back up from the very bottom I noticed the door labeled "Sleep" was open so I clicked off all the rights and went to sleep.

We were woken up by a school bell that announced Principal Business Man's arrival. I then heard him put the tile that we displaced back to its place but then he realized that someone must have been in Portal High School while he was out, so he put the tile back and jumped down. I quickly ran to the bottom as fast as possible and Dick and Principal Business Man followed me.

But ultimately, the very bottom WAS there and Principal Business Man finally got us. "Now who the hell are- Oh." He actually recognized us. "Janet Roberts and Dick Stiller. The ones who transform into aliens whenever I say the names of the aliens in question." "Okay, now who the hell are you?" Dick said like a smartass "Principal Business Man. Now go back up and out of my peripheral vision."

We walked back up and Principal Business Man put the tile back. Then a whole bunch of kids went in and hugged him so we got out and just as serendipitously, Skepness Man was there. "It's a good day to do what has to be done by me and face my true destiny as a Beauregarde." He walked past us chewing chewing gum and I said "Don't you introduce yourself with *Hello Imma Skepness Man connoiseur of multiple fandoms* et cetera?" Just as then Skepness Man blew a chewing gum bubble and it burst right in front of our faces. I didn't know what that meant in chewing gum chewer slang but we knew that he was now deeply fucked and we needed to go back to the Capitol ourselves.

At the same time Roxa Lavigne and Jack London unpacked all of their stuff at the Capitol. When they were sure they only had what they needed the most they stepped out of their house and took a deep breath smelling the color of the Capitol when suddenly something appeared right in front of them. It was... A GLASS ELEVATOR WITH CHARLIE BUCKET AND WILLY WANKER INSIDE! "I think we're a bit lost." Charlie said and Willy wondered for really long which button to press as in 2174 AG, as compared to 1945 AG, every location name was now different, and most locations themselves were different too.

Roxa and Jack then stepped to the elevator and had a look on the buttons themselves. Jack found a button named "Back In Fucker" and pressed it saying "You want to go home, right?" and we flew to what we thought was Willy Wanker's home, except very clearly it wasn't. It was now an exclusive zone of The Capitol guarded by an electric field all across and I could make out a chocolate river.

Willy Wanker longingly stared at the chocolate river when Jack was searching for a more useful button. Unfortunately, there was not one of them on the walls and Jack instead noticed the single button on the ceiling named 2174 AG. "Oh, in case you were wondering, we're from 1980 AG but right now we need to search for a single mischievous adult named Violet Beauregarde and we have no idea when or where she is." Charlie said and Jack set the dial to read 1980 AG and he pressed the button and there was a flash.

Seriously Written Note: My writing speed has diminished a bit, but I haven't completely given up. As well as that, I am working on another fanfic supposed to be written by Skepness Man, Additional Discoveries on Marrissaverse History.

Chapter 12: Pure Imagination

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 12: Pure Imagination

Roxa Lavigne (this time I am her), Jack London, Charlie Bucket and Willy Wanker appearified into some candyland place. The chocolate river was still there but now it was surrounded by a green field and there

were candy trees and candy fruit and candy everything a poor man's house. The elevator landed on the candy grass floor, we stepped out and it reshaped itself and submerged itself inside the factory (not the chocolate river). Then we all marched into the poor man's house and there two old men greeted us.

"These two are Roxa Lavigne and Jack London and they will be staying with us for a while." Willy said and Charlie's father asked "Aren't you two supposed to be hunting Violet down?" "Oh fuck really" Charlie said and he and Willy immediately left. Since we were left with these two people Charlie's mother immediately asked. "So what precisely brought you two here?" "A glass elevator" Jack said not knowing any better and we all laughed. Since I was drunk (I am drunk all the time it's just that I never mention it because being drunk is second nature to me) I also didn't know any better.

Instead I stepped outside of the poor man's house to the candyland and my breath was immediately taken away so after a few minutes I was desperately breathing catching air. It was like this thing in which I was living in a carapacian colony that was black or white and the carapacians themselves were black and white but THIS place's little people were all sorts of color. Charlie's mother was besides us and could explain "These are The Loompa-Oompa Servants they are the employees of this place, and my sweet Charlie and Willy Wanker are the managers."

Just as then one of these "Loompa-Oppa Gangnam Styles" threw a candy ball on me and I swerved. Jack quickly ran to where I was but I had already fallen into the chocolate river. For a while everything was brown and when I emerged I grasped the bank so I didn't fall in again. Jack then took my hand and held a pistol to the ground and shot the ground so he could rise up in the air and I was fully thrown out. Then I licked my hand and it tasted like delicious chocolate.

"You taste delicious" Jack said but then I ran to the other side of the room and re-captchalogued my clothes so I wasn't coated in chocolate anymore. "We'll talk about eating me later. Now let's go somewhere" "But where?" Jack dumbed and a boat holding a whole bunch of these Loompa-Oompa servants arrived. Without second thinking we both stepped into the boat and it nicely and slowly carried us to the next room in this living paradise, called the Invention Room.

In the Invention Room a family of very hairy Loompa-Oompa servants immediately greeted us (the one Loompa-Oompa servant who ate Hair Toffee had a family so that's where they all came from). "You should check out this chewing gum" they said in unison so we wall headed to one particular part of The Invention Room but at the end of a machine instead of chewing gum there was an empty robotic hand.

"Looks like there won't be any gum today" the servants said and left. We two wondered for really long which button to press but then someone pestered us.

- mysteryscience Skepticalmagnet [MS] began competing with tipsyGnostalgic [TG] -

MS: it's actually one of you.

TG: TOOT TOOT

TG: A CHALLENGER APPROACHES MS: not actually competing with you.

MS: it's just this chat program that violet forces me to use.

TG: whos violet

MS: my new adoptive mother, violet beauregarde.

"Violet Beauregarde!" I heard someone shout it was the different Loompa-Oompa servant! He immediately stole my communication device from us and shouted "I goddamn found her!" as he continued running like an idiot. "What's wrong?" "I dunno." "And who is Violet in reality? Like, what does she look like?" "I dunno

2" I had a really interesting conversation with Jack and we resolved to goddamn get out of the factory. We went back through the Invention Room and the Purple Boat and the poor man's house but then Charlie's mother found us.

"I heard that you actually found Violet" "NO WE DIDN'T" I shouted for both of us and we ran away only to slam into a locked door. When the door unlocked itself from the inside I noticed that it was really small and I couldn't potentially fit in. Instead I got even more drunk than I typically had and passed out. My life is boring like that.

Meanwhile in the same goddamn time Janet Roberts and Dick Stiller were walking in no direction in particular. With Skepness Man gone off the deep end they knew that they were deeply fucked and they would never ever return to The Capitol again but then something flew over them. They just ignored it and continued going because they're even dumber shits than we are and yes it's me suddenly becoming competitive for some reason.

OH NO CHARACTER DEVELOPMENT! AND ALSO WHATEVER HAPPENED TO SKEPNESS MAN AND VIOLET. YOU KNOW THE DRILL. KEEP READING.

Chapter 13: Another Rotten Child

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 13: Another Rotten Child

Skepness Man was now used to walking from Tbilisi, Georgia to Portal High School and back. He now was a completely broken soul and he couldn't help it. Even his new attempts at writing were morbid and existential. He hadn't felt that way... ever. Maybe when he was reaped into the 413th falmer Hunger Games, but the feeling then was quickly replaced with fear of being killed, and the feeling now persisted, and couldn't be taken away even by Principal Business Man's musical tastes or teacher choices.

Speaking of those musical tastes and teacher choices, when Skepness Man came into lessons one time, in particular, the English lesson, this guy popped up and started singing.

English, Spanish, French, Italian Portuguese, Irish, Esperanto, German American Sign Language, Dutch, Chinese, Arabic He's the bomb at anything you can name!

"The fuck are half of these names?" a fellow falmer troll, CadenGallic asked. But then the teacher introduced himself. "Mr. Lewis here, *the* Irish polyglot, the author of the Language Hacking Guide and the ever-popular blog Fluent in 3 Months-" "You're avoiding my question." "Well, they are called languages *et je parle tous les languaes lesquelles j'ai mentionné*." "The fuck are languages?" CadenGallic asked again and Mr. Lewis was really puzzled but then Skepness Man, still all miserable, raised his hand. "Yes?"

"Sorry to break it Mr. Lewis, but I'm afraid this universe only speaks differently corrupted versions of English, which I collectively called "Trollficese". Except for me, that is. I have learned French." "As-tu?" "Oui." "Tu es le meilleur... quel est ton nom?" "Homme de SkepFaires Beauregarde." Both Mr. Lewis and Skepness Man began smiling at each other for very long when the bell rang and Mr. Lewis thought "I am going to raise a polyglot out of that kid" but Skepness Man didn't feel any better as he walked out of Portal High School and all the way back to Tbilisi, Georgia, not even bothering to look at what Mr. Sanpe handed him... yet again.

"Violet, I'm home." He said monotonously as he gave her yet another letter from Mr. Sanpe and was ready to go to his room and sit there forever, sometimes writing a sentence of Additional Discoveries on Marrissaverse History, but then Violet noticed that the atmosphere was broken. "Skepness Man, when you speak, I can immediately feel shivers running through me like in a horror movie. Sure, you have to submit and do whatever I say like any good child, but your behavior is just wrong."

"Yeah, right, we'll seriously talk the other day." Skepness Man said and closed the door of his room. Violet just stood there, the dissatisfied expression staying with her as if it was contagious, but then the bell rang and Violet opened the door of her house. It was... one of Violet's close friends, Veruca Salt! "Violet, I want one of your trophies." "Well, what good is a trophy awarded to Violet Beauregarde going to do in Veruca Salt's room?" Violet responded and both had a good laugh over it. It happened every time when Veruca came to visit Violet and yet it never seemed to cease being funny.

Then both stopped laughing as Veruca caught a scent of something. "Violet, something in your room smells miserable. Is it you suddenly realizing these trophies are actually worthless?" Violet was quick to respond "No, of course not. My trophies are something that any woman my age would be proud of. Am I right, Veruca?" "That was not the question." "Well, if the question is the source of the misery, the right person to ask would be my son, Skepness Man."

"You have a son now? When did this happen?" Veruca shouted shocked and Violet took out a copy of Enchiridion Marrissa out of somewhere that no one knew about and said "Yes this is what he writes" and Veruca took it and read a part of it. She was very interested in the literature and while she was reading Violet immediately envisioned a mission plan. She would get Skepness Man to her company building and especially the chewing gum room which she built to be a parody of the chocolate room that Willy Wanker owned. And perhaps she could even get Augustus and Mike into the show.

It would be really interesting and it would be the ultimate test to make Skepness Man smile.

But then Janet Roberts and Dick Stiller chanced upon a city. There was a large factory in the center of it and two familiar silhouettes walked out of it they were... Roxa Lavigne and Jack London! "That is quite an unexpected meeting" Janet said but then they saw that the night was coming and Charlie Bucket and Willy Wanker met them. "You're not going out in the winter like this. You're better off in my factory." Then the six walked in through the factory gates and into the factory.

HOLY SHIT VIOLET IS GOING TO GIVE A TOUR OF *HER* FACTORY! I CAN'T WAIT TO GET A GOLDEN TICKET TO GET INTO THE FACTORY AND UNTIL THEN KEEP READING!

Chapter 14: Violet's Tour

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 14: Violet's Tour

The next morning we woke up in Willy Wanker's candyland factory and went to the television room. It was all white and we needed funny goggles because the brightness could blind me idiotically (again) but then someone popped up on Wonkavision News it was... one of the Loompa-Oompa servants!

"This just in. Violet Beauregarde, the most wanted person in The Chocolate Factory and second most wanted in The Capitol, has just been found on the outskirts of the headquarters of her own company, Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry, accompanied by her adoptive child, Skepness Man Beauregarde, as well as three other Golden Ticket winners, Augustus Gloop, Veruca Salt and Mike Teavee." Just as the guy said that Willy Wanker shut off the TV and exclaimed "That's it! How could it be so much more difficult is

my question." Then he, Charlie Bucket and us four stepped into the elevator and set off for Tbilisi, Georgia yet again.

"Oh excellentischen is there any chocolate in your factory?" Augustus asked Violet and she said "No" while disinterestedly continuing to walk. "I still don't feel any better" Skepness Man equally disinterestedly said and Violet said to him "Oh the fun hasn't even begun." They all walked into the main hall and dropped their coats but then someone hugged Violet really hard it was... Willy Wanker!

"Ms. Beauregarde, I'm Willy Wanker." He said and Violet suddenly became funnily angry. "Hey! That is my line!" she shouted and Charlie and Willy did a high-five and Skepness Man was slightly pissed off and then someone another stepped in her way and this time it was me so no big plot twist. "I'm Janet Roberts. It's very nice to see you, miss." Veruca funnily looked at me and Violet said "Yeah, I already know you and Dick, no need to introduce yourself." Then Jack took a step between me and Violet. "I'm Jack London. I love your chewing gum." It was a huge plot twist because Jack never told us he liked Violet's chewing gum so I omouthed and Violet finished our role call with these lines:

"So do I. I actually never expected someone to like my chewing gum but myself. It's just that I was really disappointed in not getting Mr. Wanker's factory so I resolved to have my own." And after a pause: "You. You're Roxa Lavigne. Being drunk is your second nature. And you. Well, you just think you can one-up me a second time." Roxa wildly smiled and Charlie said "Your company is a ripoff of mine anyways, so I win by default." "SILENCE. I'm the champion of 2107 trophies here. Now let's go." Violet finished and we all walked down the tunnel which morphed into a pretty room of pink and purple. (Seriously Written Note: By the way, pink and purple translate into French as "rose" and "violet"... which reminds me I was intending to write a Rose Lalonde/Violet Beauregarde fanfic named "Roses are Red, Violets are Blue".)

"Meh." Roxa, Jack, Charlie and Willy said in unison because they had seen a better candyland. Augustus, Veruca and Mike were tempted to follow when Violet began her exposition tour. "There's a chocolate river and a waterfall... just for the sake of there being a chocolate river and a waterfall." In a moment of stupidity I suggested "You could make chocolate flavored chewing gum." Violet took it as an insult and mockingly said "Heard it, Charlie? You could make chewing gum flavored chocolate." Violet then laughed rudely but Charlie and Willy laughed genuinely when a girl happened.

She was wearing a blue dress not unlike that of Aranna Sorket and Violet said "That is a prisoner I captured nine years ago. Would you care to calculate that as Anno Glorii years, Skepness Man?" "AG 1971" Skepness Man said and left because he was now a fully realized goth emo and not even a candyland could cheer him up. The prisoner then stepped up and said "Hello, I am Violet Beauregarde-" "No no no. You got something wrong. If I remember correctly, I am Violet Beauregarde. Now go back to your prison." The fake Violet complied and the real Violet smelled her candyland because she was sure she was forgetting something.

We then saw very poor people messing with Violet's stuff. "That's right, the North Koreans. I literally took my spaceship to North Korea and accidentally dropped a stick of chewing gum and enough North Koreans gathered to fill this entire factory. So I dispatched a smaller pod and the North Koreans stepped on it and we all went back to my factory and they've been working for me ever since." Charlie then blankly said "You have a spaceship." "All in good time." "Also, why would North Koreans be interested in your chewing gum? You know..." Willy then recited his poem "Chewing gum is really gross, chewing gum I hate the most." and did another high-five with Charlie while Violet was giving them a WTF look on her dumb feces.

Just as then Augustus was drinking straight from the chocolate river but then Violet snapped fingers and a North Korean pulled Augustus out before he could fall in. "My wonderful biological technology" she thought as she threw the North Korean in question a chewing gum piece and we walked all the way to

Violet's factory's next room (except for Augustus; he kept drinking the chocolate until there was none, being rescued by North Koreans the whole time).

A robotic raven flew over us as Violet got darker and darker with the design of each contraption. Willy, being the mischievous twat he is, pulled a switch and said "Watch this." and Violet retorted "No. Fuck you." when one of the robotic ravens flew over with a chewing gum piece and dropped it right in Violet's hair. Then immediately a North Korean showed up and cut out the piece and ate it. He walked away because he wanted to walk away but Willy Wanker and Charlie took it up and started a whole series of imitations.

"It's changing! Roast beef and baked potato!" Charlie said in the best impression of a memory thirty-five years old and Violet just froze in shock. Willy Wanker followed it up with "I'm just a little worried about-Blueberry pie and ice cream!" and I and Roxa were commanded to produce two more quotes. First I said "What's happening to her nose?" even though everything that happened to Violet was her shock from her memories and then Roxa said "Violet, you're turning violet!" and I facepalmed because she got the better line and Veruca was still weirdly looking at me.

Then Violet fell over and fainted. Mike said "Tour's over, right?" but then a North Korean took Violet's Swirly B pin and said "Nope." and we continued to the next room.

On the way however the lights switched off and when they went back on Violet was there with her own Swirly B pin back to its place and also wearing Willy's hat. "Hey what the fuck" my Dick said and Violet responded "I'm the one with the hat here, shut up." and Charlie and Willy backtracked to see what precisely went wrong with Violet being passed out in one moment and being a hyper ninja in the other. They ended up sucking the blueberry juice out of the North Korean who had turned into a giant blueberry but not because of gum but because of Violet's hair.

In the hallway Veruca interrupted our discussion about whose factory is better. "Violet, I want a squirrel." It was a huge deal because Willy Wanker didn't give her a squirrel and instead gave her a vacation in the cesspool so everyone waited at one place until a squirrel came to us followed by a robotic raven. "Thank you." Veruca said leaving and Violet thought "my party is dwindling by the second" when she smashed into a glass elevator. When she backed off Mike stepped into the elevator but then Violet saw someone else.

"Wonka, you ungrateful little son of a bitch." she thought when someone hugged her it was... her doppelganger! "Ms. Leader of This Place, I'm Violet Beauregarde-" "Back off." The real Violet said and the fake Violet found herself slammed into the same elevator as Mike as the doors closed and the elevator took off. Violet then said "Okay, now how many of you are left?" when I found myself gravitating towards a spiral sucker.

Before I could move further however Violet pulled out her hand and I slammed right into it. "You don't go anywhere, I need to count. You, Jack, Roxa and Dick. Four. Four people." she said but then I spun her around and ended up touching the sucker with my tongue and just then... I TURNED INTO A TRICKSTER! Some North Koreans were trying to catch me as I was running around like an idiot but as they hit me they became tricksters too and Violet said "Make it three." as she, Roxa, Dick and Jack fleed from the factory as fast as they could and I found myself in Violet's candyland.

The chocolate river was now empty and Augustus slowly walked away mumbling "All... the... chocolate..." when I used my trickster powers and some colors other than pink and purple appeared and there were real non-candy plants and the chocolate river was full again. Augustus then began drinking from it again but then Violet appeared with her gang of three and thought "What the fuck?" and my friends had their breaths taken away by my additions to Violet's candyland.

However, I was different. I was very happy to see my friends and ran fast to them and hugged them and Violet backed the fuck away from four newfound tricksters. She ran fast through her factory to the highest floor but we were quick to follow. But when we had nailed her North Koreans stepped between us and Violet and they wouldn't allow us to make her a trickster. Instead we were decommissioned to the Salt Room (dedicated to Veruca Salt) and were neutralized.

Meanwhile Violet saw that one North Korean had something up her sleeves. It was... a newspaper! Violet immediately read the newspaper's title "The Capitolian Critic" and the fat big lettered headline "VIOLET BEAUREGARDE FOUND" and read the text.

TBILISI, GEORGIA - Violet Beauregarde, the CEO of Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry, the most wanted person of Wonka's Chocolate Factory and the second most wanted (after Morality Snow, the leader of the notorious gang Critics United) of The Capitol, was recently found by the headquarters of her own company. She had gathered a sizable company: the four "last humans alive", Janet Roberts, Jack London, Roxee Lovonde and Dick Stiller, the other four Golden Ticket winners, Augustus Gloop, Veruca Salt, Mike Teavee and Charlie Bucket, her adoptive son, Skepness Man Beauregarde and the person who was looking for her initially, Willy "Wanker" Wonka.

Violet then immediately fled to her own house and put this newspaper right next to the "third golden ticket found" newspaper, also released by The Capitolian Critic. "Now I am a thing that is searched for, universally, and not just a little girl that found it", she thought, glad the tour is over.

Meanwhile Mike and the fake Violet took off. Mike had pressed the button named "Back In Fucker" and the fake Violet asked "What's this do?" "Oh, you know how you were trapped in a candyland? There is actually a better candyland." "Very interesting. Also, let's introduce ourselves. I'm Violet-" "No, theother girl is Violet. I actually saw her swell up into a giant blueberry and all." "Hehe. Serves her right. And you are...?" "Mike Teavee. I was turned very small and then... stretched..." The rest of the flight to the chocolate factory was in silence.

When Mike and the fake Violet turned up at the factory and ITS candyland Mike said "That. That's the candyland I was talking about." "Pretty neat." The fake Violet responded. She was actually brainwashed by the real Violet to think that her candyland is the best ever and Mike corrected her "I hate chocolate and even I think that it's the most wonderful thing ever."

"You're right." The fake Violet corrected herself when a Loompa-Oompa servant walked past them and Mike said "Oh these are Loompa-Oompa Servants they run everything." "Oh. Like North Koreans." "Better than North Koreans. Remember. This factory is better in every respect than the other one." "Oh really?" Then Willy Wanker stepped up. "Yes. Really. Especially the giant blueberries."

"There are giant blueberries in your factory?" The fake Violet asked and Willy Wanker immediately recognized her. "You're the one that claims to be Violet Beauregarde, aren't you!" "Correction. I am Violet Beauregarde." "No, the other girl is. The one who has a candyland and shit. Because that's what it is. Shit. And also a ripoff of my factory." "Then how come she gets to be Violet?"

"Very good question... Violet." Willy finally gave in and said "Well, I'm just going to order my diligent workers to write another Capitolian Critic issue about how Violet has changed unrecognizably." He said and Mike and the fake Violet "What makes me so fake?"

Seriously Written Note: Right now we're halfway through my planned story, and there is going to be one more chapter that is that long, namely the very last one, featuring Skepness Man and Chell Junor's wedding.

Intermission 1: Skepness Man Blueberry-garde

Seriously Written Note: I'm going to detour from the main plotline, okay?

So I've read a fanfic where Sam Beauregarde (1971 movie) swelled up into a blueberry and a different fanfic in which Violet's mother (2005 movie) swelled up into a blueberry (and then Violet fucked a lot of shit up). I think it's time our favorite chronomad got the same treatment.

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Intermission 1: Skepness Man Blueberry-garde

The chewing gum machine delivered a piece of chewing gum as it usually does, but then everyone - Charlie Bucket, Willy Wonka, Violet and her mother, Veruca and her father, Mike and his father and Grandpa Joe diverted their ears to a different mechanical sound overhead. Then someone zapped in due to time travel and began a newspost.

"Hello Imma Skepness Man connoiseur of multiple fandoms and- Oh look, a piece of chewing gum!"

"I'd rather you di-" Willy Wonka wanted to say but Skepness Man was quicker and was already chewing the chewing gum piece. Violet's mother said "Unexpected things happen, Violet. You have to be prepared, all the time." and Skepness Man was like "Oh, it's tomato soup! Wait. Is chewing gum supposed to do that?" and Willy Wonka wanted to say "No. Spit it out. That other little girl was supposed to take it." but nothing in the world was faster than Skepness Man.

"It's changing! Roast beef and baked potato with crispy skin and butter!" (Seriously Written Note: And a pinch of a complete quote.) Willy was stunned by how fast Skepness Man spoke and tried to speak as fast but only got to "I must warn you about-" when the guy said "Blueberry pie and ice cream!" and continued chewing like a hyperactive kid and not a goth emo like his other Additional Discoveries on Marrissaverse History self.

But then something started going wrong.

"What's happening to his nose?" Veruca noticed the something going wrong and Mr. Salt answered her "It's turning blue!" and Skepness Man did a few feels around that place like a Tumblrite does feels about his favorite animes and Homestuck. Then Violet looked at him and was like "Your whole nose has gone purple!" and Skepness Man was like "The hell?" and Violet's mother said "Skepness Man, you're turning violet!" and Violet slapped her so hard for the pun that didn't work out she took a back step and crashed into the everlasting gobstopper tank and broke its glass and the sugary water spilled and began messing up Willy's stuff as Skepness Man's whole face was Erisol Ampersand's blood color.

Then Willy ducked and everyone tried to walk away from Skepness Man but they ended up slipping one by one and creating a hilarious pile of Golden Ticket winners and Skepness Man's time clock snapped right of his wrist as he got fatter and bluer. He tried to reach for it but saw as his whole body became taller and rounder and of course fatter as it filled up with blueberry juice and his eyes were the last to change color and his arms and legs were pulled into his round blueberry-ish body and Violet stood up but there was another time traveller behind her who was wearing purple and regal and had a Swirly B pin.

"Might I suggest something to cheer you up?" She said to Violet and gave her a bar of Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry chewing gum and Violet was like "I'm on a chewing chewing gum record of fluent in 3 months, no thanks." and the purple girl looked up and saw Skepness Man's face and was like "SKEPNESS MAN WHAT THE HELL" and then got thinking "But if he became a giant blueberry then I didn't get to become one and" a paradox punched her in the face so hard she crashed into the Everlasting Gobstopper tank and broke a different wall of glass and was all wet and shit (because that's what her company was; shit) but then the Loompa-Oompa servants started singing a song.

Now listen close and listen hard About Skepness Man Beauregarde This dreadful guy, he sees no wrong-

"Wait, so I'm a Beauregarde?" Skepness Man said slowly and loudly because his giant blueberry body meant changes to his sporadic chronomad voice too. The song stopped and Willy said "I want you to roll Mr. Skepness Man to the Juicing Room at once. As for you, little girl, we'll see how to get rid of you later." and the Loompa-Oompa servants tried pushing the blueberry into the boat but kept on slipping and Willy thought "Violet, you little shit." as they all watched how the guys piled up all day and Skepness Man moved like a snail.

On February 2nd Skepness Man was finally ridden through the circular door and the rest of the company started walking further. "As for you, Violet, you wait right here while I pretend you were the one to become a giant blueberry instead." He said shutting the doors of the Invention Room and leaving Violet and the other purple queen locked in.

Seriously Written Note: Perfect Sue Mary material here, eh?

Chapter 15: The First Meeting

Seriously Written Note: This was originally supposed to be Chapter 16 (after a Cantaloupe and California update), but you know what, screw it.

Also Additional Discoveries on Marrissaverse History is still incomplete, but as I've written very much and given some interesting insights into Skepness Man's character and adventures it's for the best that I publish what I had written. The link is in my profile.

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 15: The First Meeting

After Chapter 14 Violet stood there, quite satisfied with herself, but then she suddenly realized something. "My doppelganger is on the loose! Gloria Deschanel only knows what could happen to me!" and ran back to her factory. She did a quick sketch of a "wanted" paper that was going to be everywhere, plastered over with the photo of the Aranna-like girl. In no time her robotic ravens were all over the place and flying to various avenues in Tbilisi, Georgia and as we were walking out, un-trickstered, we wondered what the hell was happening.

"And what are you thinking you are doing here? Don't you have a home?" "No, we don't." "You poor things. Fine. You will live in my home while I fly around and try to resolve my issues with the prisoner." She let us in her house and there were a bunch of trophies and we were resisting the urge to have a golden party at all moments.

AN THIS IS AN IMPORTANT SETUP IT SHOULD HAVE GONE FIRST BUT WHATEVER

In the future, Marrissa had committed suicide just as Enchiridion Marrissa had told you and Wheatley was now looking after Chell Junor on his own. She had finished primary school over her own time but when she was old enough for high school Wheatley thought that Chell Junor really needed a proper education. "Daughter I think that for the time being you should come to the past to attend... PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL!" He said and used a time travel spell and there were sparkles and Chell Junor was gone to the past.

Skepness Man entered Portal High School after the shitty trip once again. There was a song playing in the background again and Skepness Man thought it was Principal Business Man again when he realized this wasn't Principal Business Man's style at all when he listened to the lyrics more closely. They were basically shitty, what with some children and a South Korean (AN NOT NORTH KOREAN AS ALL NORTH KOREANS WERE KIDNAPPED BY VIOLET REMEMBER) overlaying their voices.

Oompa Loompa doopa-Oppa Gangnam Style! I've got another puzzle for- Gangnam Style! Oompa Loompa doopadah- Gangnam Style! If you are wise you'll-

By this time a sizable group gathered around Skepness Man, including non-students Aranna Sorket and Lately Pirate. They were all interested in Principal Business Man's sudden and unnatural change in style as the lyrics continued.

Chewing chewing gum's okay - every once in a while It helps you not to smoke all day and broadens your smile But it's repulsive, revolting and simply deeply wrong When you do nothing but chew and chew - all day long

(Violet Beauregarde) A good example of this disease (Violet Beauregarde) She thought she could just break the habit (Violet Beauregarde) And went on to win all her other trophies (Violet Beauregarde, the one who tries too hard)

And then she gets a child, her heir apparent
Skepness Man, who thinks he can
Chew chewing gum like her, follow her legacy
All anew
Oh if he knew
All his thoughts would be erased and he'd be chewing, ch

"Freeze for a second." Skepness Man said and the music shut off. "The Loompa-Oompa Servants have written a song and they, seeing as they universally agree with Charlie Bucket and Willy Wanker, all interpret me as a person whose primary character trait is following up on the legacy of Violet Beauregarde, who herself appears to have an outstanding character trait that is compulsive chewing-gum-chewing. As opposed to gum that tires are made of, making the redundant "chewing" necessary, lest one wants a trigger warning. To me, these two generalizations, dubbed by TV Tropes as "Flanderizations", are offensive and trigerring beyond belief, seeing as I am a chronomad with an immense knowledge of his surrounding reality and an outstandingly rich history (see Additional Discoveries on Marrissaverse History to get to know me better). The song lyrics are hence inherently wrong and offensive and triggering and... wrong, and I suggest that Willy Wanker immediately rewrite them before I file a lawsuit against him. Thank you."

Skepness Man ranted and even bigger crowd had gathered around him and after a really long awkward silence Lately Pirate after a while asked him.

"You sure you're not related to a troll by the name of Cranky Vasquez?" "Actually I'm his cousin, but that does not define me just as Violet mentoring over me does not define me." He wanted to launch into an even greater speech when he noticed a familiar face kind of like Marrissa Roberts. Skepness Man stood there speechless and the girl walked further and introduced herself. "Hello, I'm Chell Junor Roberts." "Chell Junor-" Skepness Man was even more speechless. "I MET A POWERFUL HUMAN." He suddenly ran out of Portal High School and towards no direction in particular and everyone was looking at Chell Junor weirdly.

Skepness Man ran (but not ran-TED that's a different thing) for really long but what he didn't know is that someone was following him and when he stopped they both had their own introductions. "Skepness Man Beauregarde, I'm Arannabelle Spinneret Sorketine. (Seriously Written Note: That totally means her initials are ASS. Thanks for noticing.) I have a long and luxurious name like you. We're so much alike." "Sure, Aranna, think you can help me in my inevitable doom?" "Inevitable doom?" "You know Enchiridion Marrissa? I'm going to die because powerful humans always kill falmer trollz."

"Well, maybe she doesn't want to kill you. Maybe she loves you." Aranna said in her best charming voice and Skepness Man was the most speechless ever in his long undulating life when he finally spoke up.

"ARE YOU GODDAMN SERIOUS."

TO BE CONTINUED

Seriously Written Note: Sometimes a "to be continued" note is there and sometimes it isn't there. It's really a mood thing.

Chapter 16: Timeless Account

Seriously Written Note: Oh. And a Cantaloupe & California update.

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 16: Timeless Account

About a week after finding their quests, Cantaloupe and California stepped out of their hideouts at the same time. California was thinking "THE TIME HAS COME. I WILL FINALLY DEFEAT MY SISTER FOREVER AND EVER." and Cantaloupe was more pacifistic as should be expected from her and she did not want to eschew (geddit bcoz there's a "chew" part) her brother because being an alien with candy corn horns and gray skin was so deeply ingrained in her she refused any and all of her duties as a cherub troll.

When California stepped out of his hideout and into the grand city leprechauns were immediately spitting around him claiming that the Knight of Time (Seriously Written Note: Marrissa, you should really know that "Knight of Time" is actually Dave and "Sylph of Space" is actually Kanaya.) has also showed up alongside with the Sylph of Space so he ran away from the leprechauns.

When Cantaloupe stepped out of her hideout she was running away after zombies because there were just so many of them and no she couldn't possibly become allies with them and didn't want to bring them down. When they finally met they ran past each other's crowds and when they ran out of the crowds they saw zombies killing villagers and watched the spectacle for quite a time.

"SO. MY DIPSHIT SISTER." California finally interrupted the uneasy noises of killing and Cantaloupe responded "I've been doing good!" "EVEN AFTER I CALLED YOU A DIPSHIT." "Yes." "YES." California unsettlingly shouted and then they both looked around the city and the leprechauns and the each other.

After a pause California began. "READY FOR SOME CHESS. DIPSHIT SISTER." "Yes!" As such, we played another yet game where California was black and Cantaloupe was white.

1. d3 e5 2. Nf3 d6 3. g3 Nc6 4. Bg2 d5 5. Nc3 Nf6 6. O-O a6 7. Bg5 Bf5 8. Nh4 e4 9. dxe4 dxe4 10. Qxd8+ Rxd8 11. Nxf5 Bd6 12. Nxg7+ Ke7 13. Nd5+ Kd7 14. Nxf6+ Ke7 15. Nxe4+ Kd7 16. Nd2 Ra8 17. Bf3 Rhc8 18. Bg4+ f5 19. Bxf5# 1-0

"NO. GOD DAMMIT." California said but then the few remaining leprechaun villagers saw that Cantaloupe won after all and gave her the best prize they could ever found. It was a pair of rows of teeth with a ball inside them and the inscription was "Sylph of Space (Cantaloupe) - Winner of Third Creation Chess Tournament #1" but there was a different inscription that was embossed and couldn't be removed reading "Violet Beauregarde - Junior Chewing Gum Chewing Record Holder" and Cantaloupe immediately noticed it and asked:

"Who's Violet Beauregarde?" "DUDE. SHE'S JUST AN UNIMPORTANT BITCH. YOU SEE. BITCHES LIKE YOU ARE ALWAYS UNIMPORTANT. ALL THEY EVER GET TO DO IS SMOOCH THE BOYS WHEN THE TIME COMES. AND THE DISTINGUISHED MISS BEAUREGARDE. IS NO EXCEPTION." "OMFG YOU'RE RANTING AGAIN." Cantaloupe said and ran off to an even farther place. A place so far that no one could ever find her here.

A place which was floating in the air for some reason and only had a single tree and a chest on it.

"Finally safe from everyone." Cantaloupe said and carefully placed her chewing gum award (except she doesn't chew chewing gum that's still Violet's thing kind of like chess is Cantaloupe's thing or being drunk is Roxa's thing) and began doing her stuff just like in Minecraft. She made a complete killing out of the skyblock island and everyone on the below applauded her and California killed them all and set himself up as the one and only monarch of Third Creation.

But then... VILLAGERS FROM A DIFFERENT VILLAGE CAME! But not to California's shitty city no they all ended up living in Cantaloupe's skyblock island. California was hyper mad and built lightsaber guns to shoot the skyblock island out but he was very shitty at aiming so he accidentally shot this universe's star system's blue sun and it exploded and the world suddenly became shredded in darkness except Cantaloupe's skyblock island because it had torches and helicopter wheels which put it into space kind of like the International Space Station.

"THIS IS IT. THE FINAL STRAW." California shouted and began reorganizing his barren village as a giant skyscraper that reached up to space. But as California build higher Cantaloupe's village rose higher and as such they ended up passing all the planets of the solar system and when they were passing through Uranus everyone mocked California and his dumb anus and the dumb anuses of some of the villagers.

Upon reaching another star California's entire structure began to crumble though and as he held onto his structure he fell back to Earth but luckily grasped Uranus at time and didn't actually fall to the Earth. His skyscraper continued to crumble though and the entire shell of the Earth was covered by his skyscraper and as such on our solar system and on Cantaloupe's spaceblock island the Fourth Creation began.

In the Fourth Creation Cantaloupe and California became worsh pied as gods and California never gave up the thoughts of a bridge between the two distinct planets so he kept building and building and his anus

ended up looking quite funny but building to another star system is worthless when all you have to work with is gas.

TO BE CONTINUED

Seriously Written Note: I never write the story I want to write. If I'm supposed to write Violet and the Horrible Fanfic Writer, because I got a positive review of it after all, I'll absolutely certainly write Spectators of the Host instead.

Seriously Written Post-Emptive Note: Copy-pasting a note from Violet and the Horrible Fanfic Writer:

Also, for the time being I'm quitting writing trollfics, seeing as my level of English has decreased because of them.

Chapter 17: A Wee Bit Paranoid

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 17: A Wee Bit Paranoid

Some days later, Skepness Man was back at Portal High School, still wary of being killed by a powerful human, even though we had just agreed that she doesn't want to kill him and instead loves him. Whatever that means. Some Lithuanian song was playing in the background so Skepness Man knew that Principal Business Man was back with his own music style and that Skepness Man and Violet wouldn't be mocked left and right.

The first lesson this day was Maths again but Skepness Man tried to walk into the math lesson but failed as the door was locked and Skepness Man noticed a note on the door of the room saying that Mr. Sanpe had left with Violet because she was showing him her company. Thinking that that's it, there absolutely must be some sort of romance between Violet and Mr. Sanpe, he blew a chewing gum bubble, but then felt a buzzing in his pocket. It was... Lately Pirate!

- gamergirlCourtjester [GC] began pestering mysteryscience Skepticalmagnet [MS] -

GC: h3y b34ur3g4rd3

GC: stop cry1ng 1n your moth3rs subst4nc3s

GC: sh3 h4t3s you 4nd h4s l3ft you for3v3r

GC: h3h3h3h :]
MS: what the hell?

MS: to begin with, violet didn't raise me from childhood, so her loss is not as important.

MS: if she even really cares for me and doesn't stick around just to stop me from time traveling.

MS: making me very depressed so yeah.

MS: she's not so much a mother as an unhelpful mentor.

MS: second, you are probably also among the people trying to deliberately spite me.

MS: first violet appears of nowhere and claims she can be my mother.

MS: then at portal high skool sectumsempra sanpe does his own bullshit.

MS: "oh skepness man is really intelligent but really dangerous"

MS: dammit i know who i am shut up.

MS: then chell junor.

MS: the fucker MUST have read enchiridion marrissa and is deliberately spiting me.

MS: and now you.

MS: and your sick text.

MS: you know absolutely nothing about my background.

MS: so please shut up.

GC: oh my god

GC: words words words

GC: our port4l h1gh "skool" w4s w4y b3tt3r off w1thout you

MS: you have a god.

MS: cool.

MS: because we have gloria deschanel.

- gamergirlCourtjester [GC] blocked mysteryscience Skepticalmagnet [MS] -

Quietly shutting off the phone, however, Skepness Man noticed that someone was directly behind him it was... Aranna Sorket! "Yeah I know Lately can be a bitch sometimes" she charmed and scared Skepness Man slammed right into the door breaking it in the process of slamming.

Once Skepness Man was out of the picture someone sparkled in though it was... Chell Junor! Chell said to Aranna "This guy-" "You mean Skepness Man Beauregarde." "Dude, it's obvious which guy I'm talking about. Anyway. This guy kind of has potential. He isn't like every other falmer troll and doesn't go out of his way to kill me, but over time he has become quite paranoid." Aranna o-mouthed "Paranoid? You sure we've been reading the same Enchiridion Marrissa?"

Skepness Man then got up, breaking the door again. "Did anyone say Enchiridion Marrissa? Also hi, both of you." Hoping that Chell Junor won't kill him, Skepness Man calmly walked away and Aranna and Chell blankly stared at each other.

"Maybe you were right." Chell finally said and she and Aranna continued talking. Chell began "And what do you insist on doing about it?" "Hey, this is your story. I already had a life full of adventures." Aranna then began telling her story kind of like Post-SCrash Session 2: The Belorussian Aliens and Chell listened to every word of it but then they were caught by Principal Business Man.

"Aranna, didn't we agree you were no longer on the lists?" Aranna however knew this was her point in smartassery "Actually Mr. Sanpe crossed me out and he has no right to right?" "Holy shit really" Principal Business Man proposed and rewinded his webcam feeds and realized that Aranna was indeed taken out by Mr. Sanpe. "The guy keeps getting worse and worse each time. He actually left with Violet! What kind of bullshit is that! I and Violet knew each other from childhood!"

"No you didn't." Skepness Man appeared very briefly but disappeared still seeing Chell Junor. Chell and Aranna stared blankly at Principal Business Man who had messed up due to his IQ decrease and Principal Business Man distracting everyone from the matter wrote Aranna back to the lists. Then the bell rang and Aranna, glad that she is again rightfully a student of Portal High School, went to the lesson, and Chell Junor left to a different lesson because Aranna and Chell aren't in the same class.

Meanwhile we four were in Violet's home and after sorting out the things with her doppelganger she came back. "By the way. Found a souvenir from an alternate universe." Violet said and showed... SKEPNESS MAN'S TIME CLOCK! Dick however was very skeptical and said "You sure you're not fooling us with the original version?" but Violet then pulled away the third golden ticket found newspaper and saw that indeed there were two time clocks.

Giving the alternate time clock to me, Violet said "Farewell and may you go to the Capitol." We then stepped outside of her home, held hands together, I spun the clock to read the year 2174 and we flashed and were gone.

Seriously Written Note: The surname "Beauregarde" just looks hella good when rendered in the Pyropes' quirk. Geddit? Looks... good. Beau... regarde. BUH DUM TSS

Also, this story is now officially the longest story that I have written so far.

Chapter 18: Tbilisi, The Ghost Town Nation

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 18: Tbilisi, The Ghost Town Nation

We appearified in an entirely different place. No one was walking down the streets and the buildings became much more dilapitated and Violet's own house had become a museum. We boldly walked into the museum and most of the trophies had been replaced with paraphernalia more relevant to the great beginning and success of Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry and there was a comic book signed by Faridae Beauregarde named "The Juicing Room". Though its cover featured the fake Violet so we four decided to fuck that shit and walked out of the town and passed a fallen sign reading "Tbilisi, Georgia - Mayor: Violet Beauregarde, Jr." and thus we were walking more in the general direction when a floating robot which looked like the upper half of a human confronted us.

She said "~It was so nice having people in my city. Don't leave~" and Jack almost meaned "Who do you think you are?" "~Well, I am Violet Beauregarde-" "NO THE OTHER GIRL IS VIOLET BEAUREGARDE THE ONE WHO HAS A CANDYLAND AND SHIT AND BECAUSE SHIT LIKES TO SPREAD OVER TWO CENTURIES HER CANDYLAND TOOK UP THE WHOLE CITY BUT THAT DOESN'T MAKE IT ANY LESS HERS OR ANY MORE YOURS." Dick Stiller shouted and he and the robot ghost floated back about a kilometer so Dick was no longer part of our group and I felt heartbroken because I and Dick had such good moments together but then we three continued to walk on.

The cities that we passed looked futuristic but they were all ruins until we were just about to reach Portal High School (or Portal Labs I suppose) and there was a city with living people and maintained (sort of) buildings it was... District 12! In District 12 the Reaping had just occurred and Marrissa and Prim and Peeta were taken away to the train which was riding to the Capitol but then someone walked up to us he looked kind of like a Second Christian but not the shitty corrupted version of the religion it was... Liudas Vasaris! (Seriously Written Note: Yup, Liudas Vasaris from Altorių šešėly ("In the Shadow of Altars") by Vincas Mykolaitis-Putinas.)

"C'est un bon jour pour les Jeux de la Faim" Liudas frenched and we kind of missed Skepness Man because Skepness Man could tell us what this guy said but the guy didn't speak English only Lithuanian, Polish, Latin, French, German, Italian and Russian so we passed on and tried to charge to Portal Labs but then someone stopped us it was... THE PEACEKEEPERS OF CRITICS UNITED! "And where do you think you were during the Reaping" the peacekeepers said so we pushed them away and since there were three of us and four I mean two of them we could actually charge for Portal Labs.

After walking along a red carpet we finally found a woodshed which led to Portal Labs. However, at Portal Labs there were only Wheatley and baby Chell Junor on board so Wheatley britished "What are you bloody bollocking here!" and Chell Junor made baby noses so we asked "Could you lead us to the Capitol, please?" and Wheatley was like "They'll wank you there! You don't sodding want that, god save the queen?" so we

realized this time was shit so we backed away and out of the woodshed and back to District 12 and we switched to 1980 AG being all hopeless (we did have a Page of Hope, but that is irrelevant) and appeared.

Chell Junor now a grown woman/robot ball hybrid stepped out of Portal High School. "God damn that Skepness Man guy and his paranoia and his cuteness... Wait, did I seriously call him cute?" she thought when she noticed she was about to bump into us but then she used her powers and passed right through us. Not even noticing us she walked a huge circle and got back to Portal High School but then Skepness Man appeared. He then noticed something we had.

"Wait a minute... that's my time clock! Since when did Violet decide that you were more worthwhile kids of her than I am!" "We are not kids of Violet" Roxa said stepping up to Skepness Man and blowing a drunkard's breath and since Skepness Man deeply opposes alcohol he started coughing and running back to Portal High School but as he ran he accidentally bumped into Chell Junor and we watched the romance developing.

It began with Chell Junor blushing and Skepness Man being the cold calculating person that he is noticing it and not knowing the meaning of it but as he was about to go to the lesson Chell Junor blocked the way and said "Not right now. We need to talk." and Skepness Man was like "Talk about what? You are a powerful human. I am a falmer troll. No interaction between us." "Just the way you say these words... awwww." "What?" "Skepness Man, did I never told you? Um, I was trying to but then you had to distract me with your prescriptionist bullshit. You really need to be more emotional." "Again, what is it with you trying to tell me what to do so I am led to my death! It's like-" Skepness Man then suddenly stopped to think about it. Chell Junor was still watching him with a sympathetic stare and the bell rang but the two of them kept staring at each other and Mr. Sanpe finally interrupted them and Mr. Sanpe said.

"Aren't you two lovely couple going to class? After all, you are as lovely as me and Violet, you must also be responsible." Mr. Sanpe meanly said and then glanced to us but then someone came running from Tbilisi, Georgia it was... Dick Stiller! He had another copy of Skepness Man's time clock and I noticed it and wondered why the hell are there two Skepness Man's time clocks and Dick Stiller began explaining. "Well..."

TO BE CONTINUED

Seriously Written Note: Not right now. Right now I am too tired and too worried my note will come out as insulting.

Chapter 19: Pure Imagination, Part 2

AN SORRY I FORGOT TO UPDATE YOU ON THE FAKE VIOLET SORRY! BUT ANYWAY HERE'S

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 19: Pure Imagination, Part 2

Last time we saw the fake Violet "No. Wrong. Stop." was in Willy Wanker's better candyland factory, along with Charlie Bucket, Willy Wanker, Mike Teavee and probably some Loompa-Oompa servants too but they all are identical tiny douchebags so who seriously cares about them. Thus, the fake Violet rolled her eyes but then Mike slapped her.

"Idiot! Violet's candyland is obviously shittier and what you should be rolling your eyes at instead!" "Now... my candyland? I don't own a candyland!" The fake Violet continued and Willy Wanker said "You're still

convinced you're Violet. Anyway. I wanna show you something that once got the real Violet down. You're interested in history, yes?" and Charlie corrected him "No, Skepness Man Beauregarde is the one interested in history. Violet's only hobby is gum-chewing." "Whatever. Consider this a test."

"I refuse to take the test." The fake Violet said and added "The ones who need a test here are you, refusing to call me Blueberry... I mean Violet." Charlie and Willy then stood in silence for really long and after this abstract concept of "really long" Willy said "How did you know Violet became a blueberry?" "Because she did. And then she was rolled around while your Loompa-Oompa servants sang a shitty song." The Loompa-Oompa servants heard the fake Violet and in unison said "OUR SONGS ARE NOT SHITTY" showing an astounding 100% literacy rate but then someone walked in on the scene it was... the real Violet!

"Of course. My doppelganger is hanging out with my rivals and discussing overthrowing me. It's about time you realized I am unable to be overthrown." She said taking the fake Violet away from the factory.

The news of the return of the fake Violet spread quickly. Robotic ravens dropped from the sky as Skepness Man Beauregarde was walking from Portal High School back to his house in Tbilisi, Georgia and Chell Junor Roberts, now being sure that the two of them are in love, followed him. But then Tbilisi, Georgia suddenly happened and Skepness Man slammed into the gates of Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry and Chell Junor assisted him in getting through and zapped back into the dorm in the city of Portal High School.

In Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry however Skepness Man was confronted by the real Violet putting the fake Violet in her prison. The real Violet said "Oh. Yeah. About the company. I suppose I never told you that you are not supposed to be my son, but rather my heir apparent. It's nice that you took on the surname Beauregarde, unlike that douchebag Charlie Bucket who won't have a sexual pun for his surname, but that is just icing on the cake."

"What's the deal with Charlie and you anyway?" Skepness Man asked and Violet ranted just like he does "We are cousins. We share the same grandmother, Grandma Georgia, the founder of Tbilisi, Georgia. She made her own city and lived nicely and happily with it, but then there was a feud between two of her daughters. One of them ran away to the Capitol, became Mrs. Bucket and eventually corrupted Grandma Georgia enough to refuse the ownership of Tbilisi, Georgia, and the other became the mother of me and two... yeah, two other kids. Klaus and Sunny M. Beauregardes. I never heard of them, being separated from childhood in a boring Rejected People Orphanage of Tbilisi, Georgia for being blueberry-colored, but I think Klaus got a child Faridae Beauregarde who drew comics of me. I have to read them someday. Oh, and Charlie and Willy became a comedy pair, and everything ended with me founding Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry in AG 1964, finding the girl who insisted she was Violet and enslaving her in AG 1971, around the same time bringing the nation of 40 million to my factory and lastly getting around to meeting you."

"And let's hope I continue the honor of the Beauregardes. You see, this female powerful human-" "If she's a powerful human, she's already female. Ever read Enchiridion Marrissa?" "I wrote Enchiridion Marrissa." Putting Violet to silence, Skepness Man was able to rant on his own. "So there's this female girl Chell Junor Roberts, and she's really insistent on loving me. Don't tell me; that's awesome. And... yeah. Now let's see what you've got in your factory. I apologize for running away in the first tour, because I was really in a goth emo mood, but hopefully I'm better now." Skepness Man said but Violet was asleep.

Thus, Skepness Man charged to explore the company that would one day be his himself. First, he looked at the plans and immediately found where Violet's high-tech office was. He then found the camera feeds and rewinded them to February 2nd, when the tour happened, and discovered precisely where the tour went. He watched with interest when discussion about the rivalry between Mr. Wanker's and Ms. Beauregarde's factories occurred, and figured it must be the theme of his next book. Then he rewinded further into the time when Janet and co. became tricksters, found the spiral sucker that made them tricksters, and, sighing

and leaving Violet's office, decided that he was sick of this shit. Sick of dealing with being smart, sick of becoming a goth emo, sick of the love affair.

He quietly walked up to one of the higher floors, found the spiral sucker, picked it up and carefully licked the sucker, having his whole life fallen onto him.

TO BE CONTINUED

Seriously Written Note: I really don't want to write anything here, but the problem is that the whole design suddenly looks unaesthetic when I don't write anything here.

Chapter 20: Two Time Clocks

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 20: Two Time Clocks

"Well, the deal is really simple. I got to Violet's museum and the original Skepness Man's time clock was still there, behind the third golden ticket found clip. Oh, and the robot Violet is a douchebag. That is really it." Dick Stiller satisfactorily explained and thus we watched Skepness Man and Chell Junor walk away. The gist was that we had the devices to get us anywhere in time and separate our group in two if we really wanted but still no means of getting to the Capitol so we were virtually useless. And on top of that Principal Business Man had locked the school so we looked for an event to attend instead since we're on a vacation and thus we found one.

It was called "Taco Warner sings all the numbers above 0 - feat. a hand dance by Vi Hart" (Seriously Written Note: Mathemusician Vi Hart?! That's a good one, Marrissa.) so we went to the City of Portal High School Centre of Culture and interestingly enough Principal Business Man was attending so we got to sit next to him and we all watched as the curtains unveiled a mouse person and a nerdy girl and as such everything happened according to plan with the mouse guy singing and the nerdy girl being too lazy to dance with her feet and instead dancing with her fingers. Halfway through though she also ended up hiding herself and all we saw were hands doing the same dance and then the song got to 1024 and the nerdy girl couldn't fingerdance anymore so she left.

About 24 hours later we four and Principal Business Man were the only alive and awake spectators of the host (AN OMG GEDDIT BECAUSE THE TITLE SEE ABOVE YOU) (Seriously Written Note: Thanks, I get it.) that Taco Warner was so I asked Principal Business Man "What's the deal?" and he said "I kind of want Ms. Hart to be one of the teachers at Portal High School" and Dick Stiller being the only sane man here said "Then you should have left with her." so Principal Business Man left. But after he left I shouted "No come back you have to get us to The Capitol" so we sighed and also left and we knew that the City of Portal High School Centre of Culture was doomed.

We suddenly remembered one another thing: after all, Violet let us stay in her home while we got to the Capitol, so we headed back to Tbilisi, Georgia. The walk was really long but since we were going along it so many times it started to feel like it was shorter and we finally got there and thus we got to the golden party which never happened because Roxa in particular thinks parties are stupid so. Yeah. And thus we stayed.

The next day in Portal High School Ms. Hart was now the Music teacher (Principal Business Man actually wanted her to be the Math teacher but Mr. Sanpe got even angrier) and thus Skepness Man and Chell Junor attended her lesson. One of the strengths of Ms. Hart was that she could draw really fast and explain

her drawings at the time just like in her videos so the class watched with awe as she explained- was it logarithms or calculus? Wait a minute neither of those are music.

However one particular student, Damned Librarian, didn't think the class was interesting so he folded a paper airplane and flew it and it stuck in Ms. Hart's hair so she took it out and stopped her explaining. She carefully took the airplane out, put it on the desk and wondered how such a peculiar object of abstract physics and mathematics could exist in real life and instead she asked the smartest student here to explain. Turns out the smartest student was... Skepness Man Beauregarde!

"Well it was folded from paper and paper is already an universal method of saying something clearly as it is a thin white sheet but then it was folded into a different shape which only speaks the properties of that shape, for example, an airplane. If I wrote something down on the paper it would say more, and more, and eventually the paper would have so much information within it that it would become a black hole. So... yeah." Skepness Man said and Chell Junor stared at him being all in love and he noticed her.

"And what are you staring at?" He asked and suddenly everyone pointed at the newfound couple. Skepness Man noticed it and shouted "Look. I am a falmer troll. She is a powerful human. No interaction between us." but then everyone else said "Admit it Skepness Man you really love her" and everyone stared at him and even Aranna Sorket who at the time had been in another of Mr. Sanpe's "detentions" came along the class and asked: "What is this commotion?"

"Skepness Man is in love with Chell Junor." Damned Librarian said and Aranna responded "Of course he is. I was the first to figure it out, in fact." and Skepness Man was blushing and trying to look angry but as he was really in love he couldn't. Thus he left the class and Chell Junor and Aranna followed and Ms. Hart continued to explain the lesson.

The three of them walked along and Aranna kept saying stuff which made Skepness Man feel worse and Chell Junor feel better until at one point Skepness Man stopped and finally snapped.

"Okay, you convinced me. I am in love with Chell Junor, despite how utterly impossible it is. What now?" and Chell Junor was like "You know what all lovers do without expectation?" and Aranna ran back to the lesson since apparently Skepness Man and Chell Junor were going to do naughty stuff at the city boundary.

TO BE CONTINUED

OMG NOW EVEN I REALIZE SKEPNESS MAN AND CHELL JUNOR ARE LOVERS! WELL WELL YOU CAN BE SURE I'LL BE WRITING A ROMANCE FROM NOW ON AND UNTIL THEN KEEP READING! BYE!

Chapter 21: Welcome Guests from Night Vale

Seriously Written Note: At this point I pretty much just wanted to finish Chapters 21-27 (I'm planning that the story will be 28 chapters, but I already wrote Chapter 28) as one piece, and only then upload them, but unfortunately, until I get more motivation that just isn't going to happen.

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 21: Welcome Guests from Night Vale

The radio at Portal High School (Principal Business Man got sick of playing songs all the time so he put on a random radio station instead) beamed. "Darkness is an illusion. Lack of photons isn't. Welcome to Night Vale."

As Principal Business Man stared from the 8th floor window at mysterious figures, the radio continued. "To begin with, I would like to remind all of you, Welcome to Night Valians, that the dog park is still off-limits. No one, except the hooded figures, is allowed inside. Now, old woman Josie reports that her angels report that the hooded figures have left. Where they have went? No one knows. The dog park, according to the city council, is still off limits. On an unrelated note, I am taking a trip outside Night Vale, just to remind myself that other places exist, and it seems that the strange normalness of our desert community has remained with me like a spirit. And as I see the 8 floor building labeled, "PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL", I notice the hooded figures are together with me. What do they want from me? I guess I will never find out."

"YOU MEAN THE GOD TIERS ARE HERE." Principal Business Man shouted to Cecil's radio because he was hyper excited. The God Tiers nodded and spoke in a frequency only Principal Business Man could hear and Cecil politely asked Business Man "You do realize you are live. Give the mic back." "Only if you give me the God Tiers."

"Um, last time I checked they were called "the hooded figures"- And where did you go? Sigh. On to the next thing. Old Woman Josie reports that her angels report that a group of teenagers has invaded the dog park, claiming it as their own territory, and that they received no side effects. They're now calling the dog park "Welcome to Night Vale II". Well, let it be known to the Welcome to Night Vale Community Radio that there is one and only one town in America called Welcome to Night Vale, or simply Night Vale for short, and that we do not recognize the teenagers as beings that exist."

The soothing voice of Cecil filled Portal High School as the teachers, including but not limited to Mr. Sanpe, Mr. Lewis, Ms. Hart, watched with eerie what could be possibly happening in the town that was almost as weird as the self-sufficient boarding school that was The City of Portal High School. (Formerly named "The Sity" when Portal High School was named "The Skool")

When Principal Business Man was done hanging out with the God Tiers and Cecil had actually finished his podcast there was another new newcomer... Carlos! "Finally a city that adheres to laws of science" Carlos said as he noticed Principal Business Man, once again locking thr school after a hard day of work, and Cecil, who had almost fallen asleep from HIS OWN words "Good night, listener. Good night."

In Tbilisi, Georgia yet again

Skepness Man and Chell Junor after having done it (wink wink) were walking along the streets of Tbilisi, Georgia once again. They liked it more there than in the city of Portal High School because the city of Portal High School is so boring and overused and honestly after so many MarissaTheWriter stories some story had to change the status quo.

So whatever Skepness Man and Chell Junor walked along the streets being in love and shit but then they saw something strange. Violet, who was also hanging out in the coming spring, was confronted by a guy and a girl who looked kinda like her and two little girls one with a comic book. They were... Violet's siblings Klaus and Sunny M. Beauregardes!

"You have imprisoned our sister Violet Beauregarde!" Klaus said stepping up "Stop getting things wrong. To begin with, I am Violet Beauregarde, CEO of Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry. Even if I was imprisoned... in my own city in my own factory, that wouldn't make any sense. Second..." Violet wanted to continue but then someone looked out of her factory's window it was... the fake Violet! She looked out of the window and asked "Klaus? Sunny?" but then the real Violet zapped out and said to her "No you doofus go back to being imprisoned" and after the real Violet had detained the fake Violet once again there was another thing... Klaus and Sunny were climbing over the gate!

Klaus's daughter Faridae Beauregarde walked up to Skepness Man and gave him the Juicing Room comic (which Skepness Man wanted to reject; after all, its cover featured the fake Violet, rather than the real Violet) and Sunny's daughter Sacredust Beauregarde was wondering how this crisis could be averted and as such wrote a story about how her grandmother became a giant blueberry instead of Violet.

When Klaus and Sunny had finally climbed over the gate ready to confont Violet and heartwarmingly greet her doppelganger Violet once again zapped them behind the gates and they smashed into the gates and got a coldness burn. Violet put up a seat on the parkway behind the closed gate, looked at the melted snow of March and sat down, watching her dumb siblings try and get the fake Violet out of the factory.

Oh, and she was drinking a cocktail made from blueberry juice and ice cream, as part of a movement of irony. Because she can do that. And also to show that she hates Willy Wanker and Charlie Bucket.

TO BE CONTINUED

Seriously Written Note: Also, I came up with the name for the fourth Post-SCrash Session fanfic, if I ever write one, which is probably never going to happen. But, on the off chance that I do write it, it will be called Post-SCrash Session 4: Parody of a Parade.

Chapter 22: Roxa Lavigne, Subordinate of No One

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 22: Roxa Lavigne, Subordinate of No One

Hi my name is Roxa Lavigne and I am sick of my three friends being miserable and not realizing being drunk is the way of living. As such on 9 PM that day I didn't stay at Violet's house because I didn't want to hear a word from anyone in that hellhole, and as such when Violet shut the lights off I didn't freeze in half-sleep. As such, at night, I walked from Tbilisi, Georgia all the long way to Portal High School. The night was even prettier than the day and my walk was much less miserable than interactions with the same people.

At the city of Portal High School, I met a silhouette. She looked kind of like me but she wasn't me because she listens to and writes goth emo music (presumably for Skepness Man to listen to). She was caught in a trance and as such I introduced myself first. "Hello, strange goth emo girl. I'm Roxa Lavigne" but what I didn't know was that I had crossed into... MY MOTHER AVRIL LAVIGNE!

"No no no stop getting it wrong I'm Avril Lavigne and I'm the first goth emo ever" Avril said so I found a streetlamp and we could clearly see each other's faces. "...You're a fan of mine!" Avril said without waiting for my response and I responded "I'm a daughter of yours." and Avril o-mouthed.

"But I haven't- I mean who's your father?" Avril wondered and I replied "Gerard Way, of course. Later you would divorce, but that doesn't matter." Avril simply stared at me in shock and goth emo music enveloped both of us in a wonderful familial reunion... except Avril didn't know of me yet.

"Wait a minute I don't know of you yet" thus she said and I repeated "Well, I'm Roxa Lavigne-" "Oh, that's right. Some dumb girl called me Roxa Lavigne and I was like this is a good name for a daughter of mine. And it really is." I felt a bit insulted since after all Janet Roberts isn't that dumb and it's Jack London who's the last moron here but then Avril said "And the daughter herself is wonderful." and thus the feel of the reunion was reinstated and we stared at each other until the street lights shut off and we were suddenly blind.

I am very afraid of the lack of light so I screamed and ran and Avril was like "meh whatever I'm a goth emo I don't care" so she didn't even realize I crashed into a man... Cecil from Welcome to Night Vale! "Now now young protege you don't want to be hurt" he boringed but since his voice has a sleeping effect we both fell asleep on the same place... in the street.

Cecil woke up in 5:55 AM in Portal High School. We woke up because he had his alarm clock in his smartphone like all coolkids do and after a bit of preparing he began his morning routine of announcing stuff and sometimes hygiene.

"Wassup, Night Valians! You'd better wake up because today might be the last day ever!" He thus shouted and I also woke up. "Let's begin with some news. Yesterday, I took a stroll around the city of Portal High School - I apologize for the unofficial name but hopefully someone can correct me - and it was... sort of awesome, sort of boring. It's hard to say which emotion was more predominant. Also, a group of teenagers had briefly established a town in the dog park called Welcome to Night Vale II. Luckily, it was shut down. THE DOG PARK IS OFF LIMITS.

Well, with the new's done, here's a non-weather forecast for the week. Today is Friday. Tomorrow is Friday. All the days of this week are Friday. It's truly Fritastic." Cecil continued boringing everyone in Portal High School and in his desert town so Principal Business Man woke up early and unlocked Portal High School, kicking us out. Cecil rendez-voused with Carlos and they both went back to their town and I just sort of waited in the cold spring for god knows what.

I decided to take the same road to Tbilisi, Georgia that I usually take but about 10% of the way through I met someone... Janet and co.! We both went back to Portal High School and now we could wait for god knows what... together! Yay!

Ugh.

Meanwhile Klaus and Sunny M. Beauregardes had changed their strategy. Now they were down on their knees asking Violet to stop doing stuff so the three decided to walk around. Violet was sure the two would eventually fall asleep and/or forget their mission to retrieve some imprisoned girl but Klaus and Sunny were smarter and got through the staff entrance at which point Violet was disappointed and just zapped them to Welcome to Night Vale aiming for the dog park (AKA the people trashbin) but narrowly missed.

Thus, Klaus and Sunny looked around their new environment. Sunny asked a Night Valian "Where is this and how can I get back to Tbilisi, Georgia?" and the Night Valian stood in awe saying "You won Violet's opportunity!" and Sunny had to respond "No I didn't" "Then why do you want to get to that place?" Klaus decided to take Sunny away before she could answer and together both of them began hatching their own plan of getting back to Violet.

TO BE CONTINUED

AN I'M KIND OF THINKING OF MY STORY LIKE HOMESTUCK. THERE ARE MANY LOOSE PLOT ENDS AND YET THE ENDING IS IN SIGHT. UNLESS IT'S ALREADY FINISHED, IN WHICH CASE KEEP READING!

Chapter 23: More New People

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 23: More New People

Skepness Man and Chell Junor were now in Portal High School yet again, getting jealous looks from other students who also wanted to have love affairs as famous. However, whenever another pair of powerful human and falmer troll got together, they literally annihilated each other and no one ever even dared think of such an impossible date. Not that Skepness Man and Chell Junor had suddenly ceased existing, like those teenagers from Welcome to Night Vale, but whatever.

This time, Principal Business Man had left and thus Willy Wanker continued his parade of idiocy by launching a video tape from the universe of Intermission 1. But of course you can't have a proper mention of butter without one student of Portal High School... SkyDoesMinecraft!

"BUDDER." thus SkyDoesMinecraft said startling everyone. Then Sky started proving his thesis of "u have budder u have swag no budder no swag" which was very interesting for the Sky fangirls around who gathered like magnets but complete rubbish for Skepness Man and Chell Junor. Thus, Chell Junor decided to tell Skepness Man her own thing. She said: "Skepness Man, you need to know that I'm... pregnant!"

"Oh snap" Skepness Man shouted but then the bell rang and he was unable to think properly. All lessons of that day were just Skepness Man thinking about how Chell Junor was pregnant and very unfortunately since all lessons of that day were accounts and Skepness Man did poorly, bringing attention of Principal Business Man. Business Man brought Skepness Man to his office and they had another distracting talk but then Principal Business Man said.

"What happened to you? You were such a good student" "Oh nothing just Chell Junor's pregnant" "WHADDAYAMEEN CHELL JUNOR'S PREGNANT" Principal Business Man shouted and Chell Junor herself heard it from not too far away in the city of Portal High School. Shocked she walked to Principal Business Man's office and meaned "You could have killed the baby!" and Principal Business Man apologized "Sincere apologies. It's just that... a falmer troll and a powerful human? That's impossible." "Yet here we are" Skepness Man and Chell Junor said in unison and Principal Business Man left Portal High School puzzled.

Principal Business Man's first thought was to do research and yet the only things that he could research that were directly available were Skepness Man's novels Enchiridion Marrissa and Additional Discoveries on Marrissaverse History, none of which ever mentioned falmer troll-powerful human intercourse. Thus, Principal Business Man hmmed and left Portal High School.

"I will figure it out." He said while hmming.

Klaus and Sunny M. Beauregardes thus continued the Plan of Getting Back at Violet Beauregarde: Welcome to Night Vale Edition. They looked around the city and immediately figured out several things. To begin with, the people trashbin (here called "dog park", but let's agree that it is basically the people trashbin) was off limits. Then, Cecil was someone to be trusted. I mean, he sounds pretty trustworthy. And lastly, the strangers were not trustworthy. Thus, Klaus and Sunny's next destination was the Welcome to Night Vale Radio Station where Klaus and Sunny confronted Cecil.

"You know something about Tbilisi, Georgia!" Sunny said and Cecil responded with his ever-calm and ever-boring voice "I suppose. It is home to Violet Beauregarde, who just wanted me to put her company's advertisement-" "Lies. That was not Violet. That was an impostor. Could you get us to Tbilisi, Georgia so that we could show you the real Violet?" However Cecil very, VERY politely rejected the request. Klaus and Sunny hmmed and went out.

"Well, that didn't work out." They said in unison while hmming.

AN THIS IS SET IN THE NEXT DAY WHICH IS A FRIDAY OF COURSE

"Another new student." Principal Business Man sighed as a human girl carrying a flashlight was across him on the desk. She was... THE FLASHLIGHT GIRL FROM THE HOMESTUCK KICKSTARTER! (AN: See I'm introducing Homestuck characters so I can still count as a Homestuck fanfic)

"Flashlight Girl." "Yeah. Where are the trolls?" "Oh, the falmer trollz? There are plenty of falmer trollz around here. Skepness Man-" "No, I mean, like, those people with candy corn horns and gray skin." "Oh, aliens with candy corn horns and gray skin! To begin with, they're not "trolls". You got your terminology confused. Second... oh whatever. Welcome to Portal High School." Principal Business Man finished and thus Flashlight Girl went to her first lesson.

(Sidenote on Principal Business Man here: since Flashlight Girl erased everything about Chell Junor being pregnant in his mind he did not think about Chell Junor being pregnant)

Flashlight Girl turned out to be really picky especially with teachers wanting to have everything figured out the way Skepness Man does except Skepness Man did it with practice (i.e. time travel) and Flashlight Girl asked questions so she became really hated. Mr. Sanpe wrote Flashlight Girl an F but that in no way discouraged her so Flashlight Girl found Skepness Man who would probably accept her but Skepness Man's only response was "Sorry, I already made a girl pregnant, so you'd better step away. Though, I'll allow you to read my essays." He thus gave Flashlight Girl autographed copies of his works and Flashlight Girl in the place read interestedly.

While Flashlight Girl read she didn't notice how Lately Pirate sneaked up on her. "So you say you're a Homestuck character eh" Lately canadianed and Flashlight Girl produced her filibuster: "Actually, no. I'm a Homestuck Kickstarter character. You know Homestuck Kickstarter because that is one thing for which Hussie gathered 2.5 million dollars and that is a different thing from Homestuck." Lately didn't want a female Cranky Vasquez hitting on her so she walked away and Flashlight Girl flashed her flashlight attracting aliens from the Moon. The aliens from the Moon thus came and took Flashlight Girl to the Moon ending her story on the Earth because honestly we just learned who she is let's leave her alone..

TO BE CONTINUED

Seriously Written Note: I promise I'll finish Spectators of the Host, as demotivating as it is for me to write it.

Chapter 24: Interspatial BFFsies

Seriously Written Note: Can anyone calculate if aliens from the Moon could actually see Flashlight Girl's flashlight or will I have to do it myself?

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 24: Interspatial BFFsies

Principal Business Man sighed semi-in relief. The seven Fridays in a row were finally done with so he didn't wake up in a deja vu no more but then Lately Pirate and Ben Stiller were now married and since Ben was a student of Portal High School and Lately was not Principal Business Man had to take it up with Lately. She was semi-okay with being a student of Portal High School since this way Mr. Sanpe would no longer hit on her (not that way though because that way is reserved for Violet; speaking of that, Mr. Sanpe and Violet needed to meet up again) so she gladly accepted and looked over the school. Her last thought when walking out of the school was "I really hope I and Aranna get on one class."

And so on a Monday get on one class they did and they would obviously sit right next to each other because they were BFFsies 4evas (just like Janet and Roxa in some fanfics I read; this story's Janet and Roxa still deeply hate each other though) and they would constantly talk to each other about stuff like the boys in their group and the unlucky trolls stuck in the bodies of Janet and co. especially in the Geography lesson so Mr. Stevens asked them where the Chinese live and Lately answered "dunno, in the cinema?" and went on to talk about cinemas and the Chinese just as in his YouTube channel Vsauce.

But then the break was one of the worse things. You see, Lately and Aranna were moirails alright but Lately and Ben were matesprits and as such when all four of them gathered together during the break Lately was to keep Aranna and Ben apart so they didn't talk to each other and only were aware of Lately's presence, so it was a mission of reducing the apparent number of four people to two.

Needless to say Lately was terrible at the game and decided to cheat and throw Aranna off into the extended underground part of Portal High School. For Lately and Ben this was an epic moment of romantic bonding (though still not as epic as Skepness Man and Chell Junor's romance) as they smooched and most Portal High School teachers and students watched but no one cared about Aranna.

Unfortunately, Aranna cared about many things. As she looked carefully at the underground skyscraper and survival base she noticed that Skepness Man's rusty BMW was still there (after all, he never even thought of time travel because whenever he did Violet would just use her special powers and make him think of other things like how Violet is awesome and chewing gum is awesome and Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry will take over the world) so Aranna decided to step into it and explore time for herself. Her first thought was the time of the 74th Hunger Games because Marrissa's lack of Mary Sueness attracted everyone there but Aranna forgot one important detail: changing her place.

As such when she zapped across ages she was now stuck in Portal Labs. GLaDOS of course never failed to robot boast about how she is as awesome or maybe even more awesome than Marrissa or Violet or anyone really but then again Principal Business Man had come around and introduced GLaDOS to Aranna's contemporary Avril Lavigne so GLaDOS was reduced to being a goth emo. Interested in the unexpected developments Aranna charged forward and drove Skepness Man's rusty BMW straight out of Portal Labs.

She ended up going really nowhere but you see there is a bit strange geometry going on with our world and in particular one suspicious city named Welcome to Night Vale. Night Vale magnetically attracted everyone barely relevant to the plot so Aranna inevitably ended up at future Night Vale. Of course future Night Vale was deserted so Aranna returned to her own time and surely enough Cecil was just back from his trip to the city of Portal High School and immediately recognized Aranna. "Aren't you supposed to be at the city of Portal High School" Cecil thus asked Aranna but then Carlos rang Cecil and they went on some third date (nope; I still think Skepness Man and Chell Junor are the best couple, okay, maybe only beaten by Marrissa and Wheatley) so Aranna was sure where this was going.

Armed with her (yes HER; after all that's also what Doctor Who does becoming different people and traveling through times and relative dimensions inn spaces with his TARDIS) time machine thus Aranna set off to the skies and everyone from Welcome to Night Vale watched awestruck.

Aranna eventually made it to the Moon where Flashlight Girl (nope; not abandoning her that quickly and that previous chapter was just me overreacting) lived so Aranna and Flashlight Girl had a brief exchange. Now typically on Earth Flashlight Girl would be a douchebag but now since the resource of people (alright Aranna is an alien with candy corn horns and gray skin but that is only a technicality) was extremely limited Aranna and Flashlight Girl were a reasonable couple and thus could explore the world but that is maybe for a future spinoff. Like that Parody of a Parade story that someone I can't remember mentioned.

Meanwhile we. Janet Roberts et al. The story is about us goddammit and we're not supposed to be... you know... spectators of the host. We have to take a more major part of the story. Unfortunately for that "spectators of the host" pun I had to take Dick's glasses and Dick punched me but ever so romantically so I wondered what developments could occur now.

TO BE CONTINUED

AN NOPE STILL NOT THE END. GOOD LUCK SEEING THE END THOUGH. ANYWAY. YOU. THIS STORY. READ. FURTHER. BYE!

Chapter 25: Life Goes On

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 25: Life Goes On

The shining sun of April 13th beamed across the world. We four noticed the beam as severed arms were flying across the world and people were hanging onto them to get a sense of floating. Unfortunately the arms were quite fragile and that meant as people were hanging onto them they disappeared and the people fell. As such there were now people on the most unexpected places on the world like on the roof of Portal High School. (Principal Business Man got rid of them quickly, though.) Or the roof of Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry. Or in the middle of an ocean. Or in the people trashbin in Welcome to Night Vale, despite Cecil's alarming advice. Unfortunately, two of those people who became trash were Violet's siblings Klaus and Sunny M. Beauregardes so their story ended but Violet's story continued.

She was thus trapped behind the gates of her own company. The first thing she noticed, of course, was that Faridae and Sacredust Beauregardes were now orphans so Violet gleefully looked them over and teleported them to her factory. She of course greeted them to the copycat candyland and gave them two unused rooms but they realized something. Faridae asked Violet "Aunt Violet, you look wrong today." Violet's response was "What the hell? I'm fine! I'm more fine than ever! I mean, how fine a chewing gum baroness can really be?" Sacredust added "That the point. Violet wouldn't be chewing gum baroness."

"What?" Violet shouted. She wanted to kick Faridae and Sacredust out because she didn't want more rebels telling her her dirty secrets (wonk wonk) (AN GEDDIT BECOZ WONK IS A MISSPELLING OF WINK IN HOMESTUCK AND ITS ALSO ONE LETTER AWAY FROM WONKA) (Seriously Written Note: Wanker. Not Wonka.) but then again if Faridae and Sacredust were let out they would reveal those dirty secrets so Violet teleported them again to the same place where she kept the fake Violet. Presumably there the fake Violet, Faridae and Sacredust had a heartfelt reunion before the real Violet got them back to the unused rooms again. She then immediately converted the unused rooms to prison cells and then went on to coming up with new chewing gum flavors.

However, the fact that Klaus and Sunny were actually trash was just a misconception. Violet's speshul powers actually don't work properly around the people trashbin (hence why she couldn't teleport them there) and Klaus and Sunny had landed about a foot away from the people trashbin. Another goof Violet accidentally did was: because she had to use her powers again to think about Klaus and Sunny, Klaus and Sunny also somehow got the message that Faridae and Sacredust were trapped in the factory. Thus, Klaus briefly concentrated his thoughts on the brief beam and, without solicited response, appeared in Violet's factory.

They then immediately came to the fake Violet's prison cell to rescue her and then the real Violet decided just to fuck it and bring Klaus and Sunny back to Welcome to Night Vale again. Except this time, she also

brought Faridae and Sacredust there so no one would ever bug her about her identity. Giving that a problem solved, she now could finally work on her chewing gum flavors in peace.

Cecil also resigned in peace. Life and work in Welcome to Night Vale Radio Station was becoming more and more boring because shit started to go on in the rest of the world like Tbilisi, Georgia and the city of Portal High School so Cecil needed to take a break from work at the radio station. Since he had already come to the city of Portal High School once this time he decided to come to Tbilisi, Georgia and spend time there with Carlos in very romantic places like behind the gates of Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry or in the now-shut down Rejected People Orphanage of Tbilisi, Georgia in which all the kid equipment made Cecil and Carlos think of their future and kids.

When they were kissing in the abandoned building Violet decided to step into the walls herself since after all she hears noises and reacts to noises like all humans and animals ever. Cecil recognized Violet and told her "Oh, yeah, I already announced your advertisement. Now let's just hope for you to get sales and decide that advertisements on Welcome to Night Vale Radio Station are worth it." Violet nodded and alrightily left. She had those damned chewing gum flavors to work on.

Thus Cecil and Carlos continued kissing. They saw the world and Night Vale in each other so they kissed for maybe days or weeks until residents of Tbilisi, Georgia began wondering what the hell was going on. The residents of Tbilisi, Georgia were mostly kids of escaped North Koreans and the previous natives who all left because they didn't want to live in the same city as a former giant blueberry. There was quite a story of Violet's days in the Rejected People Orphanage but it was probably fantastical and the people left due to something else because Tbilisi, Georgia couldn't be like NO people lived here that would be a paradox.

At any rate Cecil and Carlos kept kissing when someone called Cecil...Intern Dana! "Cecil... You're smoothing Violet, right?" "Actually, no. Currently I'm with Carlos." "Alright, so Violet it is. Now let me fix a few things in your radio station." Dana thus hung up and began working on the station. There were indeed many interns around and managing all of them and the ways to die which they invent was indeed a tedious task that a person who had helplessly fallen in love couldn't manage alone.

At any rate Violet stopped working on the chewing gum flavors and finally had time to separate Cecil and Carlos. She would have romanced one of them but didn't want to break them apart and still had Mr. Sanpe to get deals with so she kind of didn't and left Cecil and Carlos to do... whatever. Let's get on to the next thing.

TO BE CONTINUED

AN BUT SERIOUSLY THE END WILL COME THIS VERY DAY

Chapter 26: Life Goes On, Part 2

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 26: Life Goes On, Part 2

Life went on for Aranna Sorket. Being the new chronomad she found Cranky Vasquez and thus the three (with Flashlight Girl) finally paid another visit to Portal High School at 1980 AG. Flashlight Girl immediately found and met up with Skepness Man who immediately guessed "You're a chronomad now, right?" and Flashlight Girl responded "Nope, an assistant of a chronomad." Skepness Man thus decided that Flashlight Girl was a completed subject when Aranna suddenly asked him "You and Chell Junor going on well?" He said "I suppose so." and Aranna went on when she was met by Mr. Sanpe.

"So you chose the ways of a chronomad. Chronomads are like Slytherins. They never get it right. At least I hope I made Skepness Man get it right, but you are destined for terrible things." Aranna shrugged guessing "the same old Mr. Sanpe" and then decided to pay another visit to distant future Portal Labs.

Of course it doesn't work very simply and robots kept shooting Aranna and her troupe so their flying BMW had to fly all the way to, say, the Capitol. There the ordinary spectacle of the Hunger Games went on just wonderful as usual but the act of killing people as rightful revenge for historical events was alien to Aranna so she went back in time only to end up in a desolate dystopia where she met Skepness Man but before he could become a chronomad.

Aranna knew that three people following him would make him suspicious and paranoid like he was after becoming a Beauregarde so they instead fled to the sky. There once again they could see the aftermath of Gloria's stuff but decided that it was too boring but went on the route of back to the city of Portal High School... only to end up at the wrong time. There Mr. Sanpe confronted Aranna during the brief window when she wasn't a student of Portal High School and Aranna felt really shitty and Cranky and Flashlight Girl went on an awesome romantic knowledge romance of science which was awesome and saucy.

But Aranna was distraught. She put the romantic couple in the rusty BMW and began hovering in it. While the car was hovering she read Additional Discoveries again to see precisely what was wrong but couldn't pinpoint it and sort of became more distraught while Cranky and Flashlight Girl became more saucy and then Aranna couldn't take it and landed the car and ran off into the woods to forget it.

Then Cranky and Flashlight Girl finally snapped and wondered what was wrong with Aranna and how it could be fixed. Unfortunately, they decided that their romance was more of the matter so Aranna was left alone with her emotions while Cranky and Flashlight Girl decided to visit times they liked the best.

Like Belarus.

Flashlight Girl was very fascinated by Belarus, given that every single person over there was an alien. Cranky thus immediately apologized for destroying Belarus in its future but it was accidental so Flashlight Girl understood while keeping asking Cranky questions about the planet. Cranky liked answering questions so the two quickly devolved into a romantic couple when Cranky suddenly got a Pesterchum message. It appeared to be from Aranna so Cranky didn't respond but you see Cranky didn't know it was... ARANNA FROM THE PAST!

Thus Aranna from the past was more distraught and while remembering it in the future was even more distraught in the woods and was a completely broken soul and remained so until she saw her rusty BMW... in the sky. Turns out Cranky and Flashlight Girl did come back for her into one very special event involving Skepness Man but more about that on the next chapter.

And finally life went on for us four. Violet had come upon one major realization, namely that her house was designed to be a Guinness Book of World Records record breaker, rather than an actual living space, and as such she now let us live in Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry, provided we don't turn ourselves into tricksters again. (Though, Skepness Man was still living in Violet's home because he's a bad kid.)

Thus we explored. As much as it was a ripoff, the chewing gum factory never got old with its robotic ravens, North Koreans and creepily inventions. We explored as awestruck as that first time but then I went to Violet's version of the Inventing Room and messed something up and an icky brown liquid began passing through the black plated floor.

The North Koreans were the first to lick the brown liquid. No apparent change had shown but the next day when Violet had already cleaned the stuff up and bottled it she noticed that the North Koreans' names were all wrong. She wondered what the hell was wrong and gave us four the icky brown liquid. When we all drank it we ended up transforming in each other. I (Janet Roberts) in particular ended up being Dick and even had his ever-so-cool voice and all but before I could RP very much Dick took the sunglasses that had formed on my head for himself and put them on Jack's dumb square glasses.

Wondering what the hell is going on Violet woved to destroy the icky brown liquid and any effects of it. She thus took a Laser of Reversal and snapped it and we all became ourselves again. "No one can ever know about this. Then again, no one can ever know about much stuff that goes on in my factory." She said while snapping the North Koreans and being relieved when their names became right again.

The last point that really could be made was that "no one can ever know" had really become our mantra.

TO BE CONTINUED

AN I'M JUST GOING TO SAY HERE THAT I SHIP CRANKY AND FLASHLIGHT GIRL KAY? NOW KEEP READING.

Chapter 27: The Proposal

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 27: The Proposal

"The point finally comes" Principal Business Man whispered to himself. Quite unsurprisingly it was yet another day in Portal High School and now virtually everyone knew that yes, Skepness Man Beauregarde and Chell Junor Roberts are a couple. Thus they didn't stop being met with jealous looks and Principal Business Man being all left alone without his true love which now happened to be a guy and it's not like Principal Business Man will romance a guy because he's not gai so anyway Principal Business Man found a girl on the outskirts of Portal High School named Glaveria Mellark and pretended they are one super happy couple.

Of course romancing Glaveria had its own advantages. Since Glaveria was unemployed she wouldn't be a really big deal in Principal Business Man's family and by romancing her he could forget about his other loves such as Violet and Skepkitty more quickly. But at the time the pretend showoff factor was the greatest. (Aw hell who am I kidding they were in the hottest romance and it is quite believable Glaveria was already pregnant with Caroline.)

Thus the day went on for Principal Business Man. He no longer cared about lessons as he watched a bell ring announcing the break and how Skepness Man and Chell Junor ended up at the same place in the aboveground hallway and began longingly staring at each other. Chell Junor finally, after all these months, said "Will you marry me?" and Skepness Man boringly and calculatedly reported "Oui." and Principal Business Man finally snapped. "YOU GUYS ARE GETTING A WEDDING. I NEED TO ORGANIZE QUICK." He ran to his office and wrote a whole bunch of invitations to be sent across all1980 AG. He then called Violet because he needed the assistance of her robotic ravens to spread the invitations and soon enough almost everyone who was seen by the ravens had an invitation and from atop Portal High School Principal Business Man watched the miserable downers who hadn't received an invitation (us: Janet Roberts, Jack London, Roxa Lavigne and Dick Stiller) and thus each of us received a nice and pretty document.

I, Principal Business Man, am glad-I mean GLaD to invite you to the wedding of Skepness Man Beauregarde and Chell Junor Roberts. Meet me at Portal High School at June 12, AG 1980, at9 AM.

I checked my (Skepness Man's, but by this time who the hell cares; after all, it's not like he's even the chronomad anymore) time clock to see that Principal Business Man had gotten the date at least semi-right and thus we prepared to come by getting our best dresses and suits. Considerably enough we looked at each other in our dresses and suits for a long time and even considered doing each other but by this time the story had very clearly said that Skepness Man and Chell Junor are *la couple première* here and no one should dare interfere so we immediately turned our minds to the current matter and casually and fashionably walked from Tbilisi, Georgia to the city of Portal High School.

Aranna Sorket had the paper fly in her hands. As a chronomad part of her destiny was to make the wedding as anachronic as possible so she gathered the rest of her alien with candy corn horns and gray skin friends. Many of them wondered what the hell Skepness Man Beauregarde and Chell Junor were but eventually all accepted since that meant spending time with the troupe. Oh, and also getting to meet us, but not really us because our innocuous doubles aren't us. The eight out of twelve Belorussian aliens thus decided to make reminders to accidentally shout the names of the other four so we would be gone as they were going.

The Chocolate Factory was now devoid of all happiness. All Loompa-Oompa Servants had switched to worshiping Violet and refused to work. And thus Charlie Bucket and Willy Wanker were hard at work making the paradise of chocolate a reality all by themselves when a robotic raven flew in through the ceiling, dropped invitations and left. Charlie, hella tired, momentarily stopped working and shouted.

"YOU HAVE NO IDEA HOW MUCH VIOLET BEAUREGARDE SUCKS AND EVERY SINGLE ONE OF HER IDEAS SUCKS." This brought the attention of Willy who also stopped working and read the invitation. At this point a more educated man would have more thoughts, including one that Violet Beauregarde wasn't the one organizing the wedding and that it just so happened that her "son" was one of the participants. But Willy, not knowing any better than grabbing his own crotch, said simply:

"You sure you don't want to go? I mean, it's a wedding and all." "No. As the co-leader of The Chocolate Factory I refuse to go to the wedding and I forbid you from going to the wedding." Charlie meaned but then they looked over the other side of the chocolate river and saw a mirror reflection of them. They looked just like Charlie and Willy but they were robots and robot Charlie was constantly giggling because he was high from drugs and beer.

"We will totally go and the real Charlie and Willy are dipshits" mirror Willy said picking up the invitations and exiting the chimneys. The real Charlie was staring at the peculiar sight and wondered who the hell were they, but didn't get an answer. Come on, after 27 chapters of the story he should have an idea of how the story works, including the fact that you do not simply have the identities brought to you on a plate, but alas, he did not and he with Willy wondered.

Little did they know that these others were really...

TO BE CONTINUED

WELL WELL WE HAVE FINALLY REACHED IT! THE GRAND FINALE OF SPECTATORS OF THE HOST IS NOT TOO DISTANT AND IT REALLY WILL BE AS AWESOME AS IT WILL BE I TOLD ME! AND WE BOTH AGREED IT IS SUPPOSED TO BE AS AWESOME AS IT IS SUPPOSED TO BE! BYE!

Chapter 28: The Wedding

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Chapter 28: The Wedding

Principal Business Man had made a huge deal out of the upcoming wedding and so very many people came. First of all, there was us, Janet Roberts, Dick Stiller, Roxa Lavigne and Jack London. Then there was the candy corn aliens: Aranna Sorket, Lately Pirate, Cranky Vasquez, Doormat Medigo, Mitt Romney Cape-Torn, Roughie Nitrogen, Curlbent Smacker and Parrot Martini. Then there was Cecil, Carlos and the God Tiers from Welcome to Night Vale. Then there was the Golden Ticket winners: Willy Wanker, Charlie Bucket, Augustus Gloop, Veruca Salt and Mike Teavee. Then there was the teachers of Portal High School: Mr. Sanpe, Mr. Lewis, Mr. Hussie and Mr. Newell. Then there was the falmer trolls: Ring Mater, Mighty Pirate, CadenGallic and Damned Librarian. Then there was the lucky married people's parents: Principal Business Man, Skep Katty, Violet Beauregarde and Wheatly Potter, and lastly there was the priest, Oracle Torrent, and the lucky couple, Skepness Man Beauregarde and Chell Junor Roberts.

According to Principal Business Man's plan, the ceremonial part was to go first and then there would be a party. As such, Oracle Torrent began: "Do you, Skepness Man Beauregarde, take Chell Junor Roberts to be your loveful married wife?" and Skepness Man was like "What do you think?" and Oracle Torrent said "Interpreting vague answer as YES. Do you, Chell Junor Roberts, take Skepness Man Beauregarde to be your loveful married hubby?" and Chell Junor screamed in her best sympathetic voice "OF COURSE!" "Then by the power bested in me I pronounce you as man and wife. Let the kissing begin." Oracle Torrent beamed and we all watched the most spectacular kiss in the entire Marrissaverse.

Then Principal Business Man stepped up to the altar that he had placed here and said "Today is a historical moment, for falmer trollz and powerful humans have finally learned how to live together without killing each other. And for that absolutely all finishing grades of Mr. Skepness Man Beauregarde and Ms. Chell Junor Roberts will be A's. Have your diplomas." However, with the party going on the diplomas would be long lost so Principal Business Man didn't actually give them out and just kind of hung them in the air. Then he clapped hands and a melody from Homestuck called Pumpkin Party in Sea Hitler's Water Apocalypse began and Principal Business Man said "Let the party begin." and jumped down.

The first guy to meet us in the party was Cecil who said "We with the perfect and beautiful Carlos should come to this city more often." but Carlos, unsatisfied, was like "I AM NOT PERFECT AND BEAUTIFUL CUT IT OUT." and ran somewhere else where he met Mr. Lewis who asked him "What exactly is Double Spanish anyway?" and both shrugged and decided that wasn't the relevant part.

Then we saw Lately Pirate. "Yo dudes cool party eh" she Canadianed and we laughed "Not just cool! The coolest evas rite!" and we all laughed and Roxa and Lately began dancing in a very lesbian way so I instead checked out the corner of the party where Violet was selling her chewing gum.

"Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry. Because I'm sick of giant blueberries" the counter said and Violet immediately gave me a piece of gum. However when we both (reminder I'm Janet) held the gum together something funky happened. Green sparkles kind of like Marrissa Roberts's powers went through both of us and Violet was a bit frozen for a second and when I let go of the gum she shot back into the wall and was really hurt and her fake face came off and it turned out she was really... MARRISSA ROBERTS! "HOPY SHIT MARRISSA YOU SHOULD HAVE TOLD ME YOU CAME HERE AND WERE VIOLET ALL THE TIME" I shouted and the whole party suddenly froze in shock. Principal Business Man dropped the two floating diplomas which shattered and Skepness Man stepped up to Violet, now Marrissa. Marrissa completely snapped and said "Yeah you think I could live by your lies that are Enchiridion Marrissa? No. Instead I teleported to the past with the assistance of Wheatly and he told Chell Junor I became a goth emo and sewisided and you bloody BELIEVED it. Really."

"Holy shit." was the only Skepness Man's reaction and Chell Junor looked at him and said "Welp, suddenly accidentally an incestuous wedding." and Marrissa continued "So I searched high and low for an identity to steal and I finally found this chewing gum chewer Violet Beauregarde." The wall behind Marrissa opened

and what I recognized as the fake Violet came out. "Of course I couldn't just have two Violets (me and the real, supposedly fake, Violet) around so I found an abandoned factory and trapped the real, supposedly fake, Violet in. But then an empty factory with a single girl screaming wouldn't do either so I made this company Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry and disguised the real, supposedly fake, Violet so no one would ever figure out. Is she Violet? She doesn't even look like Violet! Which leads me to you, Skepness Man. You and your works were too much lies for me and simply had to be annihilated, so I took away your time machines. Simple as that." Marrissa took a deep breath and continued "But then there was Additional Discoveries on Marrissaverse History. Like, what the hell. I believe you deserve a nice punch in the face for that." Everyone stared at Marrissa with her o-mouthing feces and Marrissa prepared to punch Skepness Man but he quickly went through the wall hole where the real Violet came from and Marrissa ended up punching Willy Wanker instead and HIS face came off and it turned out he was really... GLaDOS!

"Well Marrissa Roberts or should I say Violet Beauregarde I suppose it is time we finish this ordeal ones and for all" GLaDOS roboted and she and Marrissa slowly rose into the air and we all watched with o-mouthing feces. Marrissa and GLaDOS kept rising and powering up against each other and Doormat Medigo said in her East Belorussian "I am so turned on right now." and Mitt Romney dropped his presidential comment "Well then let's fuck right here right now" and they began doing gross things so Marrissa briefly diverted her attentioned and zapped Mitt and Doormat to the Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry building so no one would bother them save for the North Koreans.

However, the distraction was enough for GLaDOS to open a black hole right next to Marrissa and now Marrissa was slowly coming towards the black hole while attempting to escape from it at the speed of light. One of the God Tiers was watching the fight with his sunglasses but the sunglasses came off of his head and into the black hole and the black hole gave out a boom and Marrissa could escape so she hit GLaDOS at the speed of light and GLaDOS briefly sparkled and disappeared and appeared behind Marissa because remember GLaDOS used to be Caroline and so she has the same powers as Marrissa. GLaDOS then punted Marrissa towards the ceiling and the ceiling broke and fell into the hole which gave out more sparkles and we all ran out of Portal High School as fast as we could because we were scared except the real Violet who didn't give a fuck and blew a chewing gum bubble.

High up in the air Marrissa took out her Swirly B pin and threw it at GLaDOS. However she reflected it with her own W pin and the B pin flied right into Violet's chewing gum bubble bursting it and choking her with the B pin. When Violet finally coughed up the B pin she stuck it in her own outfit and finally left thinking "So I supposed Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry is mine and rightfully so." Saying "Only the two of us now" GLaDOS threw the W pin at Marrissa but Marrissa suddenly turned off her powers and the W pin flew into the black hole which sparkled and became more powerful picking up Violet's chewing gum counter and the diplomas. Hanging onto the floor Marrissa watched terrified as the black hole sparkled again and became more powerful and bigger and desperately flew towards the floor at the speed of light.

However, the black hole knew no limits and pulled out the entire floor, revealing the extended underground part of Portal High School. Marrissa quickly flew towards the very bottom of the underground part and GLaDOS followed her but then the fatal flaw occurred: the hole, which sucked the entirety of Portal High School, was now too big and while Marrissa, in front, hung onto the bottom part of the pit, GLaDOS, who wasn't as fast, became sucked into the hole. While Marrissa thought "the idea of being first actually saved me" the hole sparkled again but as it couldn't take GLaDOS's pure 100% undiluted evil it exploded and from a kilometer away we watched as it seemed almost like another sun showed up in the sky and even Mitt and Doormat saw it from Tbilisi, Georgia and momentarily stopped doing naughty things.

Marrissa then free of the black hole's suck which had exploded shot up into the air and back to floor zero, where she immediately disappearified the exploded remains of the hole onto the dinosaurs time and the

remains fell together and from them the phoenix of T-Rex flew up. Seeing the spectacle was over, we all ran back to the place where Portal High School used to be and Principal Business Man shouted "YOU DESTROYED MY SCHOOL." and Charlie Bucket decided to take off his fake face and it turned out he really was... ATLAS AND P-BODY! Atlas and P-Body tried to shoot Marrissa for destroying Portal High School but she deflected the bullets back to Atlas and P-Body who was repeatedly shot and his robot parts came out and when every single screw of him was apart Atlas and P-Body died.

Sighing, Principal Business Man was about to return to his home when he heard sparkles. He saw as the ground filled up leaving the underground part unexposed and slowly, floor by floor, the old Portal High School building was restored. Marrissa then appeared right in front of Business Man and he was like "...But how?" and Marrissa said "Remember that universe in which Skepness Man turned into a giant blueberry instead of Violet? I brought it from here." and Marrissa and Business Man hugged each other and Marrissa gave Principal Business Man the diplomas that he had lost and disappearified and Skepness Man and Chell Junor appearified instead.

"Well, what's done is done." Principal Business Man said giving Skepness Man and Chell Junor the diplomas and shaking them warmly by the hand. As they left Chell Junor ended up getting us four the tightly knit group together and said "Marrissa constantly said me that you wanted to return to the Capitol" and we were surrounded by particles and appeared in the apartment that Roxa and Jack had bought previously.

EPILOGUE

Skepness Man, Chell Junor, Marrissa and the real Violet regrouped together. Skepness Man led the way because he knew precisely where Tbilisi, Georgia is and as they walked the gleaming sun lit people and buildings and towns all over the place. When the four finally got to where Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry building was Marrissa said Violet "Well, I suppose this is the end of an era. The company is yours. It's called Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry, after all. Not Roberts Chewing Gum Industry." and sparkled away. Entering, Skepness Man, Chell Junor and Violet found Mitt and Doormat but dismissed them, assuming they were two weirdo North Koreans. On the highest floor Violet said Skepness Man "So I suppose I'm your mother or something? I really need rehabilitation" and Skepness Man laughed and smiled because he would no longer have to be ruled under the iron fist of Marrissa. (Seriously Written Note: You! Obey the fist!)

In the end, we four had received a Marrissa Roberts fight that was completely original and not seen by anyone else. But Skepness Man and Chell Junor had received something much better: each other and an awesome wedding. And we were absolutely sure of one thing: life had never been sweeter.

THE END

Seriously Written Note: Yeah.

That's all I have to say. "Yeah."

Intermission 2: Script for Vi Hart

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Intermission 2: Script for Vi Hart

Vi Hart: Suppose you're me in your math class and-

Okay, first things first, there are two big corrections. First, you were so much used to doodling in your math class that you always assume it has to be the math class you're in, when in reality it's the music class. And

another thing, for the first time in your long and twisted life you are actually the teacher, rather than one of thirty or so students. You realize it's the opportunity of your life to finally rectify all the mistakes your teachers, most notably your math teacher and former principal of Portal High School, Mr. Sectumsempra Sanpe, has made.

You feel grateful for Principal Business Man for allowing you to work as a teacher of Portal High School. After all, Portal High School is where all your childhood memories lie, and you feel terrible for abandoning it in the first place because your university education totally sucked and you were forced to travel the world as a worthless performer. It's certainly a bit of luck Taco Warner and his "all numbers above 0" song introduced you to the job of a performer in the first place, but it's definitely much more lucky of you to be able to perform the side show to the main show of "let's wait until Taco Warner passes out this time" that, unlike the main show, is, as I'll demonstrate, only able to run to 1024:

1, 2, 4, 8, 16, 32, 64, 128, 256, 512. Add all these up and the sum is 1023, and when you add one, the final answer is 1024.

You feel glad that you were able to doublecheck the fact without having to use the Internet, but then you notice another thing. The next number in series is actually the sum of all numbers plus one. It's a bit backwards how you came up with the sum, but it's an interesting discovery nonetheless and an interesting tangent to your story.

Eventually, with the same hand dance over and over, repeating endlessly, you reached the City of Portal High School Centre of Culture. This got you noticed by Principal Business Man, who immediately approached you, long sitting behind the curtain but unable to leave because every time Taco Warner pushes his limits, his limits actually get higher and in fact, the current performance that got you here is still ongoing. Principal Business Man thus approached you with an offer, suggesting you become the Math teacher of Portal High School. However, when the offer was taken to Portal High School's council, led by a man of uncountable evil, Sectumsempra Sanpe, your offer was rejected, on the grounds that Mr. Sanpe was already the Math teacher and he wouldn't give up the spot that easily.

Given that you are a mathemusician; that is, you excel both at math and music and are able to combine both to produce wonderful things, your application as a Music teacher was accepted and thus here you are, giving a lesson, and of course the first thing that happens is a disrespectful student throws a paper airplane at you.

You begin wondering how such an abstract object of mathematics and physics could exist in real life. Unfortunately, you are out of ideas so you ask the smartest student of your class, Skepness Man Beauregarde, to elaborate. He thus says:

Skepness Man: Well, it was folded from paper and paper is already an universal method of saying something clearly as it is a thin white sheet but then it was folded into a different shape which only speaks the properties of that shape, for example, an airplane. If I wrote something down on the paper it would say more, and more, and eventually the paper would have so much information within it that it would become a black hole. So... yeah.

Vi Hart: The explanation is helpful enough but then other things are happening while you try to explain something. It is neither logarithms nor calculus because both are math and you're a Music teacher but before you can even begin explaining stuff people start talking about how Skepness Man is in love with Chell Junor Roberts and it maddens you because while you were the biggest nerd of the math class no one ever romanced you. No, you had to spend days upon days only with your notebook for company and accidentally discover a whole new branch of mathematics and win the Abel Prize. The characters you

managed to create in the meantime, the Bowl and the Laser Bat, also became world-renowned and as such you, in addition to a world-class mathematician, became a world-class artist, which again leads to your role as a performer and Taco Warner and Principal Business Man and your career as a teacher which you already talked about so you are led to thinking about the sprouting romance.

Maybe if you had a similar affair your life would be entirely different. You wouldn't need world-class fame to survive because you would have your loved one by your side. Which is a topic that nicely leads to the topic you're trying to teach, music, because lots and lots of popular songs talk about love. Perhaps the only subject that can rival love songs is songs about Christmas, which just seem to never end for two months, after which it's time for love song spotlight again and again in a neverending yearly cycle.

You decide to discard the popular music for the sake of the rest of the lesson and ignore all love affairs because you're too cool for love. That's right, I, mathemusician Vi Hart, am too cool for love. You thought that since I am a girl on the Internet you can immediately send me marriage requests? Didn't think so.

Unfortunately, since love is a far more interesting subject than music, and it's not like you can change your affiliation to the teacher of love (given such a subject exists, which it does not), your class suddenly doesn't have an audience, at which point you just decide to screw it all and end the lesson early.

Intermission 3: Script for Welcome to Night Vale

POST-SCRASH SESSION 3: SPECTATORS OF THE HOST

Intermission 3: Script for Welcome to Night Vale

Cecil: Darkness is an illusion. Lack of photons isn't. Welcome to Night Vale.

(intro music)

To begin with, I would like to remind all of you, Welcome to Night Valians, that the dog park is still off-limits. No one, except the hooded figures, is allowed inside. Now, old woman Josie reports that her angels report that the hooded figures have left. Where they have went? No one knows. The dog park, according to the city council, is still off limits. On an unrelated note, I am taking a trip outside Night Vale, just to remind myself that other places exist, and it seems that the strange normalness of our desert community has remained with me like a spirit. And as I see the 8 floor building labeled, "PORTAL HIGH SCHOOL", I notice the hooded figures are together with me. What do they want from me? I guess I will never find out.

Principal Business Man: YOU MEAN THE GOD TIERS ARE HERE.

Cecil: You do realize you are live. Give the mic back.

Principal Business Man: Only if you give me the God Tiers.

Cecil: Um, last time I checked they were called "the hooded figures"- And where did you go? Sigh. On to the next thing. Old Woman Josie reports that her angels report that a group of teenagers has invaded the dog park, claiming it as their own territory, and that they received no side effects. They're now calling the dog park "Welcome to Night Vale II". Well, let it be known to the Welcome to Night Vale Community Radio that there is one and only one town in America called Welcome to Night Vale, or simply Night Vale for short, and that we do not recognize the teenagers as beings that exist.

In other news, a secret yet menacing government agency is continuing the eternal observations of your house, Mayor Faceless Old Woman and the spiders. It seems Mayor Faceless Old Woman has decided to hold a press conference right in the middle of your house and this is what she has to say.

Faceless Old Woman: We are living in a hard time. Time travel, due to influence from the city of Portal High School, is becoming more and more frequent, and this is causing more and more trouble. And on top of that, several shadows are now waging a rebellion against us, claiming to have founded another city within Welcome to Night Vale. We must prepare for a long and tiresome fight to make time travel a felony across all of America, as well as banish those teenagers to the deepest crannies of Welcome to Desert Bluffs, where they will pose no trouble to us, Night Valians. We must stay united. We must fight. (beat) Yes, you too. Agency, let this person out. They also need to join the fight of us all against the enemy.

Cecil: And now, a word from our sponsor.

You walk. You have been walking for several hours, days perhaps. Cities pass by and light up when the sun sets. But it never rises. You continue walking. It seems time has frozen. Robotic ravens are stuck in the sky, delivering yet another belated Christmas gift to people unknown. You walk. Everything you did in life begins to dawn upon you. Everything from the 413th Hunger Games to this very moment. No. This isn't just a moment. Your life passes away as you walk. The walk is endless. You traverse everything in your mind as the physical location seems nowhere near. You walk. Sand mixes with dust, dust mixes with dirt and the void encompasses you. You finally arrive at your destination. But it's too late. Your era has ended. Others take your place. Your memory fades from existence. Your life has been meaningless. Nothing has changed.

This was brought to you by Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry. Buy a chewing gum bar, win an elite opportunity to visit Violet's factory at Tbilisi, Georgia.

And now, traffic. Intern Dana, who reluctantly remained at the radio station, is observing that everything is fine. Drive as fast as you want. Just try not to crash out of our reality and straight into the void, okay? Intern Dana reassures me and I begin wondering. Why is Intern Dana not at the dog park? Are the hormone-filled rebels of a miniature copy of our city, located within... our city, leading to a paradox well-documented, just that menacing? Is the dog park now worse than before? Will we have to shut down the dog park entirely, leaving the hooded figures homeless and wandering the city of Portal High School?

Let's hope these questions are answered soon.

This has been traffic.

And now, the community calendar.

Friday is the arrival of the troupe of Taco Warner in his singing of all numbers above 0. However, this time is different. Thanks to the city council and the sheriff's secret police taking extra measures, Taco Warner, for once, will be able to complete the song. It's a pity Vi Hart, his wonderful companion, was left behind in the city of Portal High School, but that's the cost of singing the song.

Friday, John Peters, you know, the farmer, is opening his new farm. A cactus farm. As the other town near in the desert, New Stridertown, has taught us, cactus is the only profitable crop in the universe, and damn if John Peters isn't looking forward to growing something more profitable than imaginary corn. Plus, Telly the Barber can replace the automatic cactus-gathering torch system and be even more efficient.

Friday... Okay, you're messing with me. It appears that all seven days of the week have been labeled "Friday". How are we even going to keep track of time like this? Dreary days are coming upon us.

(sigh)

Whatever.

Friday, Lately Pirate at the city of Portal High School is inviting everyone from Night Vale to her wedding ceremony with Ben Stiller. She says that it's behind her coolness and Ben's sunglasses that you will be able to see their love explode and encompass all of us. The ceremony begins at 12:330 PM.

Friday, the Apache Tracker will come out of dead and greet us all in a heartwarming rearrival of нахуй. That's right, нахуй. What importance does this have? Well, the Friday after that is the introduction to the Apache Tracker's lessons of Russian, taught entirely in Russian. It was a wonder when a new language suddenly appeared on the world, and, of all places, in our little desert town. Now, we all will be able to bask in the wonders of нахуй.

Friday, the two Scouts of Eternity finally descend upon us after their eternal and divine existence. They say that they are picking two more qualified scouts to ascend to the elite group, the Scouts of Eternity. The ceremony is taking place in Desert Bluffs and all attendees from Night Vale are to boo at Desert Bluffs for the entirety of the ceremony.

And finally, Friday marks the day when the debt limit will have to be raised again. The newly created money will be immediately spent on the government's secret agency's party right in the middle of your house. Unfortunately, Mayor Faceless Old Woman will be unable to attend, preparing for this year's election campaign against the "promising" candidate Hiram McDaniels. Honestly, we at Welcome to Night Vale Radio Station have the duty of remaining politically neutral, so I'll stop there now.

More on Welcome to Night Vale II. The teenagers have brought Hiram McDaniels to their town. Once again, Hiram's state as a seven-headed dragon remained unchanged and there are absolutely no side-effects of Hiram being in the dog park. The teenagers appointed Hiram as the new mayor of Welcome to Night Vale II. Listener, I think that is a wonderful opportunity to objectively compare the ruling styles of the two mayors.

...

Listener, it appears we have hit the dreaded time. The last minute of Thursday has passed and now we're entering the first Friday out of seven in a row. What nightmare will this irresponsible timekeeping disaster will lead to? Will the two cities explode in paradox? Does anything you do even matter? We can only ever wait and see.

And now, possibly for the last time anyone can ever know, the weather.

(Weather: Rex Duodecim Angelus by Malcolm Brown)

Old Woman Josie reports that her angels report that the hooded figures have returned to the dog park and sealed its secrets for another period of time. The teenagers and Mayor Hiram McDaniels have been locked inside. Intern Dana (or possibly her duplicate; I'm still yet to figure out) is still at the radio station and is relaying information to us all, through my eternal voice.

Information. Chunks of data, be it from inked paper, differently colored microscopic lights forming a majestic screen or a soothing voice from the city of Portal High School filling your mind, makes you think. Think of your limited existence. Or think of something even more limited, like a Gigapause sprite edit that fills your mind with laughter and/or terror, but only for a brief moment as you continue browsing Tumblr.

Thus, I leave you to ponder the existence of life and its temporary state. Stay tuned next for- Intern Dana, are you even planning something?

Yes.

Good.

Stay tuned next for an hour full of terrified screams of the teenagers and a single seven-headed dragon painfully turning to hooded figures with an indifferent stature towards our life. And as always, for the first Friday out of seven, good night, listener.

Good... night.

Additional Discoveries on Marrissaverse History

- an autobiographical novel by Skepness Man Beauregarde -

Hello, I'm Skepness Man Beauregarde, connoiseur of multiple fandoms and the author of several works, of which the most famous is Enchiridion Marrissa, the guide to my own home universe. The point is that in Enchiridion Marrissa, I said that I had discovered a time machine and destroyed the falmer Hunger Games myself, and then I left you on a cliffhanger. But Skepness Man, how come you became so knowledgeable as to write Enchiridion Marrissa in the first place? And how can I become a chronomad like you? Well, this novel will answer all your questions, and essentially every single question you could possibly have regarding (geddit) me. That's what "autobiographical" means. It is literally a chronicle of everything on the subject of me.

Chapter 1: The Games

The story begins in the year AG 2182. When I lived in it I hadn't known that it was called such (the origins of Anno Glorii will come in no time), but I did know that there was an event which happened "all the time", called the falmer Hunger Games. So one day I came to the Capitol and there was the Reaping for the 413th falmer Hunger Games. I walked to it with a light heart. I certainly wasn't a falmer troll. I certainly didn't know proper spelling and grammar (or at least pretended not to know it and didn't realize I was actually a faux-non-falmer), I was actually once resurrected by Marrissa Roberts herself, and, as I would put it, "des chançaux ont wearie an ma favoir". But then of course Abraman Linkin Park had to say it.

"Skepness Man. You are elected to participate in the 413th all-the-time-al falmer Hunger Games. Step into the Arena right now." (Hint: the bureaucracy of the regular Hunger Games such as training, score announcements and the train drive from the Districts to the Capitol was removed so the falmer Hunger Games could happen quicker) I was lead by Abraman himself to the Arena and as I rose up a head immediately flew over me.

I have to get out of here. I ran as fast as I could to the edge of the Arena and noticed a cage made of electric glass. But unfortunately, an older tribute stepped up to me and shouted "Prepare to meet your quick demise!" in an evil way. He was holding a BC Corp device and was ready to severe my head with it but then I distracted him by slightly ducking and he ended up severing his own arm with it. I stepped up and noticing that he was wincing in pain, I sendificated his body part by part to Gloria Deschanel only knows where and then with the same device I began to dig the earth so I could properly hide.

Once I was deep enough so that anyone would die when they fell in I carefully examined the contraption. Surely enough, it was from BC Corp, and had four numbers that could be input to it, that are: longitude, latitude, altitude and relative time. I immediately wondered about the size of the transportable objects. Couldn't I deconstruct this and reconstruct it to be able to transport humans, such as myself, anywhere and anytime, without severing their arms and heads?

When I pondered that question (the entire ordeal took several weeks) several other falmer trollz fell in my hole and killed themselves. I was able to take everything they owned for my advantage and reconstructed the sendification module so I could wear it as a watch. I did a few quick tests with the corpses, trying to transport them a minute to the future, and when I got it right I got back up from my hole and just as another falmer troll was aiming his knife at me I scrolled back to an unfamiliar time, around six billion and two million seconds ago. (This roughly amounts to AG 1992.)

Everything looked different. The hole I made and the surrounding electric field were gone and the entire forest had trees at different places. As I navigated this new forest, I realized that this entire area was not populated, and resolved to find civilization BEFORE going six billion and two million seconds to the future. However, the civilization was far away and I got to think. Certainly many things must have changed since the time I was currently in to the time I grew up in, but then how come I never learned about them? Is this universe deliberately maintained by drugs?

And there, on the forest bed with falmer troll blood, I wrote the very first sentences that led to Enchiridion Marrissa.

Appendix A: Early sketch of Enchiridion Marrissa

So essentielle Marrissa Roberts a woké up et a foundé la dystopie laquelle Critiques Unité ons créâté, et every-chose was terrible, as je thoute. Elle a reapé dans les Hungers de Games et je ne know pas the rest de la storie. Je need traveler more beaucoup. Except some-chose aboute le fact que Marrissa a resurrecté moi, et je goté to vie dans le age so je a savé plus de les falmers des Hungers de Games.

Chapter 2: Civilization

I continued walking. Thankfully, there were no falmers whose only goal was to kill me, even though falmers are typically cooperative. Now that I think back, it may have been because these falmers (or were they even from our universe?) thought that I was important, and tried to get rid of me. But at the time, all I could think of was how the forest was pretty, and only I had ever stained it with blood at this point. Later, the blood stains would become a regular thing.

And then finally I found it. After hours of searching, I came across a small yet colorful town in which I could find anything I would expect in a town of this size. It wasn't nearly as pastel as I had recognized it in my original time, but I still could definitely say that it was The Capitol before Critics United took over the world. There was the same railway (in this time used for transportation of goods; in my time used to present tributes to the Capitolians during regular Hunger Games) and based on it, I could recognize every building from this version of the Capitol as its AG 2182 equivalent.

Then I immediately envisioned a mission plan. I would go to the building in which the Hunger Games, both the ordinary and falmer varieties, were maintained, and my simple presence there, instantaneous and spontaneous because of time travel, would be enough of a distraction for me to begin killing the organizers and disestablishing the games.

But then another thing hit me: I was actually planning such stuff. A regular human, no matter how smart, could simply not think of anything this deep, and so it followed that I must be a falmer troll. This got me thinking, again. My act of trying my best to present myself as a non-falmer got deep into my mind and I would never even think of myself as a falmer, yet Abraman Linkin Park was smart enough to recognize me as one. Then it followed that I must figure out, and let others know, about different species, their recognition and a hypothetical visitor's actions upon encountering one. And it wasn't just the falmers and the non-falmers that existed. What about Marrissa? What about these bizarre half-animals? What about the robots?

But then my train of thought was interrupted. Yet another person I didn't recognize was attacking me, so without thinking I switched the time and was now back in my own time.

Chapter 3: Grand Finale

"Hello and welcome our new tributes to the 416th all-the-time-al falmer Hunger Games! The death toll of the previous games was impressive and as such-"

"La party est over, Abe."

I held my clock over to Abraman Linkin Park and, messing around with my own dials, ripped his heart right off his chest. (He had eaten the "zombie taters" so he survived as a zombie, only to be *actually* killed by Candacension Pixies later. Just thought I'd clear it up.) Other organizers immediately fled to me and I hit the same button of my watch again and again until they were all dead. Then I looked over the main scene of the Sydney Opera House and saw body parts rain on the stage. I then reset my dials so they could conveniently transport me again, took the microphone and spoke up.

"Dear falmers de la world, I, Skepness Man, have officialy a stopped les falmer Hunger Games. The tyranny is over, and you can now go to vos homes et meet your families. Thank you, et au revoir."

After I said that, I noticed that there was actual paper and an actual pen so I could write ideas that I thought of in a more efficient manner. As well as that, I picked up valuable information about the tributes of the 416th and last falmer Hunger Games. Needless to say, the information was actually irrelevant and I did not meet any of them.

...or did I? It's hard to say.

I then spun the clock again. It seemed to go on for billions of seconds, but eventually even it met its end. - 68,837,650,000. As if this "BC Corp" entity that made the original sendificator knew there was some sort of cosmic time limit, as if the timeline was finite. I immediately noted so in my paper sheets: *la limit cosmique du time:* 68,837,650,000 secondes from mon win epique versus Abe Dipshit. Autre note: actually learn l'anglais.

But then it hit me. From my speech patterns, I could notice that my roleplay as a non-falmer was deeply written into my mind, and I thought about the species issue, again. I noted it as well. Differentes des species. E.g. falmer trolls, ne falmer trolls pas, Marrissa kind, animal hybrids, robots, robot hybrids, any autres that je forgot. Demands investigation et description et attention.

Deep thinking for later. Now let's greet the world. I thought. I picked up all the sheets and the pen, put the sheets inside my tribute-specific coat (I would later come to dress up more fashionably and less like a complete moron and more like an omniscient bastard) so I didn't stupidly lose them, and took off outside the organizational HQ to the Capitol, but then the falmers were still after me. One of them, still angry as ever, held an arrow from the bow and wanted to pierce me.

In a moment of stupidity, I held my watch against the falmer and pressed the button on my watch, expecting his guts to be ripped off, but instead I was sent somewhere else. I mean somewhen else. Sorry.

Chapter 4: The Hard Limit

I appeared in a wasteland. It was very clear from the seconds of me observing this place that I would not find the Capitol the way it was in AG 2182 or even AG 1992. I immediately put two and two together, while still not realizing the whole ability to put two and two together made me a falmer troll, invariably and permanently. There must have been a grand catastrophe, which somehow prevented time travel (or at least the capabilities of time travel of BC Corp's time travel devices in particular), and all the people were affected. How precisely, I couldn't know yet.

Sitting in this wasteland all alone for a while, I then realized that my feeble feet could not get me to a populated place in a timely fashion. I decided to walk anyway, but thought that for any future time traversals I needed something faster and more convenient. For example, I couldn't get a transportation system by rail, because the rail needed to be stationary. I needed a proper vehicle, like an automobile or something. Since it was essentially going to be mine, forever, it needed to represent me.

The problem was, out of materials that existed right here in the wasteland, I could not construct one, and as such "in a timely fashion" was put aside as I boringly walked towards one direction (geddit, like the shitty Other-Earth band that has no Marrissaverse equivalent), glanced over the wasteland occasionally and got to think, yet again.

The Hunger Games' numbers, before they became the falmer Hunger Games, were actually a very good way of keeping track of time. There were the first Hunger Games, the second Hunger Games, then, after a nice sequence, the seventy-fourth Hunger Games, then some zombie parade in which I died and was resurrected, then... the seventy-sixth falmer Hunger Games were when it all went downhill and everyone lost track of time and started becoming a moron, again. Not only literally, as all the falmers were killed off, but figuratively, as I had no idea what the time was.

So, I resolved to have a calendar system, if not one proposed to me by the external forces, then one that I created myself.

Chapter 5: The System

The calendar system that was in place before I did stuff (and is still in place) was largely based on common sense. If a good deal of people felt like January was over, then January was over, without question. Unfortunately, common sense is what this universe is lacking, and as such in Portal High School right now I've experienced periods of time when there were seven Fridays in a row, and invitations to parties would read "12:330". And how exactly I am supposed to go to a party in a nonexistent time? And also: do I have to try to come every Friday, i.e. every day?

Thus, my invention, at the time called "The Calendar System" (why I'm calling it Anno Glorii will come later), was purely based on astronomy and mathematics. The base units were the day (dictating the day/night cycle) and the year (dictating the season cycle and equal to 365.2421897 days). All the otner periods were to be logically derived from these two.

Dividing the day was easier. There were 24 hours, each having 60 minutes, each having 60 seconds, and that was it, and even the morons agreed with me on this. However, the year and its fractional number were trickier to work around, and thus I simply divided the period into twelve equal 30.4368491-day months, creating a weird alien system in which the month and/or the year could switch in any time during the partial 31st or, on rare occasions, 32nd day.

And now, the only thing left to count was the years since key events. As I previously mentioned, there were approximately 68,837,650,000 seconds between the beginning of time and the 416th falmer Hunger Games, making them set 2181 year, 4 months, 17 days and about 2 hours after the beginning, but now I would write it as AG 2182.05.18 02:00:00.

Similarly, the other time I appeared in, 62,835,650,000 seconds after the beginning, corresponds to 1991 years, 2 months, 6 days and about 9 hours after the beginning, or AG 1992.03.07 09:00:00. Every bit as logical and consistent, and I could easily label the time I was currently in as AG 0001.01.01.

But then I had to be a philosophical douchebag and think instead about how a new beginning would affect me psychologically, as well as if, being my age, I am even capable of a new beginning, blah blah blah long

words long words long words. Long words are only suitable when no one else reads stuff I write but me, and I already know at least one fangirl of Enchiridion Marrissa.

Chapter 6: Arrival

Long words notwithstanding, I finally found my way to remains of a city with a school which looked completely unfamiliar. I found it quite surprising that it was at least mildly in shape, because everything - for thousands of miles of walking - was demolished, so I immediately apprehended the natives.

"I think I kind of recognize you." One of them said and I was more confused as ever. I stepped up to the school - excusez-moi, je veux dire « skool » but the lessons weren't on. Thus, I stayed on the skool for, like, several hours to wait for the lessons to be on, but then the principal came.

He got me out of the skool and I wondered where in this rubble I was going to live, so I instead skipped a thousand years later to see if the situation was any better. On the outside, it looked as if it was: buildings were now all complete and infrastructure was developed, but people remained morons. Once again, if we refer to Enchiridion Marrissa, only Critics United got around to making people smart.

But this was before Enchiridion Marrissa. I had to figure out stuff like this on my own, because no, no one will ever teach about the history of me and my universe and no one will even *care* about such things. They will only ever care about procreating and simulating a society, less resembling real sentient people and more resembling cogs in the machine of a great fanfic writer WAIT A MINUTE OOPS BIG WORDS.

Not knowing any better, I still switched to another thousand years later and there was a guy with a knife, ready to stab me. I held onto his hand holding the knife, and tried to transport myself another thousand years later, but that time didn't exist, so I went back to AG 1001, managing to get parts of the hand of the guy, and now I suddenly had a knife to defend myself, rather than depending on time travel as my own survival guide.

Of course, the knife would only make problems later: no one ever attacked me anymore, seeing as my knowledge had become a more successful weapon, but whenever I left the knife behind, I would suddenly feel so insecure, and even worse, it's not like it even did anything against, say, powerful humans. And over time, it only served to increase my paranoia oh my god is that Chell Junor staring at me behind the window.

Back to the main story.

So I had a knife and a severed hand, and was stuck in a time where I had no idea what was happening because I was a thousand years after the time when I had any idea what was happening, but a thousand years before the time where at least remnants of the story of our race reached me, highly corrupted, and probably further corrupted by my toddler self, but nevertheless important.

But I was still unequipped. After all, by this time I had only mastered one dimension, and I needed to be the master of all four.

Chapter 7: Upgrade

From the first time watch that I owned I realized one thing. If I was to be in a time machine, it had to transport me to the precise same latitude, longitude and altitude, because otherwise I could be submerged in solid rock and suffocate or appear high in the air and fall to my death.

But I needed to travel across all four dimensions with ease anyway, even if it meant navigating the canyons two thousand years high. Thus, a car was an ideal choice.

But, as now, in AG 1001, everything was very distinctly colonized and organized, at least in the city of The Skool in which you have to be a part of The Skool to become a part of the city - Shouldn't it be something like "sity", seeing as it is "skool", written in very clear big letters S-K-O-O-L? How should I even treat these derails from English?

(The approach I would employ later is to only misspell proper names, so the Skool (before it became Portal High School) would still be the Skool, but even then I ran into difficulties, such as one name of our universe being spelled once as "Roxee Lovonde" and at other times as "Roxa Lavigne". Thus, my only choice at this point was to be consistent, seeing as English is consistent... at least until when it comes to pronunciation.)

The point is, I didn't want to think of such things, I WANTED TO GET A GODDAMN VEHICLE AS ALREADY STATED IN CHAPTER 4.

As such, I switched back to AG 1 and looked around the city once again, seeing if I hadn't missed anything. Sure, there was the skool, the rusty buildings, people that have no idea what they are talking about, and...

Bingo.

Among other rubble there was a rusty BMW that looked untouched by time, and Gloria's apocalypse field. I immediately sat in, dropped the time watch, turned on the BMW's engine and drove. I drove for quite long and got hang of the peculiarities of driving really quickly- god dammit ambiguous sentence. Did I get hang of quick driving or did the peculiarities of driving come to me quickly? Let's say both.

After a few hours, I finally stopped and worked on. I analyzed the time watch in detail and slowly but surely got to installing a similar fixture in my rusty BMW.

But while I had the technology, I still didn't have one thing: a plan.

Chapter 8: Planning

I wonder how everyone else but me forgot about planning. One does not simply head into the ways of a chronomad without knowing what the hell they are doing. Or else they would destroy the universe, as a certain Sectumsempra Sanpe is insistent on reminding me every day I'm at Portal High School.

As such, over my long stay in the earliest times and I'm not conveying all of it here, okay? I planned. One particularly clever idea of mine was the word "chronomad" itself, but I have lost track of how I came up with it, besides the obvious fact that it's a portmanteau of the Greek χρόνος *chrónos* "time" and English "nomad".

Then there was the introduction, which had to become so burned into me it would be the first thing that I would think of when meeting new people. It is as follows: "Hello, I'm Skepness Man, connoiseur of multiple fandoms and the author of Portal: The Fourth-World, Istrige of the Learned and The Haunted Herbert; want to give an interview"?

Before you ask me, I didn't actually write Portal: The Fourth World, nor Istrige of the Learned, nor The Haunted Herbert. These were just a byproduct of mashing names of existent works so I appear to be well-known as an author, while the works themselves sounded shitty enough not to bring any attention. My first true work was Enchiridion Marrissa, and the second one you are reading right now.

Wait, the introduction actually says "several works"?

God dammit. Just ignore that and move on to the next part.

And then there are the things I was supposed to do as a *chronomad*. (One of the things about these portmanteaus is that you take a while to get used to them, but once you do, you start thinking how the English language came to live without these words for forever. One good example I found of your English that actually slowly evolved from Old English, and did not come in a completely backwards way from Trollficese, is "dinosaur". It's an unnatural portmanteau, but hell if it isn't English.) One of the papers on the plan, which I figured out from a whole lot of deduction and memory, details what I was to do as a chronomad, reads as this:

Several points to consider when becoming a chronomad

- 1. I must not corrupt history for my benefit, seeing as it's already corrupted enough the way it is. The single moment when I stopped the falmer Hunger Games was a survival measure and hence didn't count, but if it's that major an event, whatever, really. The whole concept of a... historist? is new to my universe, and perhaps in other universes historists are also important to their timelines.
- 2. Everything that I encounter on my time travels has to be documented. Sure, teaching it to non-falmerz is nearly impossible, but non-falmerz are out of my considerations for the grand scheme of education. Also, on the off chance that knowledge will end up having the power to destroy this universe, I shall keep it to myself, but I still have to know everything about my experiences.
- 3. The entire series of my time travels is a phase. If it wasn't, I'd eventually have to encounter another copy of myself, and an ontological paradox could ensue. As well as that, I may gain cult status in this universe as an immortal being, when in reality I am only a lone explorer who is desperately searching for a safe haven among idiots and nonsensical laws of physics.

Looking back at these, I can say that I succeeded in the first two goals, but not as much in the third. I did eventually meet (briefly see) other copies of myself and gained cult status among non-Earthly individuals visiting our planet, and even though I had gained a negative stance on time travel, my series of time travels had to be forcefully stopped (more on that in the very end).

Actually, more about everything in my later life in... the later chapters. I'm writing about how I lived in the earliest days, for the love of Gloria Deschanel.

...

Perfect. That's what I'm talking about. Gloria Deschanel.

Chapter 9: Wonder

I was told about Gloria numerous times since that's what the townspeople around The Skool were constantly talking about. I'm not sure if the events were real or only a myth, but at least they are semi-coherent. To paraphrase Enchiridion Marrissa, there was a Mary Sue, Gloria the Second Coming of Christ, and an Irken named Invader Zim: Born Again Christian, and a human named Dib the Antichrist.

Or something. Well, I got the precise gist, so I can move on to the other thing.

The townspeople worshiped Gloria, and I sort of also began worshiping Gloria. She was the only bright star in a world of morons, which is to say, I am the only bright star in a world of morons and she was the only black hole of stupidity in a NORMAL WORLD.

At least, that's what I believe. I sincerely hope that we weren't morons forever and we somehow created a civilization which got us to the moon without any sort of magic, and I believe in a world in which English

was perfectly fine and consistent, rather than requiring a whole new word, "Trollficese", for me. (My sincere apologies if it isn't so and as such Enchiridion Marrissa is full of lies.)

Thus, Gloria to me is like the Antichrist- but no, the story has *its own* Antichrist, Dib, et cetera et cetera et cetera. Oh, and you won't believe the last and most interesting tidbit of the story: apparently, I was created by Dib after he tore apart the versions of my parents, Skepkitty and Business Man, and became pregnant with myself or something.

Ugh. What was the point?

That's right. It's a miracle that our world exists as it is, and you absolutely must join one or another religion (they have differences, but for me being a Second Christian is okay) to remind you of it every day. It doesn't matter if it tells you that a deity created (or, in my case, restructured for the worse) the universe when the evidence clearly shows that it didn't happen. Just stick with the religion and be awestruck.

Onto the next thing. I am the worst at explaining religion, since everything needs reasoning for me, but I am still religious and I have *no idea* why.

Chapter 10: The Other Limit

After living for so long in this universe, I finally set off for the first of my time travels when I was aware of the word "chronomad". They are very different from my time travels when I had no idea what I was doing, so the distinction is important.

The first logical place to go, since I was from the beginning of time, was to the end of time. I thus spun the time circuits and they ended up reading 2624.11.11 17:13:21. I understood well that after the end, there would be nothing else, so I gave myself about 10 minutes before the end, took on to drive and flashed.

I immediately figured out the place was flooded, since my rusty BMW was now underwater. Thus, the rusty BMW floated to the top and I saw a better view of what was happening: from the skies, the Earth was attacked by red tentacles. Without further thinking I slowly switched back, century by century, then decade by decade trying to see when the Earth's flooding was just fine, and got to the 23rd century.

Later I would investigate these "Red Miles" further. As Enchiridion Marrissa tells you, they were launched by Candacension Pixies to try and end her world of barren shit and flooding and other stuff, which means that I had to investigate my current epoch, rather than that one, because of issues with causality.

Oh, et autre note: have a vehicle which can more conveniently travel through all 4 dimensions, rather than just... 3. Since my rusty BMW always stays on the ground, if in the future the ground is too high, when I go back to the past, I plummet to my death, which was the entire mistake of this chapter, that is, if you don't see this chapter as a simple passway to the next chapter, describing in detail the world of Candacension Pixies.

Chapter 11: Candacension

(Note that the precise time I'm talking about here is around AG 2220-2230.)

I suppose under the rule of Candacension, for the first few decades, things for the falmers were okay. The theories of me that every human must be smart were put into practice, at least in the falmer parts. And the non-falmer parts... oh god. I had met one particular subject, the second best-known pretend alien with candy corn horns and gray skin, Kobito Minano, and she's...

To begin with, she thinks she's smarter than me, when she really isn't. The point that I'm smarter is undeniable, since I'm a time traveler and as such my scope is broader.

But then she's committing all these crimes to English. She's using long words everywhere, showing nothing but her pretentiousness, she's also interspersing her words with what she calls "Japanese" but is actually distorted English- Look. I speak an actual foreign language because I actually know it and know where it's supposed to be used. That's another sign that I am smart and she is not.

Well, since this sinful person is really... sinful, I am glad to report that she got her untimely death in AG 2231, when she was 19. She didn't have any obnoxious way of coming back, *unlike a certain Mary Sue and the namesake of our universe I could mention*, and she was not that important to the scheme.

Oh, and a few words about Candacension herself. She is an exceptional woman. No one else even dared encompass the entire world at once, being satisfied with only the United States or Portal High School or Portal Labs, and it was worth calling her "an alternate universe Napoleon Bonaparte". She came at the right time when everything appeared to be ruined, and she will always be revered.

That makes me think - there is only, like, one other person I can worship like that (as opposed to worsiping them like Gloria Deschanel, simply because there is no other choice). That would be Principal Business Man, and to him the next chapter is dedicated.

Chapter 12: Brightness

Oh, yes, the epoch which I would later come to know as my favorite. Portal High School, ca. AG 1980. Like with Candacension's rule, he finally knew what makes our society right. Education. He was educated, he could pass the education onto the teachers, and the teachers could pass it onto students.

But I didn't know anything of that when I first stepped into the sepia-coated doors in the sepia-coated city. I was just an unwelcome explorer, someone to be hated even by... my future self. Just... keep reading, okay? If I remember correctly, self-deprecation is another sign of smartness.

I had learned something about the four last humans, namely Janet Roberts, Jack London, Roxee Lovonde and Dick Stiller, from my stay and affair of worship with Candacension. From my (incorrect) observations, they went from the last moments of Earth onto this time, did a whole bunch of irrelevant shit, some involving me and Chell Junor in what I currently percieve as "the present day", then finally, several months later, Marrissa, who apparently DIDN'T commit suicide as I wrote in my first novel, finally brought them to the time they *really* wanted to go to, the time of the 74th Hunger Games.

But no. What really happened was that originally, they did go to the proper time, but then I had brought Janet and Dick, in the form of Meanie Pixies and Merlin LeJoin (and thus without knowing they were really Janet and Dick), to the time I was currently in, and Roxee and Jack, a sort-of separate group, were taken to this time by a rogue glass elevator that a certain Principal Business Man had messed with.

And thus I concluded to Aranabelle Spinneret Sorketine, or Aranna Sorket for short, the former peer of Meanie and Merlin, about the situation. "I traced four non-falmer humans, Janet Roberts, Jack London, Roxee Lovonde and Dick Stiller, who escaped from the time [when the Earth was destroyed by the Red Miles] to the Capitol. I actually succeeded in meeting Janet and Dick, but just as quickly as I found them, I lost them."

(Also, I won't stop saying "Janet Roberts, Jack London, Roxee Lovonde and Dick Stiller" as if they were some sort of gang. Maybe they are, but they don't have a gang name. You know what, I'll make a gang name. Since they're the last humans, theym for ironic purposes, need a name relating to something first... the first

Greek letter...the Alpha Kids. Aww yeah. And it also ends up being relevant to Sburb Alpha, the game that they played.)

Now, you're wondering "but Skepness Man, how did you get to know stuff that you didn't know yet?" And I have the right answer for that: I had a dialogue with my future self. It happened really quickly and tidily, we exchanged a whole lot of information, and I came to be known as "the idiot parade", whatever that means.

Goddammit, I lost track of myself again. So I left Portal High School, being an idiot and all and not knowing that I actually deserved a detention, and wondered if it could ever be shut down. And the answer is: yes. Yes, it could. And the consequences would be really bad.

(For those who didn't read Enchiridion Marrissa: um, go read Enchiridion Marrissa, because you're twelve chapters into my story and a whole lot of stuff won't make sense. For those who did read Enchiridion Marrissa but forgot about it: the answer is Portal Labs were established and stupidly went undercover.)

Chapter 13: Stagnation

After Portal Labs hid themselves from the rest of the world for the rest of time, things started to go downhill. They really did. Essentially, imagine Portal High School was like a glue that put our society, falmerz and non-falmerz alike, together. Without it, the whole mass became uneducated, animalistic and separated.

One of things that appeared in the beginning of this era was Facebook. The premise of Facebook was fairly good: to connect people across distances and have them all improve communication skills. But somewhere along the timeline, it ended up going horribly wrong. In fact, it ended up going so unspeakably wrong, I want to thank a third person, GLaDOS (or, more specifically, her alternate identity Curiosity Snow) for fixing it with the Hunger Games.

The inception of the disaster is like this.

In real life, falmerz and non-falmerz lived separately, bounded by huge walls, because they had figured out that human contact between the two groups results in murder. However, on Facebook the two could interact, and non-falmerz left what they called "mean things" insulting the falmerz and instigating conflict.

This made the two groups angry with each other and wanting to murder each other, but they had forgotten they were separated by giant walls. Thus, they began roaming the streets aimlessly and they walked for so much they forgot about Facebook.

Since they had no idea what Facebook is and Facebook kept annoying them by notifications, when they remembered about Facebook, the first thing on their minds (and the first thing on many Facebook profiles) was pretty much "FACEBOOK SUX", and the generation would have memorized it.

But then their kids, seeing nothing wrong with Facebook, registered, and no falmer group had banned Facebook for causing this pure idiocy, thus repeating the cycle again and again, with more people in the streets with no real goal and less intelligence than there was for two thousand years.

Thankfully, things started to go better after GLaDOS and/or Curiosity (whichever you prefer) founded Critics United. The Hunger Games, which reminded everyone that the falmerz were superior, reached a nice number without much properties of 74, and thus I decided to skip to that point, not bothering myself with the worst time in this timeline.

Chapter 14: Survivors

A little below there is some information about the 74th Hunger Games, but just let's say I got to the site of the games, in the underground part of the Arena, navigating some corridors.

I navigated the corridors leery of Sentinel Crane, as I could not afford getting into the Hunger Games a second time. (It was actually an irrelevant paranoia, seeing as I was a falmer troll and therefore couldn't under any circumstances get into regular non-falmer Hunger Games. I guess the fact that I was already in the Hunger Games once got the better of me.)

I wondered why the hell I was navigating the corridors in the first place when I saw a feminine looking shadow. At first I thought it was Sentinel Crane, but then-hello, it was a girl and Sentinel Crane is not a girl. Period. I thought (or wish I had thought) when I delivered my by-then standard introduction. "...want to give an interview?"

"I guess I'm Janet Roberts and I have no idea what this is about; could you give me a tour?" She said like it was a chant in a funeral and I began in my normal voice. "You see, I'm an explorer too and don't know very much, but here's the main gist. As I was previously informed, this is the site of the 74th Hunger Games a few days before they began. The 74th Hunger Games are well-known for the debut of Marrissa Roberts, a powerful human who saved and destroyed the world at the same time. It's also worth mentioning that they were the only "conjoined" Hunger Games, occurring simultaneously with the 240 zombie contest, 75th Hunger Games. That is all I have collected on the matter, do you want to hear more about a) Marrissa Roberts or b) the Hunger Games in general?"

"Actually, show me the way out." She said and I obliged. Being very fond of mazes like this, I nearly immediately found the way out with Janet following me. I quickly lost track of Janet, though, as I was more interested in what place I ended up in. It was quite bright and colorful, so it must have been the Capitol, and I immediately recognized from the TVs that the 74th Hunger Games hadn't yet begun.

The Capitol in this time was, to say the least, interesting. When I originally lived, Abraman Linkin Park and his team of shit had already ruined the town, and in this time I saw it in all its color. Truly, nothing even remotely grayscale or sepia could appear in Critics United's image... except my own rusty BMW, that is.

I explored, being highly interested. It took me forever to get used to this perk of English, where when a thing is interesting, I am interested in it, but the arcane construction served me well. Each and every language has its own pecularities, and it's for the better, because it serves as a form of national identity (something that our universe lost, save for Britain and its "bloody bugger wank god save the queen", but that is the topic for another book oops big words on to next chapter.

That is, after I close this set of parentheses.)

Chapter 15: Different Game

Later I tracked the story of Janet, Dick and the rest. They had come from the future, namely the very last moments, when they were about to be destroyed by the Red Miles. Their particular means of escape was the game *Sburb Alpha*, which had been recently released by Candacension Pixies's side company BC Corp.

Intriguing, I thought as I myself went to these last moments, several hours before the fatal Red Miles, and looked at Candacension's website. "Immersive reality features and a nearly endless epic gaming environment", the website said and from that moment I was hooked. Without further thinking, I hit "Download."

The slowly emerging Red Miles from the distance kind of made me nervous, but luckily Sburb Alpha downloaded itself in time and before I knew it, I was in the game's own world, the Incipisphere, and, surely enough, I was given my own Skaia, Prospit, Derse and Land.

I can only tell the rough basics of the concepts of Sburb, but they seem to be common. The first kind of enemy that you encounter on your Land is the imp. The imps drop different kinds of grist, such as Build Grist and Shale, which then are used together with the gizmos provided by Sburb Alpha, the Cruxtruder, Alchemiter, Totem Lathe and Punch Designix, and captchalogue cards, to create various items. These items, as I suppose, would then be used to kill bigger adversaries such as the Ogres, but I didn't get this far.

And besides, Sburb Alpha was only a means to an end which proceeded to give me another means to an end, namely the very first item I alchemized when I killed enough imps, which was a hover-converted rusty BMW (seeing as I am a greedy moron). After making it, I then took off, going through the Incipisphere and some place called the Furthest Ring for several googol meters, until I hit one of those defense portals.

Chapter 16: Alternative

The defense portal led me to a planet not unlike mine. It had similar cities and oceans, so it may have actually been mine, and I could just be in its other part that I hadn't yet explored. As I passed over the continents, the people and places looked very similar to those in my universe, and as such I had no way of knowing if the universe was any different if I hadn't descended, so I did.

Needless to say, I immediately found a needle-like building with holes at the bottom which I didn't recognize. Knowing that this is the precise landmark I would recognize whenever I needed to find my place in this world again, I landed my rusty BMW on top of it and left the BMW. From the top of the building, I noticed people were staring at me and my shenanigans, and once I was at the lowest floor, they began speaking in their mother tongue.

I did not understand the gist of their language, but some words were familiar. Only later did I learn that they were speaking French (*le français*, that is) and that parts of French were actually written into my subconscious.

Not knowing what the hell is happening, I spoke in English, probably asking the natives to speak understandably, and they promptly switched to English. They told me that I was in Paris, France, and that the building I landed on was the Eiffel Tower. (These weren't the precise words, but you are immediately going to lose respect in me if I tell you the precise words, and respect in me is crucial if you want to understand the history of the Marrissaverse.)

Shrugging the fact that I am never going to care, I went back up to the top of the Eiffel Tower and fell asleep in my car, and as such, I dreamt.

The dream was apparently relevant to the Sburb Alpha game that I played. The citizens of the golden planet told me that they saw a star shoot out of one of the planets and leave for nothing, so it must have been waking me. But there was also... dream me? I was dressed in golden clothes, signifying my role as a... golden person, and there was the planet which proclaimed that I am the hero of their planet, which I am not, because I already have a planet full of morons that I would very much like to put back together but because of causality I can't and as such I am forced to write down all the knowledge I have and then put it to coherent documents like Enchiridion Marrissa and this very novel you are reading.

Ugh.

Whatever, so I woke up, the golden city and its white as snow people will come into relevance later, and I decided that for the time, I should live in Paris, France and learn French.

The next nine months were the most difficult nine months of my life. Some of the French people spoke French and I could only barely understand them, and some of them spoke English and mocked me for not learning any French. But slowly, I learned.

And as I learned, I also learned how to connect to this universe's Internet so I would have a healthy non-mocking-me dose of English, and wouldn't completely lose my self-esteem. This is also so you don't lose respect in me, and so you get to learn history, because history is more important than you think.

I learned many things. I learned that there was this one fictional/real girl, who apparently isn't Roxee Lovonde *nor* she is Roxa Lavigne. Actually, all of us have names that were specific to this universe. Maybe except Marrissa Roberts. But really, everyone. There's Aperture Science, the Team Fortress 2, Her Imperious Condescension, Latula Pyrope, hell, even I am "Mystery Science Skeptical Magnet".

And the best thing is that in my sleep, as I spoke French, I also got the white as snow people to learn French, so I had a sort-of moveable Paris, France that went with me wherever I went, and served me as a reminder to keep French alive in my head... that is, until our English teacher Mr. Lewis came along.

Back to the learning part. I learned many things, and I rejected many correct spellings, but some ideas that I brought from this world still came in handy. Remember Anno Glorii? Or The Calendar System, I suppose. It actually was one of many things that came out of this universe.

Oh, and proper English spelling and grammar. That was literally the best thing I had ever gotten, and I am sincerely looking forward to trying and blending some of English with my own people's speech and write another novel documenting this language, English Grammar for Homo Desapientis.

Anyway, back to the former thing. The nine months had passed, and I suddenly realized that I know French, that is, I can communicate in French as good as in English. As well as that, I realized that my English was good enough and I could put my thoughts together into a coherent document. I didn't notice how the point came. It was as sudden as time travel itself. But the point came, and thus, I went back up to the top of the Eiffel Tower for one last time, bid farewell to the city of Paris, France, went back into my rusty BMW and took a long flight back to my own universe.

And during the flight, I began to write what started to spread my name across my universe, leading to people trying to kill me before I knew of it.

Chapter 18: Historical Record

First of all, I needed to come up with the title, which would represent the entire document before a hypothetical future fan of me (that's you) could read it, and before I could write it. I had discovered this other document on MSPA Forums, Enchiridion Alternia, which partially served as basis of my document's structure, so it made sense to take the "Enchiridion" part and add the name of our biggest Mary Sue, and what came to be the nickname of the entire universe, "Marrissa". And so Enchiridion Marrissa it was.

Then there was the daunting issue of content. From my previous adventures, I knew that there needed to be a history section, a species description section and a vocabulary section (which, in the final manuscript, was split into the chapters "Notable factions and their inventions", "Culture" and "Concepts"). Once I had the table of contents down, I could begin writing the document itself, sometimes working on one chapter, sometimes on the other.

One of the biggest challenges that I faced when writing Enchiridion Marrissa was the material's briefness. Any information irrelevant to the main plotlines must have been cut. When sketching out the history section, I started from the very last moments and worked backwards through my notes, tracing the strict progression of cause to effect, which I came to trust as the primary universal constant, even surrounded by

morons who would never realize it or believe in it. I slowly worked my way from Candacension Pixies's Critics United to Curiosity Snow's Critics United to Portal Labs to Portal High School to The Skool, only noting the major events. The fact that I only mentioned these factions meant that I could only discuss their inventions. Similarly, out of the multitude of species that I encountered, I left only the ones that had any influence on society in the final manuscript.

I eventually came to dislike this approach, leading to the document you are reading right now, which is built on a different principle: retell my life, with as much detail as I can remember, consulting the full version of my notes (that, thank Gloria Deschanel, I didn't end up burning or disposing of by different means) whenever necessary, or when the notes actually provide interesting insight when coupled with my memory.

Back to Enchiridion Marrissa, every other part was also to naturally grow out of these parts, and from me imagining an otherwordly being who came to visit the Marrissaverse, just as I came to visit Earth. I listed the people in charge in the important eras (everything from AG 1900 to 2624) because when the visitors came into trouble, they would have to deal with the leaders. In the culture and concepts sections, I mentioned what the visitors were least likely to recognize, so there would be some clarity in our patterns of speech.

The last parts that I wrote counterintuitively ended up being the first you read. I only felt comfortable writing the introduction when it was clear what you were going to read, and similarly I ran the entire document through "Curiosity Snow" (remember, he's GLaDOS in disguise) so "he" could write "his" own preface. Again, that method I ended up disliking, and when writing this document's "About the Author" section, I merely envisioned how Sectumsempra Sanpe would speak, as I am pretty good at imitating him. If he actually found this he would kill me, so *prprprprp*.

And finally, the biggest problem was with the ultimate location of the physical manuscript. I couldn't just drop it anywhere in the Marrissaverse, as per the whole paradox alert. Nor was the Marrissaverse's Internet an option. I ultimately needed it to spread, so I needed it in an universe with interuniversal travel access, so I went to the Incipisphere and dropped it here. In the middle of the empty space. However, I couldn't do the same for this document, as at this moment I cannot travel to the Incipisphere, and the problem of my knowledge's addendum spreading is something I haven't figured out yet, so, if you're reading this and have figured it out, tell me.

Wait. How are you reading this? You must have chanced upon a copy, which means that either I solved the problem after writing this, or I am dead and my children published this, or I am somehow being spectated from above. (And I thought that I was above this entire world.) Or a myriad of other possibilities. In either case, the problem was either solved or it wasn't and destroyed this universe, so the "tell me" part is irrelevant. Don't tell me. And to take this even further, don't think of this as being an actual reality, somewhere out there in the multiverse. Think of this as a fictional story that you'll read and either forget or become a fan of.

And in these terms, the story of my life isn't quite over yet. Enchiridion Marrissa reflects what I was thinking back then, but such existential questions weren't quite it. There was a whole new way of thinking I developed right after I wrote Enchiridion Marrissa. A single chapter break for you, a whole causality sequence for me.

Chapter 19: Melancholy

I'll probably cut a whole bunch of it, seeing as not every little part was relevant, but whatever. You know the drill. It is a chronicle of everything important about me, and the boring little details are left off.

I was in Portal High School in its early days, yet again. I liked it here. Principal Business Man hadn't degraded yet, and everything seemed to be just in order. Well, except for the fact that the education system produced morons non-stop, but that's a whole different issue and tackling it would destroy this universe. I don't want this universe destroyed. How I got here is less relevant, but the fact was that I had found Janet Roberts and Dick Stiller once again, but they had turned into their innocuous doubles, Meanie Pixies and Merlin LeJoin.

Meanie and Merlin tagged along with me for a while. Unlike my idiot past self, who accidentally said "Janet Roberts, Roxee Lovonde, Dick Stiller and Jack London" then wondered what the fuck just happened with Meanie and Merlin disappearing, I knew - and especially since I wrote about it in Enchiridion Marrissa - that these words were forbidden... it's hard to explain. Let's say you do not mention Meanie when you see Janet and you do not mention Janet when you see Meanie.

But the idiot parade mentioned Janet and thus Janet it was. The entire idiot parade left and staring at the idiot parade, rather than Meanie becoming Janet, I shouted "WHAT THE FUCK" and inadvertently summoned Principal Business Man. "There shall be no shouting in my school! I want you to sit detention." he said and took me to his office.

After a long discussion of nothing that somehow ended up involving Lately Pirate and Sectumsempra Sanpe, including the shit that I already knew about with the whole Janet Roberts and Meanie Pixies deal, I felt shittier than ever. Most of the whole chronomad deal hit me, and instead of flying to get information, I flew to the Capitol and looked over the colorful city.

It was just as colorful as it was when I first rediscovered it, but I didn't feel the same inspiration of awe. Something was missing. And yet, someone had appeared. I recognized her as Lately Pirate and inquired: "What precisely brings you here?"

"I dunno." She responded so I decided to take off back to Portal High School and dropped her in the school so she wouldn't bother me. This was my contemplation and mine alone. Except I'm not conveying contemplations here, so the whole contemplation will be cut.

And I think that everything else will be cut until the next and final big segment.

Chapter 20: Transgender

You were waiting for that part where my time travel series was forcefully stopped? Okay. That's good. Because this is that part.

I was hanging out in Portal High School in its early days, yet *again*, because out of all places I liked it best. If I had considered getting a home in any near subjective future, it would be in this region, but I really hadn't. My stack of notes was getting bigger, but it still fit in my rusty BMW, and I didn't need any other object that would have to have a stationary home, like a piano or a bookshelf. I was still good off as a chronomad.

I am still good off as a chronomad was the precise thought in my head when I was interrupted by someone who was vaguely familiar. Really, I would have recognized him if he didn't exist in my mind as a she, for I hadn't yet realized the pattern that most if not all falmer trolls go through a gender identity crisis. I am quite surprised that I realized it now, because remember, there was an end to my adventures.

Back to the guy. He said to me "I am Skep Katty. I need to talk to you, but with Principal Business Man seeing me." Ah, so that's why he's familiar! Turns out Skep Katty is a boy all along! I thought as he brought me to Principal Business Man's office, where, besides Principal Business Man himself, there were Janet Roberts and Dick Stiller. I briefly caught notice of a whiteboard which had a line drawn on it explaining Anno Glorii when Skep Katty began.

"I have a confession for you... I am a boy!"

I immediately set my fabricated shock face so I could satisfy everyone in this room, and I noticed that Janet reciprocated. Then Skep gave his incredibly brief speech which meant that he needed to take a leaf out of my book and deliver lengthy speeches on the spot so the audience would have a chance of falling asleep, and I diverted my vision to the whiteboard.

"You explaining Anno Glorii?" I said. Janet had caught wind of the system, but didn't know its name so she asked me "Is that what the system is called?" just to be sure. And then I just knew I had to showcase my oratory abilities. As such, I began.

"Yes. As the creator of the system, I can reveal its origins. When visiting other universes I noticed that almost always and fundamentally they had a calendar system. They consistently number years from a sufficiently early point. One particularly dominating system, from a universe from which, as it turns out, I stole the terms "ITS MY LIFE!", "TEEN FORTRESS 2" and "THE MARRISSA GAMES", was named "Anno Domini" based on their counterpart of Jesus Christ. I thought deeply about it and then returned to this universe and went to the earliest point I could think of. Its locals were all telling me about how Gloria Deschanel gave them a second life so I concluded that Gloria was our own personal Jesus Christ, and hence I adopted the name "Anno Glorii". As well as figures of speech such as "for the love of Gloria Deschanel", but that is for a third story. The second story was the origins of Anno Glorii and the first story... wait, what was the first story again?"

Some details may be wrong, because I was more interested in how fast I spoke rather than how accurate my speeches were. That was further shown in the exchange between me and Skep, in which I forgetfully referred to Skep as a "she".

"Hello? Did you already forget my shocking revelation?" "Yes, miss?" See? That's the precise moment, and he did not take to it well. "It's mister you dipshit. You can dill dally and think of clever things but you can't even get it right that I AM A GUY. And that was the first story too, you DIPSHIT." I certainly didn't like being called "dipshit" twice, so I needed to consider this a serious issue. But then it turned out I simply could not take serious issues seriously at that very moment, as per my next response: "But then who am I going to visit on Mother's Day?"

Luckily, my parade of being a moron was interrupted. Luckily... or unfortunately?

-- harmlessExcellence [HE] began bothering mysteryscienceSkepticalmagnet [MS] --

HE: I can be your mother.

MS: but you are a guy too.

HE: Am not.

MS: you are; it's clearly there and I can see it.

- -- harmlessExcellence [HE] awkward silence --
- -- harmlessExcellence [HE] except the awkward silence is filled with chewing gum sounds --

HE: Oh now I see.

HE: My messages are prefaced with he so you think I am a he.

HE: Well good news is when I am your mother you wont have such thoughts.

MS: the problem is

MS: unless you show up in person you're as good as a he.

MS: or as no one.

MS: i mean i can clearly see my both fathers

MS: but you're just text.

"Well, who's just text now?" then somebody said. She had come to the room recently, she had blonde hair, and from the facts that she was a chewing gum chewer and that she knew what was going on in this conversation, she must have been harmless Excellence herself. (Thankfully, my brain somehow began to work properly again. Stupid emotions.) But the problem was that I didn't know her given name, and when Janet asked "Hey, who the hell is she?", I couldn't think of anything. (It would later come to my knowledge that she was named Violet Beauregarde and she had participated in her own epic.)

And when Violet, I, Janet and Dick were walking to Tbilisi, Georgia for the first time (to reiterate: I only learned that the place was named Tbilisi, Georgia later, and I still have no idea why Janet and Dick were following me), I longingly eyed all the cities, knowing that they have their own lives, and for once I truly and certainly knew that my era had come to a definitive end.

Thanks for metaphorically "sticking with me" for the entire time,

- Skepness Man Beauregarde

About the Author

Skepness Man Beauregarde is one of the greatest weapons this "Marrissaverse" has to offer, and I mean it in a negative way. His knowledge of his universe is immense and his ability to react to situations is paranormal, and as such I see him as a direct threat that must be neutralized before it falls into the wrong hands. As such, his adoptive mother Violet Beauregarde (the CEO of Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry), as well as myself, Sectumsempra Sanpe, employ certain policies to restrict his behavior.

As for this particular work, as well as its prequel, Enchiridion Marrissa, they aren't nearly as dangerous, seeing as Skepness Man Beauregarde has forgotten to elaborate on many points, but they are still dangerous, and their existence is guarded by stable time loops so they can't really be destroyed.

In short: If you are an outsider visiting this "Marrissaverse" in which I, Violet and the others were thankful to exist, avoid this man at all costs.

- Sectumsempra Sanpe, principal of Portal High School AG 1976-1978, Maths teacher at Portal High School and the second-hand assistant to Principal Business Man AG 1978-1984, second-hand assistant to Principal GLaDOS AG 1997 September-1998 April

Real Beauty

"Jane Burhamn an the Onseler are both livin in sadsack advents but when tehy meet will ture love make a more happy endin for both? THE MOST EPIKAL AN ROMANTAC CROSSOVER EVER WRITED!!4"

CHAPTER ONE(CE LER LOL): KAI LAI ONCE LERS TURE FATHER REVEALED!!

THIS IS A RERITE OF THE CHAPTA SINS IT WASANT UP TO MY STUNDURDS. I WAS RELOOKIN AT ITS MY LIFE AN MY SPELLIN WAS BETTR BECUSE IT WAS MY FIRST BIG STORY AN I WAS TRYIN A MAKE A GOOD IMPRESSION! BUT I DIDANT TRY AS HAR THE LAST F3EW TIMES SINS THE FAME WENT TO MY HED AN I GOT LASSY SO IM MAKIN THIS CHAP BETTER AN CHAPTRE 2 IS COMIN SOON!!\$1

HEY GUYZ, ITS BEEN A WILE BUT I RESENTLY SEED A MOVIE CALL AMERKIAN BEEUTY ITS RELAY SAID SPESSAL FOR JANE THE BOOB DOTTER. SEH GITS HER SPOILER ALTER!!!!12891123908 DAD KILLD AN IS BOYFRENDS WITH A DRUGGY JERK AN THE BOYFRENDS DAD WAS THE KILLA!!3

I THOUT JANE NEEDED A HAPPIER ENDIN THAN THATS AN I WAS THINKIN THAT A OTHER CHAR HAD ONLEE A SADSACK ADVENT FOR LIFE AN NEEDED A MORE BETTER ENDIN... THE ONSELER!!23 I THOTTED, HMM MAYPE ONCE LER WOOD BE HAPPY AN NOT DISTROT THE FORESTS IF EH WAS IN OLVE AN THEN JANE WOOD HAVE A MORE BETTER BIF!!13 SO HEERS THERE STORY.

AN: THIS SOTRY ILL BE MORE SHORTER THAN MY OTTERS BECUSE ITS JUST A CHARACTOR PEACE SO NO BIG DRAMAKSHUN. THISB IS THE PROLOG TO XPLAIN THE STORY SETTIN AN CONTINITY

REAL BEAUTY: CHAPTER ONE(CE LER LOL): KAI LAI ONCE LERS TURE FATHER REVEALED!!

ONCE (LOL) upon a tim there was an guy named Onseler, he had a strongful constitution of mch tall an dreemed of makin it big. Eh had try a do this by his invenshun: the theend. But noone licked it spesally not his frend the Loraks, who didant like how u had to the trees to creation it. So rite now he an Lrakx an there aminal frends was livin in the forest outsid of a town he was being in rite now for shoppin.

"Ill buy a too-pack" Onceler said at the casheer he had a big bumpy bag oaf books he was buyin. "Thats good u get a discownt." She said an gaved him change so Onseler said "buy" an leaved. He was sad becuse that girl was a a MAJOR HOTTIE bu she was datin someone all ready. "Man I wish I had a GF to love an sex with!!!"

He got back to the forst were his tent was an came. "Looooocy Im home!!@" Oncelor said lollin but Loraks was mot ammused he herd that one all ready. Then Onseler dumpled the baggy bag onto the floor an lots of mangos an amines went out. He botted a bout a ton of mangos sum were romanse an ackshun an also some girly ones (but he didant let Lorax see those). "Did u get mine Bean-Pool?" Lorasked.

"Yeah I got yur creepy ones." An he gave Loraks some pornogfric mangos that Lorax liked he wood read them at nite wile touchin his mustache. "Why do u like mangos any way u no so much bout them?" All the aminals look at Onceler with Lorax hopin for a story.

"Thats a easy q" Onceler sade "I am haf Japanish!1@" All the animals an his horse an Lorax all o-mouthed at that reveel. "But yur family is all dunderhead rednecks!?!#?" Lorax gaped with disbleef. "Those are my mothers sid my dad is was a Japanish ninjer name... KAI LAI!!#"

ONSELERS POV

My afther was born in the yeer 19001 to his parunts Matt Yazama an Sui Hai who were also my granparunts. Form an early age he had powers of strenth and was soon choosed by the Empower to be a

ninjer an samurye to fite in the World War 2. Kai Lai (HIS name) had lots of moves an fited at Perl Harber. His best move was callt "Carnation" its were heed sneek up on a enemy then punch thru the spine soooo hard his fist came out the tummy. Then he taked the intentines out thru the back hole an uses them like a bungee jumprope to go down a other story of the buildin to knife a other guys neck then pull on the intestims to make the first guy fall of the buildin so he dies to.

At the Perl Harbor fite was also were Kai Lai meeted my moms. She was a Norse workin at the Haber to fix up solders but she didant have a mediun (LOL TF2!3), wile Kai Lai wuz on a misshun to assinate the boss of Perl Harber but he was thinkin this wasant rite. It was befour the plans got there so noone was suspishus of him because he had stelth. Kai Lai got reddy to inside the boss room was Generul Hurt the strognest ever so Kai Lai wood have to use Carnation on him.

There was a bunch of otter people in the room so Kai Lai yelled "NO WITNESSESS" an got reddy to shot at them all with his sniper mashinegun but a hot gurl stopped him. "WHAT IN TARNASHUN ARE U DOIN?!#!3???" She rednecked with yells at him. Kai Lai coodant shoot her an droped his gun so all the scared pepole stopped bein scarred but Genral Hurt wetted himself anyway. Then he got mad those was his favrat pants so he pulled out a mashete an said

"So yur sum kind of smarye or somthin well Im the boss of Perl Harber you cannot end mee3eeee!!!!" And went charge at him. Kai Lai unleadened his pants and did a matrix jump up freezed time with his ninjer magic. "PROGRESSIVE GRENADE@!#" He yelled an threw lots of progressiev grenaids in Genral Hurts mouth an nose then pullt the triggers so time speeded back up to normal an he graped the gurl an they ranned with the fastest speeds.

Kai Lai and Nurse double jumped a winnow to land outside but the plains was there. "WE ARE BOOMIN THIS PLASE WITH BOMS!14" Sayd the pilots an they droped boms onto the buildins an people. If Kai Lai didant do somethin quick he an Nurse wood be kill! "You better have plan dood or we will die." Southerned the Nurse Lady Nurse.

The boms had alreddy boomed up the boat an a guy with no cloths an tooth brush so his brush floo into the sky an landed in a other guys face grotatin his vanes to hemorrage. "Ill have only choose. I must kill the planes!!13" Kai Lai clime jumped up a bildin like Genral Zod does in the new Superman an got to the top were the planes were an jumped.

Nurse was in shocked as Kai Lai went to the plane an wood maybe die. But instead of dyin he fisted the plane with punch!1 The plan explodedsoined sendin pieces of metal all ever were an Kai Lai made them to throwin stars that eh shotted at the other pilots makin em crash to. He floated down becos like a cat ninjos always land on there feet so he was okay. "Lets ride!" He eld his hand to Nurse an they gotted a motorcycl (AN: It was not steelin sins the guy who owned was dead from the fite).

They drove 5 mies from Perl Harber then stoped to get gaz. Wile Nurse was fillin up the tank Kai Lai thotted bout how he was a trator and cold never be Japan again. Nurse finished the tank fillin and came. She wasant happy with him killin her boss but he had a sadful look an said "Nurse I dont want to fite any more. But what I did was rong an I must revenge myself." He taked his samrye sord an got reddy to sewiside but she stopped him an said "Kai Lai I belief you are a good person insid u just have to find yurself okay"

"But I dont no how can u help?" They looked in eachothers eyes with lovey an... Nine mouths later they was merried! Years happened an they had lotsa kids but one day General Hurt came back for revenge. I was only five yeers old when it happened; we has at home watchin Meerkat Maner when the door exploded an Genral Hurt came at us.

"ERRRUGUGUG KAI LAI I HAE COME TO REVENGE!!#1!~" He was mussely with burns an glowly red skin an exploshuns for eyes. "No I killd you!?" Kai Lai said gettin up for a fite. "Oncelers Mom protec the kiddies I must fite him" But befour she cood Genral Hurt taked me an put a knife to my head. "I will kill yur son then I will kill u!!!!!" Kai Lai had to act fast so he used a seekrit attack only the most powerful samryes had: the SHADOW PUNCH JEW-JITSOO.

The SHADOW PUNCH JEW-JISTOO makes it so yur shadow swatches places with u from powerful magic so you sneek up on the guy an punch him in the man balls so he drops me but the knife got Kai Lai an posioned him with posion an racial hatred. I saw my dad fall over in agoney an somthin snaped an I activated my Japanish side an leept up (sins I was only five an Genral Hurt was relay tall) an chokeslammed him to the grownd an his neck exploded.

"U did good son... Im prowd of u..." Kai Lai said with his last words. My mom turned to depresshun an did drugs an beer an my bros were jelos of my gettin the kill so they meaned at me all the time.

REGLAR POV

"An that is the story of KAI LAI my reel father!!##" Onceler got quite, rembering his dad an the sad day he dieded. "Wow thats a sad story beenpoole Im sorry a bout yur dad." Lorax thot if only Onceler had sumon to love him maybe hed stop tryin to molestrape the land for thends. Little did neether of them no, a anser was on its way...

TO BE CONTINUED!!!

So wat u think? Lick I said this story wont be like my uthers, itll be more drama an shorter.

CHAPTER 2: MEET PLAIN JANE (IoI)

I was on Vacay in Conneticalina so its been a wile but its time for the first REAL (hehe) chapter of Real Beauty!#

REAL BEAUTY CHAPTER 2: MEET PLAIN JANE (IoI)

Hi my names Jane Burnham an I a gurl livin with my parunts in the sburbs. My bofyrend is name Ricky Fitz but his dead is HUIGE JERK an he killed my dad to death an he used forensiks to escape justace. My mom is a dum bein just a desparat hosewife (LOL THATS A TV SHOW INSPIED BY AMRICAN BEATY) Ricky gotted all cray cray (evven more than befour he was pretty messed up) an did sooooo much drugs an beer I coldant take it anymore. I have blak hare an big boobiles an glasses sometimes an goth clothes BUT IM NOT A GOTH EMO I DONT CUT MYSEF OR LISTAN TO MCR OR AVRIL LAVINE OR NOTHIN LIKE THAT!4124111!!!

I desided that there was to much bad so I wood have to run away four ever. I leaved a note for my mom an Rikey that said "Deer Mom an Riky I am runnin away four ever u will never see me agane an Im not going to the forst". I said that becuse goin to the forest is a dum idea so they wood think I was lyin but I relay was goin to a town near the forest were the trees was pink an yeller an blu.

The trees forest was bout 150000 miles from Westeros Lane (ITS ANO DESPRATE HOWIFES REF!4) so I had to a bus to get there to Truffalo Town (name after the pretty trees). At the bus staton I put a thum out for hitch hike but no busses happened spect for a party bus fulla SKINHEDS HATAS AN MOTHS DOIN BONGS OF DRUGS AN PLAYIN MKR REELAY LOUD.

"hEY wanna rid?" Drugged the driver as he did pot from a bongo. "I am soooo hi an drunk he said" this was sad becuse it reminded me of RIkcy an how he was a super BIG DUM B***** so I front kicked the bus tire but the bus gas was replaced with drugs an beer for a super gas so it was relay volatile an the bus exploted.

I lolled at all those hatas gettin bruned up by there own druggy ways but saw the bus was still dirvable so I cold drive it. I got in an did a drive to start headin for the forest.

About sereal hours later I fell asleep from all the long drivin but the bus was goin out of contorl an crushed a tree an a other tree an crushed into the dich. I wakened up from the crash an saw I was rite outside the town but the bus was almost explode from the drugs beer an fire so I ranned out to the town relay fast with speed.

ONCERLS POV

I was back at the time to get more mangos an animes becuse Loraks gotted mine mixed up with his porny ones an they were all ruined. But befour I cold get to the store I saw... A GIRL RUNNIN THRU THE CITY STREETS! A girl cant be jigglin thru town lick that she cold get molestraped by trolls or the birds (AN: I herd that birds do relay crazy stuff sometimes like sex with dead ones so this cold happen TO YU!\$1!!) so I ranned up to her but she was soooo upset she didant see me an we did a crash to the floor.

"OMG Im sooo sorry I didant see were you were moving" She said bushin an I thot bout how pretty she looked an bushed to. "Its all good my name is ther Onseler." I worded holdin out my hand so we got up. "Im Jane but Im not plane LOL" an we both lolled an her funny joke.

"So howo are long are u stayin here?" I asked with nervos thinkin maybe shed get away. "I dunno I ranned away from my old life so Im a free bird." This was my chanse so I asked "Wnna come over to my plase u can sleep in the Loraxs bed?"

"Ok" She said an we headed out, I was soooo happy I cold barely contain my smile an I was blushin all over but I had to keep it cool an on the down lo. "What are thos?" She asked pointin a tree.

"Those are Trofolla Trees Im gonna use them to make the theeends they are the best inventon even better than Edison." I was puttin out all the stops to impress her.

JANE POV

This Oncesdude was pretty cute an he was even lettin me stay at the Loraxs howse I had heard bout him on the internet he was an pretty cool monster thing that helped trees so we wood be good frends. We were walkin thru some bushes with the trees an birds ahead an things were all rite an my day was really lookin up.

Then a snake jumped out an bit Onceler on the wiener. "OMFG!@#()!" He screemed an fell over in hurt. The snake ran away an I went to comfert Onsler. "Jane..." He gapsed I put my hand on his fourhead an he was bruning up! "U have to suck out the posion!!3" I o-mouthed realizin what I had to do but if I didant he wood die.

With no other choose I taked his pants off but what I didant no was that the Lorax was watchin in the bushes an tuggin on his mustache...

It took a wile but I got all the posion out an I had to spit it out so I woodant get posioned too an it went in the ground and burned a hole thru it an it got all deepdown an kept goin. "Jane u saved my live." Oncealer said lookin at me with lots of respect. "No prob" I picked uim up to feet and we headed on to the hose.

When we got there I was in super shock Onserles house was made of tent but more bigger an soooo cool!@ "Hey Lorax I want u to meet Jane Burntham shes new heer an will be stayin at my place for a wile in yur bed ok?" Lorax didant seem very happy bout this tho.

"You idot were ill I sleep?" He Lorasked so Onseler said "U can still be there becuse yur like a teddy bare for her." Lorax went all "HUBBA HUBBA!!!24" an we all lolled. I was gonna like it here a hole lot I thot.

TO BE CONTINUED!

HABS ONCELER MET THE GURL OF HIS DREEMS? WATS THE LORAX DOIN NOTTY? AN WILL THERE BE MORE TWITS AND ENEMYS AHED FOR THEM (YES LOL OR THERE WOODANT BE A COOL STORY PLOT)? FIN OUT NEXT TIME!!!

CHAPTERS 3: ETERNAL LVOE

Hey doudes an boys an gilrs an all the otters, its beem more longer than a HOLE EVER beacuase I was forgotted ball bout till Bissness Man remembered to me that I ahds sot trite it. Aslo, I loast the luggin for the Tomblr (I thank those DUM FALMER TROLLSS did a jedeye mine trick ons me to make me forgot it so I cudant do my stories but TAKE this dum trollas!!!1121) so I aksed a good dude namt Isay Guy Oddoom to postd it here for all my tumblar fans.

THE EPIK CONCLUDE OF ULTAMATE HOT ROMANSE AN DRAMATIKAL DRAMA!!122!!!

REEL BAEUTY CHAPTERS 3: ETERNAL LVOE

A few momths later than wen it was, I was livin wit Onesler and the Loraks for happy. He still addint cgotted anyun to buy his thned so he was reel sad. I hungin out wif the bears an fishes an the bears were doin a funny joke on the fishes by makin eat sandiches but they was actooally FISH SANDWICHES!22

Me an the bares lolled at the funny but fishes didnt get it cause we didnt tell im yet sins they was still eatin. Then I desided to go chek on Onesler. I waked into the hose an saw sumthin crazy...

ONCELER WAS IN TIGHTAY WHITAYS SHAKIN HIS BUTT ALL EVER WERE IN FRONT OF A WEBCAME!!41421241@21 Some pepels was watchin him live an chanted "twerk it twerk it a yhole bunch of times. Onselers but had reached maximum jiggliness an I was shoked and bushed!~!

"OMG JANE WHAT YOU DONIN HEEER!?#I1!!!||||||||" Onselert creamed at he saw my refelction in the c-puter.

"I TAHNK THE REEL QUESTION IS WHAT ARE U DONIN U TWERK-LER!!!3????" I screeemed back.

"Im so surry Jane I ddint have a choose!" He pleated with nees on the floor. "I had to make da money some way an until my theend takes of it's the only way! It coast SO MUCH to make ends meet here wif you stayin an me having to pay for Loraxs porn addict!@!!"

All my angry went compacted at the ssad story. I had none idea Onseler was soo strugglin to make ends meet. "Maybe I can hep?" I taked my shirt an pants off. "I can twerk front an back!" Its true cause I have reel big bobs.

Onseler smiled an happied. "This grate Jane soon we will rich!" An it was true the peoples had seed the hole thing an was cheerin us on "ONSELER AN JANE TWERK IT WERK IT TWERK IT TWERK IT ITI TWERK!!!!!"

The donashun rocketed it up REAL hi (but not drug hi the JERKS) an we cryin withhappy. "Ooooh Jane we maked so much money III never sell my theend ever agane!!@"

MEANWILE

SKepkitty hoo had changed his name to Von Kramer LIKE THE GUY FROM SINFELD was in hibs troll layer makin a plan. He was lookin a pictures of the Onsler an his twerkin streams an was hot an bothered.

"I will win his heart-ler (lol geddit its like his name?)!" Skep miled with evil. "I dunnot no what Onslers into but I am guy but have boobs an a female sextype thingy thang so I got all the bases covered!!" He lolled an readied for his ultimate plan (AN: SORRAY FOR SAYIN SKEPTITY WAS A GURL IN MY OTTER STORIES I DIDANT NO THEN SO PRETEND JHE WAS LAWAYS A GUY!) Skep was trollin evil then he played his favrat game "Subpar Danger Ranger" for a lot of time.

BACK TO THE ONSE HOUSE

We had mate so much money from are twerkin an boobin that Onseler ud never haf to hurt a tree ever a gane at in was all dood.

"Jane I don't no what Id do without u," Onseler said blushin. We got reel close smiling and bushin an I pokered my lips to his an we almost did a makeout but... DOOR RING.

Onseler sad frowned an stoped the almost kiss so he un got the door to open. "Hey big boi!!@\$" It wa...... KRAMER FROM SINFELD!!@! But also a vampire so he was VON KRAMER!!!!!!

"OMG howd Kramer here?" I asked to Onselre.

"Im Kramer u didot Im..." an Von Kramer taked of his disguis (he used it so that troll slaiyers woodant attack him on tht way to the Onsehouse) "IM KSPEKITTITY!!!!#1!!!!&!!"

"Dude WTF?./" Onselered the Onesler he was confussouned (its lick confoosed an confonded at THE SAMER TIME SO U NO ITS CONFUSSSIN).

"Im gonna make u mine mah Oncelers" Skep seductioned to him. "GIFE ME YUR BODY!!!\$\$\$@!!!"

Onsler standed up long an strong (cuse hes relly tall that's why loarx calls him bean poole) an sayyelled "NO SKEPY! Theres already somon Im in love with!"

Teers went in my eyes from that say becuz I was a utro sad now. Onseler alsread loved someon an he didant relies than I was rite there for him. Onserler kept mouthin up at Skepkitty so he leaved cryin like a wussy wus an sliped in his own teers. Then he clothed the door.

"Jane wats rong?" He say my cryin tears.

"I just hop ur happy wif ur love Onsey." I cried.

"But Jane my love is u!" An he kised me an we did a makeout an sex an the Lorax came home from his trip to teh pron addicshun meeting an saw us an gotted all hot n buttered so he had to go back.

Ut little did we no Skep hads gone back to hibs evil troll layer an wented on craigslist to look up a guy to kill us on Craiglist becuse that happened onse before I saw on tv. "If I cannt have the Onsler..." Skep trolled to evil "NOONE CAN!!)!)!(@\$)!\$!)(()!(!"

The next mornin me an ONserler waked up from havin lots of doin it. "I loves u so much Onsey." I sex voiced to him. There was sumthin wet an stiky by my legs so I winkded at him and taked the covers of an saw.... THE WET AWS BLOOD FROM LOAKS DECAFFINATED HEAD (just like Goodfather spect for a horse).

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOO@o@o!o HE WAS MY FREND!" Onseler OMFGed at the loraxs dead so he piked up the head an threw it owt the winodnw cause he didnt want it in there. "Hoo cuda done this to us Ljane?"

"I did to us!!3" A hooge man wit veiny vanes an exploshusn for eyes in a army suite said. Onseler gaped.

"Genral HURT! BUt I killed u when I was a kiddie?"

"No I was only feinted," He lolled with most evil. "Now I will mah final revenje for Perl Harber an Skepkitty hired me so hes happy 2." He shooted a gun rite an Onseler but I jumped up an kicked him in the thraot like Mistike dose in the XMen movei so he cudan breath. Onsler matrixed slowmon to miss the bullet an activated his japnish side.

"HIIIIIII HOOOOOO!!! (CUZ HES HAF REDNEKC)" An he used a new move he inveted called THE SPLIT SAMRYE DODO FIST PALM that went strate into his solarpl exus crushin it to dust. The move continued into his lugs an heart he pulled the heart out and squished it. I saw the the explodes go out in his eyes an Genral Hurt dyed for ever.

"We did it Oncey. At last were free." I smied to him.

"Not yet, ew still have to kill Skepkitty."

That nite we sneaked inot Skepkittys troll layer were he was playing more Dangerranger wen Onceler got behind him an used a theend a garraote to choke him to dead so much his head exploded off the neck. "That's was LORAX!@" An then we kissed.

THE END

SURR5Y IT TOOKED FOREVER FOR TIS BUT IW WANTED A GOOD ARSTY ENDIN SO I HOPE ITS GOOD NUFF THAT YOU LIKE IT. SEE U A OTHER TIMES!!123431

Violet and the Horrible Fanfic Writer

"The Business Magnet one day wakes up and suddenly is spun into the twisted world of Charlie and the Chocolate Factory, and also as no one else but his childhood crush, Violet Beauregarde. How will it turn out for him? Alternatively: The story of a quy blinded by roleplay."

Book compiling note: Not a MarrissaTheWriter fanfic, but it still elaborates on the righteous punishment of our two trollfic writers. Also, randomly ASBusinessMagnet's POV.

Chapter 1: Beginning

Author's idiotisms: It's me with a seriously written fanfic, yet again... after a long pause. I thought I'd never live up to this moment.

I took a deep breath of my room once again. Today was September 2nd and we had a celebration called the September 1st, announcing the beginning of the school year. Except September 1st was a Sunday and nothing could happen on that day, so it was kind of dumb, but then again I'm not exactly the one in charge of things. For a while, I would be alone in the house, but then I would go to Kaunas to spend time in a mall. Yeah.

The story of my life really doesn't make sense, I thought as I turned on my PC and went downstairs to get something edible.

When I went back upstairs, I noticed the icon saying "Minecraft" and another one saying "no launch this one instead", put aside so they didn't blend into millions of other programs and files on my computer. Turning on Minecraft, I checked that the server Minebent, on which I roleplay as the Homestuck character Roxy Lalonde, was entirely empty. After a few minutes on the server, I shut off Minecraft and went on YouTube to watch Minecraft videos instead.

I think I spent about an hour checking out ExplodingTNT videos and a new machinima, In the Beginning, featuring Notch and Herobrine as creators of the Minecraft world. I really liked the idea of Villagers and Steves being the perfect balance for each other, but past the 3 minute mark the video didn't get my attention. After "watching" it in its entirety, I shut off my PC, went to my bed and slowly passed out for an afternoon nap, thinking that this was going to be a long school year.

"I'm sure you had sweet dreams, Violet. Now win that ticket for me."

I woke up to a really smooth yet fierce voice. Looking around, I saw a box of Wonka chocolate bars, with half of them opened and the wrapping paper and the chocolate bar parts neatly organized. It wasn't exactly my room or my train of thoughts, but that's how dreams work. You don't realize you're in a dream until after a while, and for me in particular, the shock of realizing I'm in a dream wakes me up. Except I didn't think any of that, or any of anything really, because even if I had thoughts, they were drained out by a constant chewing gum noise.

Still not entirely aware of my surroundings, I picked up another Wonka bar, Chocolate Creme or something, and carefully opened it. However, instead of brown chocolate that got piled up, I saw that the bar was weirdly golden and had text on it.

Golden Ticket.

"Golden... what?" I muttered in a voice unfamiliar to me and the smooth and fierce woman looked up to me and gasped.

"Violet... you found the third golden ticket!" She kissed me and congratulated me. "I'm so proud of you. I'm going to call news agencies right now." But then I took a moment to gather everything together.

Third golden ticket... wait a minute... that means I'm Violet Beauregarde! (Author's idiotisms: No no no. You got something wrong. If I remember correctly, I am Violet Beauregarde... wait... wrong fanfic.) I gasped in shock myself as I continued chewing my piece but then what I could only presume was Violet's mother said "Well, you did a good job, Violet, now the big days are coming. Get a good rest." She then shut off the lights and I stuck my chewing gum piece behind my ear, at least remembering some of the mannerisms of Violet.

Chapter 2: Mike

The next day, I woke up to a phonecall, apparently making another arrangement with the news agencies. But that wasn't going to interrupt my usual schedule, which apparently makes even less sense than... I forgot. Whatever. The point is, Violet-I mean I am now homeschooled and every morning go to different sport classes, so that I could one day be trained to become the Olympic champion or something. (Also it was randomly winter for some reason, but that's less outstanding.)

As I got up, I immediately realized one thing: I was freakishly small. How old am I supposed to be? Ten? I got over that pretty quickly, though, as I redressed to my karate suit with a black belt and descended to meet my mother, who took me to this other building, where two tutors greeted me and insisted that I chop a wooden block with my hands.

However, beyond everyone's expectations, including mine, not only I chopped the wooden block, but also ended up knocking the two tutors, who insisted that I fight them, out of the picture. Because I totally can do that, and it's especially hella rad when I follow up the scene with no spectators with blowing a chewing gum bubble.

But before I could figure out where precisely these skills came up, some journalists and my mother arrived at the set. My mother handed me over the Golden Ticket and the lucky Wonka bar and with them I set a huge near-trademark grin for a photo to go on the newspapers.

This is going to be awkward, I thought as I was escorted back to my house with all the cups, redressed to look near-identical to my mother except smaller, and stared at the wall of reporters that quietly filled up as the timer began counting, signifying the beginning of live filming.

Three... two... one.

"These are just some of the 263 trophies and medals my Violet has won." My mother said and I knew it was my turn.

"I'm a gum chewer, mostly. But when I heard about these ticket things, I laid off the gum. Switched to candy bars." *Good thing I know the script of the movie by heart*.

"She's just a driven young woman. I don't know where she gets it."

I then looked around in my own brand I'm sure I'm forgetting something way when I noticed a trophy that looked like teeth biting onto something.

"I'm the Junior World Champion Gum Chewer. This piece of gum I'm chewing right at this moment I've been working on for three months solid. *That's a record*."

"Of course, I have my share of trophies. Mostly baton." The cameras and the eyes were all pointed at a single wall diploma awarded to Scarlett Beauregarde. *Okay, that's her name. I'll remember.*

" So it says that one kid's gonna get this special prize, better than all the rest. I don't care who those other four are. That kid, it's gonna be me."

"Tell them why, Violet."

"Because I'm a winner."

"CUT."

All cameras in the room shut off at once and one of the reporters said "Another rotten child! I just..."

"Yeah, she's just a little too obsessed with winning."

I kept chewing my supposedly *record* gum, listening to them but also thinking of something else, like that LT United song.

So you're gonna vote (vote) vote (vote) Vote for the winners Vote (vote) vote (vote) Vote for the winners We are the winners of Eurovision Vote!

But then everything was interrupted... again. A portable television set that one reporter had brought spoke. "This just in. The fourth golden ticket has been found by a boy called Mike Teavee." Before anyone knew it, everyone was looking at the screen instead of me and I had to follow.

"Now tuning to Denver, Colorado." A different announcer from the first one said and the screen displayed a house with reporters' cars parked near it and... video game sounds?

Then the view cut to Mike. While playing a first person shooter, he ranted about how he precisely calculated just where to look. He concluded "an idiot could do it" as reporters around me started deeply frowning.

"Most of the time, I have no idea what he's talking about." His father said. "Kids these days seem just like..."

"Die! Die! Die!"

"...they're not going to stay kids very long."

Then on set someone asked "And how did it taste?"

"I don't know. I hate chocolate."

Then Violet's... my mother shut the TV off and the reporters looked around the room and each other.

"Fourth rotten child! What are we going to do!" one of them shouted and they all pulled out their phones with black-and-white screens, messaging each other and the world. *Come on, it's 2013!*

...

Is it?

Author's idiotisms: And then I am reminded of that scene in The Prince and the Pauper where the prince met the hobo's father and said "You're his father!" and the father said "I've no idea what you're talking about, but I'm your father and you'll listen to me!"

Also, for the time being I'm quitting writing trollfics, seeing as my level of English has decreased because of them.

Chapter 3: Sergey

"Miss Beauregarde, I would-"

Slam!

Having just risen from the couch, I shut the window closed and took a moment to have this sink in: there were reporters waiting to take an interview from me *outside the windows*.

I had been living with reporters for a week by now. They were very insistent on keeping track of every aspect of my life since winning the ticket, not even allowing me - or my mother - out. As I took a deep breath of not-terribly-fresh air, I accidentally walked into the Wonka bar box where I had found the ticket.

We with my mother were literally reduced to drinking tap water and eating Wonka bars.

I was aware of the damage. If I ate too much of the stuff a day and didn't do exercises at home (after all, I didn't leave my house) (*Author's idiotisms: I suppose that makes her... homestuck. BUH DUM TSS)* I will appear in the tour even fatter than the epitome of fatness Augustus Gloop. Not a very good first impression for the ultimate winner. But, alas, I had to survive somehow.

Oh, and here's the icing on the cake: whenever I peeked into the news reports that were spreading around the world, approximately half of them spelled my name as "Violet Beauregard". Even though they could just take note of it by taking one of my trophies, like Jane Crocker... Janet Roberts did. It bothered me when I was still back in Lithuania and it bothers me now.

Walking back to the room that first appeared on television when the world saw my face, being completely bored and at a loss of things to do to entertain myself, let alone the reporters, I suddenly noticed the voice of my mother, who had been preparing for our trip the whole time, using the primitive excuse for the Internet and never letting me near it because I'm supposed to be a winner unmoved by such ludicrous distractions.

"Violet, we're going. Now."

We both then dressed in identical (minus the size issue) winter jackets and my mother showed me that at least one of the windows wasn't surrounded by reporters and we could safely escape. We were both unmoved by the "guys toracking evey aspect of my life" bullshit as we got into the car to get to the airport.

But then I saw something else.

Sitting in the back seat, I very clearly saw a girl about my age across me and a distressed therapist about to take a long flight. It was almost as if my stories were unraveling before me.

"Hello, Violet!"

'Sup... Irene Hurricane.

The vision quickly faded, though, as I stepped into the airport's building and immediately noticed a tabloid on sale, proclaiming that the fifth and last Golden Ticket had been found by a Russian boy named Sergey Kulchyakov.

In the photos, he was as much of a smiler as I was and I could see the Russian church in Moscow in the background, but then I read the article itself and... St Petersburg? 4TO?

Oh, and at the bottom of the article there were the mugshots of us four, as if we were a separate horribly misinterpreted group: August Gloop, Verruca Salt, Mike Teevee... and Violet Beauregard, of course.

I put the newspaper back where it belongs (in the counter, never to be bought by anyone), and, after finding my mother among more journalists, we both stepped through security and into the airplane to Canada.

Author's idiotisms: My best solution to the "is Wonka's factory in the US or England" dilemma. In the second novel the main characters saw North America beneath them, but no one ever said that North America equals the US.

Chapter 4: Arrival

Author's idiotisms: Aaaaaaaand I accidentally a double-length chapter.

When, looking through the little airplane window, I saw a factory that looked like it was from a fairytale, I knew I had arrived. Upon arrival, more journalists greeted me and desperately wanted to talk to me, and from their conversations, I learned that the fifth ticket was actually a fake (as well as that, they took my own ticket away to ensure that it was a real deal; something about the gold rubbing off), so there were still us four. *Just perfect*, I thought. *Four little children who are given a golden opportunity*.

But before I could think of anything else, I was greeted by the other girl from our shitty "team", which I could tell because she also was surrounded by reporters.

"Howdy, Violet!"

I'll never get over with strangers knowing my name. "Hi, Veruca."

"Heard you're keeping your eyes on the prize. Good luck with that!" Veruca then disappeared and my mother smiled at the pun, and I just sort of knew it would appear a whole lot of times later.

"I call BS." noted another guy, who I recognized as Mike Teavee. After I and Veruca gave awkward glances, he continued: "Literally. BS. Beauregarde and Salt. First letters of the last names."

I started chewing my gum more angrily, each chew louder than the last. We then were separated because the silence wa making us all more likely to just snap and then I wound up in the room meant for me, greeted by a hotel receptionist.

"Anything for dinner, Ms. Beauregarde?" she asked. Finally no longer living on Wonka bars. "Sure." I replied and my mother added "We'd be glad to." The receptionist left but before she could come back, I fell asleep from all the traveling and irritation, thinking that I will have to eat a cold dinner.

"Business Man."

I woke up to a male voice. When I opened my eyes I saw a guy that I didn't recognize, and quickly glanced around the room, trying my best to understand what was going on.

"W-wha?" I mumbled to the best of my ability as I noticed a clock reading 8:30 AM, meaning that there was still an hour and a half until the gates opened.

"Yo, Business Man, do you read me? This is Insane Guy of DOOM."

"Um, who is Business Man? Remember, I'm Violet Beauregarde." I said as I noticed a bowl of cold tomato soup. (Author's idiotisms: Dude, OOC tags. Use them.) I carefully picked my record chewing gum piece out of my mouth and behind my ear, and began drinking from the entire bowl.

"Holy shit." The guy of doom took a step back, likely from no one teaching me how to eat, and said "This roleplaying thing has really gotten to you."

Briefly putting the bowl down, I responded "Um, could you speak in English? Last time I checked, neither Business Man nor roleplaying were English words."

I then drank the rest of the bowl, seeing how speechless the guy of doom was, put the chewing gum piece back in my mouth and dressed up to step into the winter, with the jacket, the shoes, and, of course, the golden ticket.

"Business Man, listen to me." The guy spoke up as I left the hotel room and closed the door, locking him inside, and ran away as fast as I could so he wouldn't bother me. *No one can ever know.*

Upon reaching the streets I immediately noticed the fairytale factory. Walking at a regular pace, I suddenly had another vision of four kids meeting in the dark and then met by two adults. As they went to the factory faster than me, I was suddenly knocked over by the same guy of doom.

"Listen, if you say so, *Violet Beauregarde*. At least you could read this." As we stood up, he handed several sheets of paper with words on them. I only read a few snippets, though:

[...] someone hugged Violet really hard it was... Willy Wanker! "Ms. Beauregarde, I'm Willy Wanker."

Violet finished our role call with these lines: "So do I. [...] It's just that I was really disappointed in not getting Mr. Wanker's [...]

before I realized something was terribly wrong and threw the sheets back.

"First of all, it's W-O-N-K-A, and second... Did you just imply that I will not get his special prize? Because I will."

```
"No, you won't."

"Yes, I will."

"Yes, I will."

"No, you won't."

"No, you won't."

"Yes, I will."
```

"Business Man, listen to me! The real you must still be there somewhere!"

"For the last time, I am *Violet Beauregarde*." I snapped and pushed the guy as rudely as I could. "And you'd better shut up before I-"

"Did you say you're Violet Beauregarde?" A guard noticed us nearly getting into a fight and said "Follow me." and we both walked towards the factory, leaving the guy of doom alone.

During the fairly short walk, I noticed one thing: people were already gathering. Everyone from serious reporters to demented fangirls wanted to take as many pictures as they could of the fairytale factory and the lucky finders entering it, and even were willing to stay in the cold for hours. *They don't really seem like people*, I immediately thought. *More like parodies of people*.

We finally got to the main gates. The people density was the greatest there and other guards had to ensure that there was a breathing area for eight people. As I looked around the area, I was alone again, but not for long as my mother did her best when struggling to meet me through all the other people.

When she finally got to me, she wanted to say "Violet, you should really have left with me." but didn't really say anything and I could only discern what she wanted to say from her harsh look. With a series of facial expressions, we got around to agreeing that everything was okay.

Over the hour people started coming both to our restricted area and outside of it. First, Charlie-I mean the guy who never got around to appearing on TV appeared with an old man. "So there's going to be five of us after all." I said to him and he briefly nodded and responded "Yeah. By the way, name's Charlie Bucket... and you must be Violet, right?" I nodded and we returned to blankly staring at the gates and the factory behind them.

During the possibly longest hour in my life, more and more people came to join the mass and the remainder of us came to join the Golden Ticket Winner Crew. First I saw Veruca and her father come, and me and Veruca kept giving each other awkward glances. Then came Augustus and his mother, barely being able to step without slipping because they were that heavy, and lastly came Mike and his father, because they were actually sensible and didn't want to stand in the cold.

"Daddy, I want to go in." Veruca suddenly interrupted our daydreaming about what could possibly be in the factory. Her father looked at his watch and responded "It's 9:59, sweetheart." only to be mey with a harsh response "Make time go faster." *On one hand, we won't wait for very long, but then Veruca seems really bratty.*

Then the fifth winner or whatever asked the old man "Do you think Mr. Wonka will recognize you?" and the old man was like "Hard to say." and I thought *Why would Mr. Wonka even know about everyone in the world? He does get it that the golden ticket winners were on TV, but-*

"Eyes on the prize, Violet. Eyes on the prize." My mother said and I briefly nodded. Of course the pun saw a peak in getting notes on Tumblr. Um. Is Tumblr even a thing now? In 200...

CLANG.

The gates finally opened and we all excitedly walked further as someone announced: Please Enter.

However, we were a nervous and looking around as we were essentially somewhere no human had stepped in for quite a time.

Come Forward.

We all ordered ourselves in a neat line and began walking regularly.

Close the Gates.

Surely enough, the gates closed and we stepped into the shadow.

Dear Visitors, it is my great pleasure to welcome you to my humble factory. And who am I? Well...

"GUYS."

There was a sudden commotion in the Bucket household. Insane Guy of DOOM had entered the house, having nowhere else to look for help.

"Guys. Help me. It's with Violet. She's really-"

"Come to me." Grandpa George said to the stranger. Grandma Georgina was in her own world, and the rest of the Bucket family was shocked at the stranger.

Grandpa George then told the stranger: "No one really cares about Violet. Or any of those other kids. Mark Teavee or whatever. You know. They are worthless brats. If you are concerned about them, you are as bad as them, and you should only ever be concerned about Charlie. You understand me?"

Insane Guy of DOOM, unsatisfied with the answer, left and deeply sighed. Fate had better have something up its sleeves.

Author's idiotisms: Willy Wonka's here and he's got the games! The amazing chocolatier, beaten to shame! Willy Wonka's school can break the rules when he's got - just a few cheer codes for you!

...

Oh, wait, I forgot. That's literal shit. FORGET I EVER SANG THIS.

Chapter 5: Show-off

The factory building, closed for so many years, finally opened, revealing a set of curtains, which, when they opened, revealed... a puppet show. I wish I was making this up. (Author's idiotisms: But no. Instead I get to make up a song making fun of Violet sung to the tune of Gangnam Style.)

Hee hee, ha ha, ho ho ho!

Willy Wonka, Willy Wonka, the amazing chocolatier!

Willy Wonka, Willy Wonka, everybody give a cheer! (Hooray!)

He's modest, clever and so smart

He barely can restrain it

With so much generosity

That there's no way to contain it

To contain it

To contain, to contain, to contain!

As the puppets continued to dance in a robotic, awkward way, everyone inside the factory's hall, except the fat kid's mother, had no idea what was going on, and I imagine the people by the gates, who were also watching the show, didn't like it too much either. While I was chewing my record gum to the beat, the lyrics continued.

Willy Wonka, Willy Wonka, he's the one that you're about to meet Willy Wonka, Willy Wonka, he's a genius who just can't be beat A magician and a chocolate whiz The best darn guy who ever lived Willy Wonka, here he is!

We continued staring at the show with absolutely no idea what is wrong with the "amazing chocolatier"'s head, but the third verse didn't begin. Instead, something similar to a firework show began... *inside, mutilating the puppets in the process.* What.

While all ten of us stood there, as a certain guy who pestered me would say, "with a WTF look on our feces" [sic], an eleventh guy was almost ecstatic with what happened, laughing and clapping. "Hehehehe! Wasn't that just magnificent? I was worried it'd get dodgy in the middle part, but then that finale! Wow!"

Who's this guy and why is he so shitty and why do I not remember him was my first thought as he stepped up to greet all of us, and so I asked: "Who are you?"

The first answer came from the old man who came with Charlie, "He's Willy Wonka!", followed by "Really?" from Charlie. At least I'm not the only one in disbelief.

Being at a complete loss, the man supposed to be Willy Wanker (I mean Wonka), obviously not prepared, shouted to no one in particular: "Good morning, starshine, the earth says hello!"

I swear, this guy has absolutely no idea what makes one whimsical and what makes one simply weird.

Finally, he decided to introduce himself properly... with a series of cards. This guy makes less sense by the minute. "Dear guests, greetings. Welcome to the factory. I shake you warmly by the hand."

He stuck out his hand, but no one took it. Yeah, you're totally getting a handshake after making a complete fool out of yourself.

"My name is Willy Wonka."

"Then shouldn't you be up there?" Veruca immediately asked, and from then on it was obvious that the guy really had all the loose ends unscrewed.

"Well, I couldn't very well watch the show from up there, now, could I, little girl?"

Then the old man wanted to drop his own two cents. "Mr. Wonka, I don't know if you remember me, but I used to work here in the factory."

"Were you one of those despicable spies..." Oh my god, this guy really hates his own workers. "...copycat candy-making cads?"

"No, sir."

"Wonderful. Welcome back. Let's get a move on, kids." Mr. Wonka said, again showing absolutely no knowledge of the principles of running a host... I mean running a show, and even Augustus understood it as he asked: "Don't you want to know our names?"

"Can't imagine how it would matter. Come quickly! Far too much to see." he said and we all marched straight into the building, me at least trying to be the second lead, and the door closed, leaving all the reporters and fangirls with no awesome content.

Author's idiotisms: I just want to give a shout-out to the Violet Beauregarde Fan Site for a) knowing how to spell Violet's last name and b) helping me out with Violet quotes.

Chapter 6: Trollfic

Author's idiotisms: Two chapters of the same story in one day? Two chapters of the same story in one day.

Anyway, at this point, I would like to thank the reviewer Turrislucidus for making me look at my own story from an entirely different perspective. As such, here is a sort-of-prequel chapter from Insane Guy of DOOM's perspective.

AN SORRI 4 UNUPDATES SINS ALL THE FALMER TROLLZ (SPEEKIN 2 U SKEPKATTY HOOS NOT EVEN MSTIN MA STORY ANYMO!1!1601) ZAPPED MY INSPERATIONS AN STUFFZ BU I DID MA BEST TO FITE IN THESE UNCROOL TIMES AN HENS MA REEL FANS N NOT FALMER TROLLZ HEERS

REAL BEAUTY

CHAPTER 3:

Insane Guy of DOOM stared blankly at the computer screen, with his side Tumblr for MarissaTheWriter turned on. Things had gotten a lot harder for him. It certainly didn't help that Skepkitty no longer cared about him, or that his Tumblr account had gotten no activity, but there was also another huge setback.

His partner in crime to literature, ASBusinessMagnet (or Principal Business Man, as he had dubbed him) was much more successful and productive in his own trollfics- What they were even about? Violet Baudelaire or something? Oh, that's right. Violet Beauregarde. And her existential kid. And Portal High School. And probably something else that he forgot.

Whenever he would try and sit down to write his own trollfics, images of Violet, thirty-five years later, running around her chewing gum factory, would pop in his mind and hence he would no longer be able to concentrate on his own stories.

Sighing, Insane Guy of DOOM shut off Tumblr and went on to browse the Internet, first stopping at Skepkitty's blog, The Half-World. Even The Half-World seemed to be back on track with a new MST. Deciding that this wasn't the counseling he needed, he instead decided to look at his email inbox.

There was a new message, but it didn't appear to be on the Inbox. After a few frustrated minutes, he found the letter in the deepest crannies, opened it and read it.

From: Violet Beauregarde – harmlessexcellence@yahoo.com

He fondly remembered better times. When he and the Business Man weren't rivals and when he had tried to make him guess who harmlessExcellence was, and once they concluded that she was Violet, went on to talk about other things.

Subject: Hey, by the way,

Can you not hit on me and call me "Business Man" in your future-past?

Sincerely, Violet Beauregarde

After reading the message and desperately searching for words to say Violet, he glanced at the date.

February 2005.

How could Violet possibly know about Business Man and harmlessExcellence if she was still living in the distant year of 2005? Unless-

Wait a minute.

This wasn't Violet. Insane Guy of DOOM quickly put two and two together and realized this must have been Business Man himself, who, for some reason, had been forced to claim he was Violet. Perhaps he now looked exactly like Violet, as in, he was in her body, and-

"AND HE WAS GOING TO TURN INTO A GIANT BLUEBERRY AND HAVE TO BE SQUEEZED AND REMAIN BLUE FOR YEARS AFTER." Insane Guy of DOOM shouted at the computer screen, very quickly coming to conclusions.

"I must help him."

But then the trollfic writer realized the first brick in his road: How am I going to get to 2005 anyway? If only there was a convenient time machine, like in Marrissa's fanfics- he thought when he picked up his printed copy of Post-SCrash Session 3: Spectators of the Host (to hopefully remind Business Man who he really is) and went outside and was immediately greeted with a sight of a glass elevator, not the one from the Charlie and the Chocolate Factory movie but resembling the one in Portal 2 more, that all the passers-by seemed to ignore.

Bingo. He stepped into the elevator, which he realized was a time machine, and started writing out the time to go to.

2005.

He stopped at this point to think about it. The tour is on February 1st, so I must warn him before the time, preferably giving myself enough time to get from Florida to the factory.

2005.01.31 09:30:00

He hit enter. Sparkles surrounded the time machine, and with a flash, he was gone to the past.

The past didn't look too different from the present. Most houses stood as they were originally standing in the quiet Floridan town, and only businesses seemed to have changed names during the time. As Insane Guy of DOOM walked down the street he noticed a newspaper headline in a corner store saying "FIFTH GOLDEN TICKET FOUND" and mugshots of all the Golden Ticket winners: August Gloop, Verruca Salt, Violet Beauregard-

Maybe I was actually right with the spelling.

Mike Teevee and Sergey Kulchyakov.

Wait, didn't Charlie win the fifth ticket? Oh, I forgot. The fake ticket.

Shivering in the slightly chilly February weather, the trollfic writer continued to walk down the road to the local airport. Here, however, he was met with an unprecedented sight: guys with cameras were very intent on boarding one particular flight to Calgary, Alberta, Canada. Realizing that this must be the place where the tour took place, he ordered a ticket (his credit card hadn't yet been issued, so he had to resort to cash), went through tons of security (again, trying to shrug the fact that it seemed his passport hadn't been issued yet) and finally sat on board, in the process falling asleep due to the weirdest case of jetlag yet.

When the trollfic writer finally woke up, he saw the fairytale factory and knew he was at home. Stepping from the airport there, however, he realized that he knew absolutely nothing about the geography of the city. Not wanting to wander helplessly in the cold and snow, he stepped back into the airport, ordered a map of the city (*Curse you, Google Maps, for having not been invented yet*) and carefully analyzed the place. There was the chocolate factory, alright, the airport, a house that had to be home to the poorest family ever and then everything became fuzzy.

After several hours of searching and inquiring the caricature reporters, he finally realized where to look: a local five-star hotel. Seeing the sun rise, Insane Guy of DOOM folded the map and walked through the city, shivering more than ever before. As he stepped right into the hotel, he was quick to pass reception and head straight to the hotel's dormitories. Some of them, once again, were guarded by reporters, and by asking them, he immediately figured out where Violet slept. And thus, he silently opened the door, stepped to Violet, sure not to wake up her mother, and softly said:

"Business Man."

Author's idiotisms: This kind of reminds me of THE MARRISSA GAMES, where the Teen Fortress 2 were brought from the past to help Marrissa in the Games.

Anyway. Here you have it. Insane Guy of DOOM's backstory. Now please stand by while I continue the story of me-in-Violet's-body.

Chapter 7: Introductions

"I was trying to write a chapter about Insane Guy of DOOM... and yet I ended up writing a chapter about myself. The only reason I had been much more productive in my trollfics and fanfics in general is because over the years I learned how to have my own little world spinning independently from anyone else's thoughts, relying purely on my own memories (which is also the reason why a good chunk of Spectators of the Host is centered around Violet).

I seriously need counseling right now." - Me, on my Tumblr

In the building, as we took off our coats (I made sure to neatly put my Golden Ticket inside, so no one would steal it), everyone, from me to the nerdy kid's father, noticed something wrong with the atmosphere of the factory. "Sure is toasty in here." hence he said and Willy Wonka, trying to be a good host but failing again and again, responded:

"Oh, yeah. I have to keep it warm in here because my workers are used to extremely hot climate. They just can't stand the cold."

Then the poor kid, who desperately wanted to see the factory the worst, asked "Who are the workers?" and he only responded "All in good time."

Well, you're at least trying to be a good host. But you see, the real spotlight is me, and I'm going to show for it

As we were walking the red carpet, I suddenly stopped in my tracks to hig Mr. Wonka as hard as a ten year old girl possibly could, then stepped back and noticed I scared the hell out of him.

"Mr. Wonka, I'm Violet Beauregarde." I said. Truly my line.

The host, still scared, tried to be a coolkid and responded "Oh. I don't care." and we continued walking.

"Well, you should care, because I'm the girl who's going to win the special prize at the end."

"Well, you do seem confident and confidence is key." He said and smiling and chewing gum, I looked at my mother (but only because I remembered that scene from the movie) and she gave an accepting back-smile.

Accepting back-smile... that's not a real phrase, is it? Oops, tour's halting again. I thought as I noticed Veruca wanting to introduce myself just as I did. She did it more graciously, with a weird sense of respect, and said "I'm Veruca Salt. It's very nice to see you, sir."

"I always thought that a verruca was a kind of wart you got on your foot. Ha!" Mr. Wonka replied, and suddenly I lost hopes in his tour-giving ability once again, but we didn't move along. No, Augustus *also* had to introduce himself. "I'm Augustus Gloop. I love your chocolate." he said, eating his Wonka bar just as enthusiastically as I was chewing my gum.

"I can see that. So do I. I never expected us to have so much in common." What? You two having something in common? You don't even look like you could be related. He then turned to the nerdy kid and said "You. You're Mike Teavee. You're the little devil who cracked the system."

So you do know our names after all. "And you. Well, you're just lucky to be here, aren't you? And the rest of you must be their p... p..." Oh, that's right, I nearly forgot. Wonka's got father issues.

After an awkward pause, one of the parents finally interrupted. "Parents?"

"Yeah! Moms and dads! ...Dad? Papa?" Mr. Wonka said, once again making a fool out of himself and I ought to stop calling Mr. Wonka a fool because this is the story about me and not him, and finished "Okay then, let's move along!"

We then continued walking the red carpet. I noticed that out of all kids, Veruca was the most intently watching me and was the first to actually speak to me, willingly. "Let's be friends."

"Best friends."

This friendly exchange, complete with us having crossed arms, however, ended in about ten seconds as the hallway ended with a wall and a very small door. Mr. Wonka commented: "It's a very important room here. After all, it's the chocolate factory."

"Then why is the door so small?" Perfectly pointed out, Mike.

"To keep all the good chocolatey flavor inside." Mr. Wonka thus found a tiny key for the tiny door, unlocked the tiny door and pushed the wall away.

Chapter 8: Paradise

Author's idiotisms: Another public service announcement to Turrislucidus. I actually said "I seriously need counseling right now" and you're still throwing cryptic doublespeak at me? What the hell.

What I saw behind the wall (and don't insist that it was actually the door; I saw the door) was quite probably the most beautiful sight ever conceived by man. Everything looked as if it was from a fairytale, featuring the chocolate river, candy trees, candy plants, and, as I and only I would think, "candy everything a poor man's house".

The house stood out as semi-transparent, and I immediately figured it was another freaky vision; a side effect of being a child with only half a brain. Oh, how I had missed them.

The failure of a host began, yet again. Ugh, how I hate him. "Now. Do be careful, my dear children. Don't lose your heads. Don't get over-excited. Just keep very... calm."

Dear children? Oh, wait, I hugged him like he was my family member, which he isn't. Then again-

"It's beautiful." My thoughts were interrupted by the poor kid... Charlie, and Wonka actually replied: "What? Oh, yeah, it's very beautiful." and thus we charged towards no direction in particular, trying to grasp the entirety of the beauty of the "chocolate room" which wasn't so chocolate-y, if you completely disregard-

"Every drop of the river is hot melted chocolate of the finest quality."

That part.

"The waterfall is most important. Mixes the chocolate. Turns it up. Makes it light and froffy. By the way, no other factory in the world mixes its chocolate by a waterfall, my dear children, and you can take that to the bank."

Because other factories actually know what they are doing, and your factory has a chocolate river and a waterfall... just for the sake of there being a chocolate river and a waterfall. You're not even making chocolate-flavored chocolate.

Then my thoughts were interrupted by the futuristic sounds, and the failure of a host interrupting us yet again.

"People! Those pipes suck up the chocolate and carry it away all over the factory. Thousands of gallons an hour. Yeah. Don't you like my meadow? Try some of my grass. Please have a blade, please do. It's so delectable and so darn-good looking."

Oh my god, I completely forgot about this.

"You can eat the grass?" Charlie, the most awestruck out of all ten of us, asked.

"Of course you can. Everything in this room is eatable, even I'm eatable, but that is called cannibalism, my dear children, and is in fact frowned upon in most societies. Enjoy." Wonka finally said and left us all alone to explore... somewhat, because everything was so heavenly, you didn't want to explore, you wanted to just relax and eat the candy.

And that was what I was going to do, god dammit. I walked up to the first apple tree, not thinking much of the implications of an apple tree, and snatched an apple, to the mixed amazement and disgust of the poor kid. However, as I took out my chewing gum piece and was ready to bite onto the apple, he interrupted my thoughts.

"Why hold on to it? Why not start a new piece?" he asked, and not knowing any better, I answered: "Because then I wouldn't be a champion. I'd be a loser. Like you."

Later, when Charlie wasn't looking, I would throw the apple away, hitting the waterfall and contaminating it without anyone noticing,

But then I thought about the whole apple thing, and it really got me. While Mike was imagining this was his favorite video game, and Augustus was eating non-stop, I looked at the Garden of Eden and thought of one line from Homestuck Book One, roughly paraphrased:

THE HOLY BIBLE, starring Adam Bucket and Eve Beauregarde.

But then I was interrupted, yet again, by Veruca noticing the tiny people doing stuff, and we all were awestruck because these were the workers, and oh my god, I'm not even funny anymore.

Chapter 9: Augustus

Author's idiotisms: Okay, maybe now I'll stop deluding myself by believing the fic was recently updated and I'll get around to updating it again soon. Really, now is the perfect time after I waited until Real Beauty is finished-I mean actually asked IGoD to finish it and forgot that he was asking for prompts for oneshots and as such concluded it with a single chapter.

At any rate, "news" from "the server Minebent, in which I roleplay as the Homestuck character Roxy Lalonde". (Let's just say there is too much of Minebent news between beginning to write this fic and today that it's not even worth recapping.) They held an event called "Everystuck" in which you could roleplay as any character from any fandom... and it's pretty easy to guess who I went as.

"Daddy! Look over there!" Thus Veruca shouted and we all gathered to the same place, because we make so much sense. Almost as much as our Minebent group. Right.

"What is it? It's a little person!" So, it's a little person, and?

The two responses that followed were "There's two of them." And "There's more than two."

I presumably was rolling my eyes through the entire conversation, because a) obviously Wonka wouldn't have just one worker in his entire factory and b) the "conversation" wasn't a real conversation.

"Who are they?"

"Where do they come from?"

"Are they real people?"

"Of course they're real people, they're Oompa-Loompas." The failure of a host finally put in his two cents.

"Oompa-Loompas." No, North Koreans, YES OOMPA-LOOMPAS GET WITH THE PROGRAM.

"Imported. Direct from Loompaland."

"There's no such place." Well, where else are the people from?

"What?"

"Mr. Wonka I teach high school geography and I'm here to tell you that…" Presumably Mr. Teavee said, only to be interrupted:

"Well, then you know everything about it and what a terrible place it is." The failure of a host thus said and left us to imagine whatever jungle it was supposed to be, with the slug things called Vermicious Knids and and unrelated giant bugs which look like they were from a previous geological epoch.

Come to think of it, the other members of the tour are probably imagining it all wrong because they haven't seen "the movie" (haha; what is that, even?) in their lives, and so have no appreciation of the real Loompaland, the thing Oompa-Loompas have with cocoa beans and ther sign language.

Hey, speaking of the sign language, how did Wonka even learn it? Come to think of it, how did anyone learn anyone else's languages without-

"Augustus, my dear child, that is not a good thing to do!"

Well, there it goes. One rotten child, eating (drinking?) chocolate straight from the chocolate river, and even though people tried to warn him, he fell in anyway, since these rotten kids are so immutable. Just a lesson for us to drink/eat from chocolate rivers properly.

I watched as one of the pipes that Wonka is *so proud of* got to suck the chocolate, and, since it doesn't really have a memory of not-chocolate being in the river, Augustus as well. "There he goes," thus I noted, because the turn of events was so glaringly obvious it wasn't even worth discussing properly.

"It's a wonder how the pipe's big enough." Roxy Lalonde or whatever noted for herself, even though what I just thought should apply to everyone.

Though, there was one thing that was worth discussing: people wouldn't give me a way to look at things properly. Though, I would just push everyone, including Wonka, away and win the prize for myself. And take over the factory for an encore. Because the prize is not the factory. Not for a moment.

Oh, and the best thing of everything was that suddenly, there was background music. That W guy commented something about the Oompa-Loompas being stuck in the factory because he trapped them himself, but now they're going to sing a song so everyone should shut up. Yes, obviously we want to hear every single word of the lyrics.

Augustus Gloop, Augustus Gloop The great big greedy nincompoop Augustus Gloop, so big and vile So greedy, foul and infantile

Yeah, some other day. The Oompa-Loompas kept doing their own thing of dancing and singing around the chocolate river and the unfortunate subject of the show.

"Come on!" we cried, 'The time is ripe To send him shooting up the pipe But don't, dear children, be alarmed Augustus Gloop will not be harmed Augustus Gloop will not be harmed

It was this thing in which they went on and on, and the actual song from "the book" (never seen a book; totally) had to be heavily abridged so it could be marketed towards kids. Though, I would assume nowadays adults have a lesser attention span and need to be more focused. Well, what do you do when you have a mixed audience, just like our entourage? Huh? Huh?

"Bravo. Well done. Aren't they delightful? Aren't they charming?" Can we just move on to your next big thing?

"I do say that they seem rather rehearsed."

"Like they knew what was going to happen." Pfft, yeah, of course this thing's rigged.

"Oh, poppycock."

Of course, everything was game for me, but the mother of the epitome of fatness was worried through the entire thing. "Where is my son? Where does that pipe go to?"

"That pipe... it just so happens to go directly to the room where I make the most delicious strawberry-flavored chocolate-coated fudge!"

"Then he'll be made into strawberry-flavored... chocolate-coated fudge and they'll be selling him by the pound all over the world?"

"No. I wouldn't allow it. The taste would be terrible. Can you imagine Augustus-flavored chocolate-coated Gloop? Ooh. No one would buy it." You totally care only about the taste of your candy. How much money is... let's see, Veruca probably has a lot of money. How much money is Veruca going to bet about the fact that Wonka is just an actor, and not really broken like that?

"Do you remember what it was like being a kid?" Charlie asked Wonka. We had already let the Gloop kid up the pipe, and his mother somewhere else, and instead we were on the candy boat.

"Oh boy, do I." Wonka kept up his acting. "Do I?"

In fact, Willy Wonka hadn't thought about his childhood for years.

... Wait, only I ever heard this? Who said that?

Chapter 10: Demise

Author's idiotisms: Before I begin, here's a special message to AlphaSkyRaider.

...Fuck you.

That's it. That's the message. I was going to write something more elaborate like "go read the story from the beginning", but writing the chapter proper was difficult enough.

Allow me to summarize the boat ride very briefly. It was psychedelic and exciting, but ultimately not the biggest part of the experience. And the whipped cream joke was perhaps the worst joke in the entire tour. Tour, yeah? Definitely.

At any rate, the story finally led us here. The Inventing Room, a.k.a. The Place Where I would Be Laughed At, if Not for Special Circumstances.

Wonka didn't understand this, though. As I partially excitedly. ran through the room, noticed a strange tank and asked Wonka "What's this?", he excitedly told his story of whatever, to which I could only respond:

"It's like gum." Violet's all about chewing gum, right?

Once again, as we were taking a walk through the Invention- er, sorry, *Inventing* Room, scenes from my stories were flashing before my eyes. How Roxy Lalonde and Jake English were on a sleuthing mission of whatever that didn't influence the plot of Spectators of the Host by an nich. How an Oompa-Loompa was

shouting my name and claiming that he found me, even though I had never gone missing, not even in the alternate universe where I became this leader of this parody company Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry, then suddenly disappeared in the eyes of Wanker and co. to go to my own past, which was terrible because I apparently-

"And this is Hair Toffee."

Hmm. I watched Wonka take an awesome/terrible candy after awesome/terrible candy, despite the fact that he always showed that something was flawed with his inventions, like when he brought that one Oompa-Loompa that had the misfortune of taking it. Glancing at Veruca, as if she was holding a secret, I continued rolling my eyes and thinking about something - anything else that-

"Watch this."

Oh, god damn it. Right now? I turned my sights to the machine that Wonka activated. As part of the stereotype, I excitedly watched the machine that was, also as part of the stereotype, really loud, thought, nearing the end of the process it became less loud and more mechanical as a fake arm extended and finally slowly "printed out" a piece of chewing gum that I immediately took.

Well, no amount of divine intervention can take the opportunity from me. "You mean that's it?" Mike asked, not knowing any better than to be jaded by the chocolate factory and everything that encompasses it...

"Do you even know what it is?"

"It's gum." I said. Pfffthahaha. Violet is so easy to write. Just drop a whole lot of chewing gum references.

"Yeah. It's a stick of the most amazing, sensational gum in the universe!" Oh my god, now you're going to sell the gum to me? It's chewing gum, I'll take it anyway! "Know why? Know why? Because it's a three course dinner all by itself!"

"Why would anyone want that?" Chewing gum addicts, for one. Watch me indulge in Wonka's style like it's nothing. I can be the new Wonka.

"It will be the end of all kitchens and all cooking. Just a strip of Wonka's magic chewing gum and that is all you will... ever need for..." ...that thing where I become a giant blueberry? I mean, I wouldn't want that, but Violet would have no idea. And besides, I still have to keep up the act.

"It sounds weird." Veruca commented. Not as weird as other things you'll see today.

"Sounds like my kind of gum."

"I'd rather you didn't, there are still one or two things that-"

"I'm the world's record-holder in gum chewing, I'm not afraid of *anything*." Before Wonka could comment again on how badly I'm going to screw up, or, well, before anything but light could do anything, the chewing gum piece was in my mouth and I was chewing it. The taste was so real, even surreal, and the room had briefly fallen into silence. Then, my mother broke the ice that had suddenly formed.

"How is it, honey?"

"It's amazing! Tomato soup! I can feel it running down my throat!" No, but seriously, how did Wonka do this?

"Yeah. Spit it out."

"Young lady, I think you'd better-"

"It's changing!" You don't interrupt me, I interrupt you. "Roast beef and a baked potato! With crispy skin and butter!"

"Keep chewing, kiddo. My daughter's going to be the first person in the world to have a chewing gum meal." *Pfft. Totally.*

"Yeah. I'm just a little concerned about the..."

"Blueberry pie and ice cream!" What did I say about interrupting?

"That part." That guy finally told everyone what he was on. That part...

...oh, THAT part.

"What's happening to her nose?"

There's this little quirk of sight that you can always see your nose, no matter what you do. Unfortunately, for a little while, I *couldn't* actually see what was happening to my nose, and as such my hand intuitively moved to where my nose was.

"It's turning blue." The only way I could know that was, well... oh, wait, now I can see it.

"Your whole nose has gone purple!"

"What do you mean?" What did the writer of this scene mean?

"Violet, you're turning *violet!* What's happening?" I now was in full shock, partly instated by my mother and partly...

"Well, I told you I hadn't got it quite right... It always goes a little funny when it goes to the dessert... if it's the blueberry pie that does it... I'm terribly sorry..." Now even Wonka was weirded out by what's happening. Yeah, take that...

...now *everyone* was backing away from me. I was staring at one of my hands, yeah, and it was turning purple as well, yeah, but behind the hand there was everyone else. And now there was this flowing of liquid... somewhere, that I could hear.

"Mother, what's happening to me?"

Before I could say anything more, though, I was literally thrown off balance with the liquid. It appeared that it wasn't flowing out a faulty leak in Wonka's factory, but in fact floating inside *my own body*. The body itself was now entirely covered in a dark shade of purple, and my legs began getting fatter, thus proving that the liquid was indeed inside me. I looked behind myself to get a full view of the incident, but then turned back.

"She's swelling up!"

Now, everything that I physically did seemed more difficult. My arms seemed to want to fold themselves straight out, and my legs literally felt immobile. I could turn my head, but let's say I'd rather look at the people on the tour with me.

"Like a blueberry."

I could swear that despite being a little child, I was already taller than everyone else. I could still try and get a feel of my girth now, but then the arms would become completely unresponsive. Also, had everyone and everything else around me gone purple, or was it in fact my *vision* that was getting purple?

I felt a strange force lift up my feet above the ground. Yup, in fact there was so much juice inside me that I was "standing" not on my feet, but on something else. I'm going to stop that joke right here.

Now, all that did seem to happen was that I was getting bigger. There was no way I would be doing anything (except grunting and chewing gum) by now, but still the inflation continued and the pressure from inside my skin was getting bigger.

I could still sense things, but I wasn't even completely sure of the senses anymore, what with the pressure. I could, for some time, still hear my ten-year-old girl's heart beating, but even that was buried under the copious amounts of blueberry juice. There was no turning back now; I was literally a giant blueberry.

I could suddenly hear a gasp. Was it me? No, in fact it was my mother. But I could actually be wrong. Don't trust me.

"I've tried it on, like, twenty Oompa-Loompas and each one ended up as a blueberry. It's just weird!"

"But I can't have a blueberry as a daughter. How is she supposed to compete?!"

"You could put her in a county fair."

And of course, to end everything that you supposedly need to know about me, there was a song. Just the perfect icing on the joint Willy Wonka/Betty Crocker cake. The song was playing and the Oompa-Loompas were doing a dance, just like with Augustus, the epitome of fatness, even though I was probably now weighing more than all epitomes of fatness combined.

Now listen close and listen hard
The tale of Violet Beauregarde
This dreadful girl, she sees no wrong
Chewing, chewing, chewing, chewing, chewing all day long

That song, in fact, had involved literally rolling me around. And, well, too bad, since I could do nothing about it but watch. And I couldn't very well watch, since half of my field of view was taken up by my own blueberry body, and I couldn't very well turn to fully encompass the other half. Thus, I was just there, more of an object than a person, watching the show unfold.

She goes on chewing till at last
Her chewing muscles grow so fast
And from her face a giant chin
Sticks out just like a violin
Chewing, chewing all day long
Chewing, chewing all day long
Chewing, chewing all day long

At this point, I don't think the Oompa-Loompas even had a destination. Sure, they had rolled me far enough so that my head was at the bottom several times (more scary than it sounds; and besides, you're not the giant blueberry here). But I was still at Inventing Room. It's as if they were enjoying the show, what with stacking towers of themselves wherever they want.

For years and years she chews away Her jaws get stronger every day And with one great tremendous chew They bite the poor girl's tongue in two And that is why we try so hard To save Miss Violet Beauregarde

Was everything real? Everything inside me just felt like blueberry juice, sloshing to one and other direction, while the song was playing, and even the song now seemed to get away. "Mr. Wonka!" I shouted, just in case, to see if anything would happen.

"I want you to roll Miss Beauregarde up the boat and take her to the Juicing Room at once. Kay?" Here we go, at least something's happening.

"The Juicing Room? What are they going to do over there?" Oh, the Juicing Room.

"They're gonna squeeze her. Like a little pimple. We gotta squeeze all that juice out of her immediately."

Then, the reality seemed to fade away once more. I was apparently rolled to one of those circular doors, but I was just *so large* that I couldn't quite fit.

"Mother, help me! Please!" Hold on, I didn't intend to say that. Was the blueberry juice- SUBMIT TO WONKA

I just couldn't really think anymore. I just dealt with the fact that I was being rolled away to the Juicing Room.

Chapter 11: Juicing

The thing with the Oompa-Loompas is that without Wonka, they're mostly helpless. They can follow directions, e.g. directions to the Juicing Room, but from then on, something ordinary will always take them more time than if Wonka was there. Of course, it might just be blueberry juice messing with me (again) and altering my perception of time, but do I really look like I care? I'm a giant blueberry, for one.

Anyway, thus the boat reached a door labeled "Juicing Room" and once again there was trouble getting me through the circular door without dropping me in the chocolate river's extended underground part... as if I didn't notice.

Then again, it's pretty difficult to notice stuff when you're a giant blueberry, so I'll let this slip past.

So anyway, they kept rolling me through the room which I could barely notice, but then somithing else hit mi: my vision itself was now soaked by blueberry juice and i couldn't see color properly anymore. I could see that the place where I was was definitely brighter than the Inventing Room or the chocolate river, but since it was brighter, I could tell that it was purple better, and it was pretty much confirmed that I could only see one color. Well, that's a handicap if being unable to properly move isn't one.

Were we there? I definitely couldn't tell. I couldn't even tell where we were. All I could judge the scene by was the sounds. The sloshing of the blueberry juice - that would be me, harsh heel steps - my mother, small steps - the Oompa-Loompas (at least they weren't stepping *on* me) and the ambient machinery - Wonka's factory, but when you think about it, all of Wonka's factory - or, well, at least all of this area - has the same feel.

I suddenly felt another circular door pressing on me. Each circular door had the same size, and so I could tell that since the initial shock, I hadn't grown. It was nice to know that I wouldn't actually explode.

Finally, I felt something quite different touch me. It was the grated floor, and therefore I definitely knew that this must be the Juicing Room. Before I could do anything else, though, many metal plates got hold of my blueberry body and began pushing on it at the same time.

I felt like I was choking. Juice was flowing out of my every cavity. Some of it, after being expelled at enormous speeds, got on me again, and I felt quite wet. Being wet ordinarily wouldn't be that bad, since I could just shrug it off (literally), but now I was still immobile, even though the machinery had stopped for now and dropped me a bit.

Then it picked up pace again. There wasn't even anything like a song for this to go to. It was just the ambient sounds.

The juicing machine dropped me again. Did it actually drop me from a bigger height, or was it because I was actually physically smaller? Now, though, the pressure from within me had been released, and I could move my arms around a little bit...

...that is, until it picked me up again.

When it let go of me again, I felt like I was hurt and bouncing. Now, though, I could turn my head around and slowly observe the room. All I caught a glimpse of before I was on again, though, was more of these Oompa-Loompas.

After another squeeze, the bouncing effect had gone away, and I was just dropped without any ceremony. Now I could look around 360 degrees and see my concerned mother, but still couldn't quite stand up due to all the weight on my legs.

Another squeeze. This time, I actually tried to free myself from the evil machine, since it had made me quite uncomfortable, but it was simply too heavy, like a building. When it dropped me, I tried to land on my feet, but the sloshing had got me down once again.

One final squeeze later, I finally felt like I was a human again and could stand up. I glanced at below me, where juice was flowing to other parts of the factory, since that's what Wonka needed. An Augustus-flavored chocolate-coated Gloop, served with Violet Beauregarde blueberry juice.

"Thanks, mother!" I said. THE BLUEBERRY JUICE IS MESSING WITH ME. I knew that the blueberry juice hadn't gone away entirely - my hands still had a blue hue, and my vision was still wrong - and that Wonka wanted to change me for good, and this was his way of doing it.

My mother, though, just gave a mean look and we began walking towards the exit. Though, this walking ended up in quite an adventure: after I almost tripped when stepping on the red (red?) carpet, I got hold of the ground with my hands.

Then my feet.

Then my hands again.

I was doing some saiyan tricks without quite realizing it. Now that I actually knew it, I turned to the side, seeing if I could climb walls this way, and I certainly could.

I got back on my feet, and my mother was finally looking somewhat satisfied with what I discovered.

But there was no more time to waste in Wonka's factory. My mother picked up my winter coat and we walked through the burned puppet show and one of the doors, apparently already opened by someone else.

Chapter 12: Finale

"Look, mother, I'm much more flexible now!"

"Yes, but you're blue."

Once in this "post-blueberry" body, everything about me felt different. As mentioned before, I felt the need to do karate-like jumps all the time, and my mind finally started clearing itself from blueberry juice so I could return to the act of irony once again.

Everyone else who had lost the troupe were there. A good deal of meters in front of me, Augustus had turned dark brown like a reverse Michael Jackson, and was now eating his own fingers. A good deal of meters behind me were two people covered in trash whose stink could probably be smelled from all the way in the past Lithuania. And of course, a good deal of meters behind Veruca was a stretched-out man, who was now taller than his father.

In addition to that, once I exited the gates to finally meet the real world, the reporters still stayed there - how long had they been there anyway? - and took pictures. Oh, look, a reverse Michael Jackson! Oh, look, Neytiri from the movie Avatar!

Oh, look, that one guy who won't stop breaking the rules of roleplay. He stood in awe, eyeballing every move of mine, and finally spoke up:

"Just like in the movie."

"What movie?" Damn, I am so good at this.

"Business Man... how can I speak to you!"

"Business Man? What is he talking about, Violet?"

"Don't ask me." I said and we moved on. That bore found the glass elevator in the sky and started following it, so we were left alone to sit in the truck and go home the slow way, because a) the lifetime supply of chocolate must end up there somehow and b) the slow way allowed us to think about all the mistakes we did.

When I returned to my home in Atlanta, Georgia, I wasn't greeted as a hero. It was okay; no one cares much about a former blueberry girl and no one should care much about a former blueberry girl, other than if she was a bullying object.

But at least I could put that life-shaping chapter of my story behind me, and that was probably for the best.

"There still might be hope."

Insane Guy of DOOM felt as if he was in a rush. Sure, nothing about this scenario was normal, but he did his best to pretend he cares about a former blueberry girl who also happens to be his trollfic comrade. As such, his feet led him to the Buckets' house, where, luckily enough, he met most of the familiar company, including Willy Wonka.

"Not just some something. The greatest something of any something that's ever been. You see, I'm giving this boy my entire factory." Wonka said and the trollfic writer looked around. Yes. The elevator. Precisely.

Being sure no one's looking - after all, everyone was in shock because of the news that Charlie won the golden- no, platinum opportunity - the Floridan thus got into the elevator and waited. Not much had changed from the main plot - Wonka said that Charlie can't take his family, Charlie rejected and Wonka, depressed, returned to the elevator, pressing the button to go back into the factory. "Back In Fucker", was it? No, wait, that's another Spectators of the Host thing.

While Wonka was in lament, thus, Insane Guy of DOOM watched. Surely enough, the four kids now were in trucks, leaving for their homes, and the elevator came back through the highest chimney back into the paradise, but then it kind of stopped. Wonka, still oblivious of the person behind him, walked into the Chocolate Room, and the trollfic writer smiled.

However, jetlag got the best of him once again. While he was conscious enough to find that one button reading "Inventing Room", press it and go to the destination, the next parts of the plan were utterly fantastical. A candy allowing one to go back in time? Seriously?

And thus, on the high-tech floor, Insane Guy of DOOM fell asleep.

Chapter 13: Reversal

Insane Guy of DOOM looked around. He was still in Inventing Room, as expected, but then there was another offsetting detail: a troupe of people came in. The Floridan quickly put two and two together and realized what it meant.

Part One done. Now just to confront Business Man. As Wonka was telling something about Hair Toffee the trollfic writer approached Violet and began his speech.

"Well, Business Man, or should I say, Violet Beauregarde. I suppose it is time we finish this ordeal once and for all." He said and Violet gave him a wide look. "How did you even get into the factory?" she asked him but Wonka was already explaining the next invention. Well, not really explaining; just saying "Watch this." and making everyone watch.

The parade of nothing finally stopped with a chewing gum piece being printed, alright, but then something weird happened. Both Violet and Insane Guy of DOOM took on the piece at the same time, and in response, Violet pushed the person from his upright position. "What the hell? This is what I get after finally getting the opportunity to try that piece of gum?"

"Not just any gum." Wonka continued. "The most amazing, sensational gum in the universe. Know why?"

"BECAUSE THAT'S THE GUM I DON'T WANT ANYONE TO CHEW." Insane Guy of DOOM shouted, not being able to hold it, and added: "Especially you, Violet."

Crap. Everyone was now staring at him. Wonka, in shock, dropped his cards supposed to explain what the gum is. Violet, being the most shocked, then finally broke the silence.

"You know, I expected a nice tour of the factory AND being the first in the world to try some "gum you don't want anyone to chew", but since you're a huge meanie, you know what? I quit. Mother, let's go back to the entrance. This Wonka factory just isn't worth it." She said, snapping and throwing the piece of gum to him. Violet and her mother thus left and now everyone was staring at the trollfic writer.

"Well, you brought trouble upon yourself." Grandpa Joe added, just wanting to get some elderly wisdom in, and Insane Guy of DOOM was like "Oh whatever the hell. I'm just going to chew that gum."

Wonka then objected. "I'd rather you didn't, there are still one or two things that-"

"Newsflash. I already told everyone not to chew that gum. You just said nothing new. I make up the rules here, and I'm going to break them, goddammit." Insane Guy of DOOM thus stood back up and dropped the chewing gum piece in his mouth.

And the feeling was amazing.

While he stood in awe, just "o-mouthing" through the entire process, everyone looked at him. It was a process of awkward silence for about a minute, since the trollfic writer didn't bother describing every detail for once, but then everyone noticed as his nose began turning blue.

Not breaking the awkward silence, the crowd before him just gave surprised faces and he began doing feels around his nose. Then he spoke worrisomely: "So does that mean I'm turning... violet?"

Wonka was the first one with a response. "It always goes a little funny when they get to the dessert. It's the blueberry pie that does it. I'm terribly- You know what? I'm not sorry, and Violet's gone anyway. Let's continue with the tour." and thus his troupe left Insane Guy of DOOM alone with the Oompa-Loompas and another prepared card.

And suddenly, something peculiar started happening.

The trollfic writer felt his clothes were a little bit too tight, as if his body was filling with something. When he looked at his body, he suddenly became much more worried, seeing as every little bit of his skin had become blue. With only the Oompa-Loompas staring, he began rising from his original height, filling more and more with blueberry juice and becoming worse and worse. His clothes also stretched with him, but at one point they couldn't stretch anymore and his belt gave out a loud snap.

Aaaaah! Insane Guy of DOOM suddenly woke up in the Inventing Room. So a good deal of it was just a dream. He thought as he looked around himself, being just as fine as when he left his house and his time.

But unfortunately, I'm still stuck here, so I probably achieved nothing. And on top of that, my writer's block still didn't clear. I still have no idea what Real Beauty Chapter 3 would be, so whatever the hell did I even achieve.

Being stuck in someone else's body for eight years is a long time.

Especially if the body in question happens to be covered by blue skin that once was stretched to tremendous amounts.

...Well, wait a minute. Let me start from the beginning.

Of course, I'm Violet Beauregarde, and anyone who dares say otherwise is a liar. What is Lithuania, even?

The days and months immediately after the tour were, to say the least, terrible. Everyone mocked me due to my blue skin, and when my mother got in a deal with the school principal about this, they suddenly realized I don't have a proper education, so they sent me to some school somewhere where I would be confronted even more.

Not that I remember stuff changing much. All that really changed was the language of the insults and the specific words used, which means life was just as boring for me.

But then, as I continued the boring education of whatever, I also got much, *much* better in sports, leading to my achievements becoming greater and greater, reaching a peak with the 2012 Olympic gold in 100m women's breaststroke swimming, ending up being ahead of that other Lithuanian girl, Rūta Meilutytė- oh wait, that's what Lithuania is. Silly me.

That achievement served to teach me two things that school would never teach me because it is stupid: one, I can achieve anything I want, and two, it was my mother who wanted me to go on a sportswoman's career.

As such, I ended up just leaving this old home in Atlanta, Georgia, taking, besides the credit card with the honorarium on it, two things: the Golden Ticket, neatly wrapped in a glass case, and the Olympic medal. And as such, I traversed the world, with no particular purpose other than getting away from the routine.

Which of course brings me to this particular time and place. September 2, 2013, at the Akropolis in Kaunas, Lithuania. I can't say what precisely struck my fancy about that place, but- oh, that's what Lithuania is. Thank me for telling me, without my help I would have never figured that one out.

I thus walked through the shop, encased in a purple winter coat, gloves and makeup on my face to turn the little purple that had been left to an acceptable pale white. As if I had been hiding from myself, even though now I wanted to discover who I once was.

And as I walked in the supermarket in the building, I noticed one major thing:

They were selling Wonka bars.

I hadn't had a Wonka bar in years, resaonably enough since there was this huge grudge my family held against Wonka, and also because I needed to stay fit to do the best in sports. But since my life is already going downhill, I decided that I might as well have one.

But of course, I noticed a strange detail. Over the years, the message "Win a Tour to Wonka's Chocolate Factory" managed to downgrade to *Laimėk šokolado fabriką*, or "Win a Chocolate Factory". I couldn't help but feel disgust at this thing, as well as knowing the language of peasants. Thinking "whatever the hell", I took the chocolate bar to the counter and gave the credit card.

But then I couldn't resist asking the cashier: "What even brought Wonka bars here?"

"You."

"Oh, me?" I responded, obviously insulted. Also, I was completely altered by a personality mashup that lasted eight years, but I'm now too dumb to think of that.

"Yes. When you beat Meilutytė everyone wanted to hear of your story and then win their own Golden Ticket, so we made this new packaging."

"At this point, my level of caring has suddenly dropped to zero. Goodbye." I ended the conversation quickly. Of course everyone would remember how I stole a gold medal from this... this nation, pretty much unwittingly.

Taking the Wonka bar, I took a bite of it, disgruntled with everything that led up to this point. *Chocolate would fix it. Chocolate would fix all the memories. Chocolate would...*

I pulled the Golden Ticket out, just to remember once more. Or not really remember. It's like...

And my train of thought simply had to be interrupted by a fanfare and an announcement across the mall. Thanks a lot, owners of the mall.

Jau metus besitęsianti antroji Vonkos Auksinių bilietų karštligė pagaliau atsipirko, kadangi šeštasis Auksinis bilietas buvo rastas būtent čia, Kauno "Akropolyje". Kol kas laimingoji dar nėra atpažinta, bet ji dabar stovi pirmame aukšte, ką tik išėjusi iš trijų iksų "Maksimos", ir dėvi purpurinį paltą. Tarp kitko, trumpai primenu pirmuosius penkis Auksinių bilietų laimėtojus: vokietis, apie jį duomenų ateityje nerasta, Augustas Glupas, britė riešutų gliaudytoja Veruka Solt, amerikietė olimpinė čempionė Violeta Borigard, amerikietis hakeris Maikas Tivi ir kanadietis, dabartinis šokolado fabriko bendrasavininkas Čarlis Baketas.

Everyone in the mall had stopped in their tracks, and me most importantly. The guys seriously just believed that after eight years of dormancy, the Golden Ticket search would suddenly start again. Can't wait to have another rich brat suddenly buy a million Wonka bars and find nothing. Truly a WTF occasion for us all, and me most importantly. That is not a sixth Golden Ticket you're looking at. That is just my way of keeping memories.

Once I was sure my Golden Ticket was back in the glass case, I started walking towards no direction in particular, but of course, in this "dire situation", *everyone* would recognize me. As I began running, a stream of people formed behind me. Seriously?

And to make matters worse, some nerdy kid, obviously a local, confronted me. "Can anyone explain me what is going on in here?" he asked and I was glad to provide the best answer I could.

"Well, the fuck do you think I am? I'm not some ordinary local, no, I'm the Olympic champion Violet Beauregarde and-"

"No, I am Violet Beauregarde."

Everyone stopped in their tracks and stared in shock at the kid who is so totally not me. He's a weakling, for one. And thus, my best response was:

"The bloody fuck? You're not even a girl!" I shrugged, toppled the fake Violet and carried on. The people pyramid started reducing itself but the fake Violet got back on his (her, I suppose?) feet and followed me in the first lines, just like me eight years ago during Mr. Wonka's tour. Since now everyone knew I'm Violet (and that idiot isn't), the sixth golden ticket story suddenly stopped, but the nerd didn't. Thus, I looked him at the eyes and tried to push him away, but then suddenly got thinking. Not too long, I came to a realization.

He really is me.

I knew that the place and time were familiar.

I fell over into the guy's arms and fainted.

Author's idiotisms: Well, I suppose I need a final note.

Wait, who says I do? I don't! It's my story, I can do whatever I want! Good. No note for the end. Just... goodbye, I guess. Possibly forever.

Post-SCrash Session 4: Parody of a Parade (Teaser)

POST-SCRASH SESSION 4: PARODY OF A PARADE

Prologue/Teaser: Everything was Seemed like Heavens

The summer break of 1980 AG could quite easily have been called the busiest time in the history of Portal High School. Even though it was literally a summer break and none of the students were in, the new graduates and other involved peoples all had their own plans.

First of all, Marrissa Roberts finally had her own time in peace. After the spectacular ending of Spectators of the Host, in which everyone knew that she used to be Violet, she decided that she is not going to do any sort of biggies and instead got a house with Wheatley in the city of Portal High School. Since Marrissa was essentially a retired superhero and her child was all grown up, she now could pursue actual hobbies, of which she had none but there was always room for improvement.

Meanwhile, Wheatley was once again separated from his friends from the time when he used to be Harry Potter. While he was typically tending to Marrissa and helping her pursue any sort of hobby he wants, Marrissa sometimes had to give up and give Wheatley a time machine that she had to borrow from Principal Business Man so he could visit those friends. Eventually, they fell in love with the romance of the place and all told their parents that they want to attend this school, despite being wizards and supposed to be in Hogwarts.

Principal Business Man himself had big plans for Portal High School. Even though Mr. Sanpe wouldn't stop meaning at him and reducing his IQ Principal Business Man knew just precisely how to improve education in such a way that Mr. Sanpe would be driven out, which mainly involved taking the children to Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry and making Mr. Sanpe embarrassed since his affair with Violet had gone boom.

And for Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry and its second CEO, Skepness Man Beauregarde, the things were also as fine as ever. While running his chewing gum factory, Skepness Man still had time to write stories like English Grammar for Homo Desapientis and his second biography The Blueberry's Child. In addition, he got Marrissa and Willy Wanker to collaborate on another retelling of events Our Joint Story. Meanwhile, the fake Violet kept insisting that she is the real Violet and tried to act all motherly towards Skepness Man, only to be brought down by the North Koreans, who insisted that the fake Violet has absolutely no motherly figure in her. Because of this, the business in Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry had begun to halt, but Skepness Man always found time to bring it back.

And whenever he couldn't bring it back, his loving wife Chell Junor got his back. She was now pregnant with a child that was probably going to be a quarter robot and therefore was supposed to not do much but the truth was that she was now working as a superhero full time and saving the day, which pretty much means that she got around to using her speshul powers against everyone such as Beauregarde Chewing Gum Industry inventing new chewing gum flavors that hopefully do not make you into a giant blueberry and have you be squeezed and keep you blue for years after. After all, even Violet was sick of giant blueberries.

Meanwhile, for The Chocolate Factory things weren't going so well. Now that everyone believed Charlie Bucket and Willy Wanker were dead they were locked inside the factory and unable to produce anything because the truth would come out. And in addition to that, Morality Snow now had gotten up to the mayorship of The Capitol and later her descendant Curiosity Snow would have taken over the entire world, but now Morality was insistent on taking the chocolate factory down since it was a huge pimple on The Capitol's face, and Charlie Bucket and Willy Wanker were further hiding in the deep recesses of the factory.

Lately Pirate and Ben Stiller were also living as a happy couple. They weren't going to have kids just yet but that is okay since they're rad and cool as hell and no one really cares if they do something uncool since that doesn't make THEM uncool amirite? Therefore, they were carefully planning life though with Lately missing her friends like Aranna Sorket and Cranky Vasquez.

And yet for Aranna Sorket and Cranky Vasquez, fortune had the jackpot for them. Together with Flashlight Girl they were the triad of chronomads that explored universes together, with Aranna calling the shots on who goes where, Cranky being the big historian who expanded Enchiridion Marrissa into an even greater book and Flashlight Girl being the explorer who would shed light on every mystery ever, quite literally.

Such as the mystery that Janet Roberts, Jack London, Roxa Lavigne and Dick Stiller felt okay in being left out and living in the future in The Capitol, now a complete shithole. Aranna had accidentally gotten in a dialogue about them with Chell Junor and therefore the four visited the other four and Chell Junor decided that she was going to fix their lives, and the idea of fixing lives apparently involves bringing them to Portal High School.

Therefore after a hard day in the ruins of society made by Marrissa Janet and co. got to sleep and woke up as usual, having their routines and shit. But when Janet exited the house she was immediately greeted with a vaguely familiar view but certainly not that of the Future Capitol. After her, Jack, Roxa and Dick followed and they all stepped out to see what miracle fate had for them.

And seeing this miracle of fate, twisted like that double snake from somewhere, they had only one reaction. The reaction was nowhere near immediate, but it sure had to follow, just as everything preceding it in some dozen fanfics before this one, starting with the first words Marrissa, GLaDOS, Atlas and P-Body said and continuing throughout everywhere, ending with these four people, standing outside, and Janet finally saying:

"Holy shit."

TO BE CONTINUED?

Seriously Written Note: No. Make me.

Exclusive No. 1: Portal High School Teacher Roster

Mandatory subjects:

- * Religion / Ethics (1)
- ** Mr. Orepros (during 1980) (i)
- ** Progeny ex Machina (during 1998)
- * English
- ** Mr. Lewis (during 1980) (ii)
- ** Mr. Ness (during 1998) (iii)
- * Literature (2)
- ** Mr. Hussie (during 1980)
- ** Mr. Vasquez (during 1998) (iv)
- * Math(s) (3)
- ** Mr. Sanpe (1978-1984, 1998)
- ** Ms. Hart (1984-1998) (v)
- ** Logic Editor (1998-2011)
- * Informational Technologies
- ** Mr. Newell (during 1980-1987) (vi)
- ** Mr. Persson (during 1998)
- * Physics
- ** Mr. Reich (during 1980-1987) (vii)
- ** Business Man (1998)
- ** Loveable Freak (1998-2011)
- * Chemistry
- ** Mr. TNT (during 1980) (viii)
- ** Mr. Potato (during 1998) (ix)
- * Biology
- ** Mr. Asap (during 1980) (x)
- ** Mr. Elliot (during 1998)
- * History
- ** Ms. Gowlland (during 1980) (xi)
- ** Mr. Pursell (during 1998)
- * Geography
- ** Mr. Teavee (during 1945)
- ** Mr. Stevens (during 1980-1987) (xii)
- ** Mr. Reich (during 1987-1998)
- * Music
- ** Ms. Hart (1980-1984)
- ** Mr. Imbrog (during 1998) (xiii)
- ** Mr. Bowman (during 2008-2011)
- * Visual Arts
- ** Ms. Douglass (during 1980) (xiv)
- ** Ms. Cragg (during 1998) (xv)
- * Ordinary Technologies (4)
- ** Ms. Bitters / Ms. Sweaters (during 1980-2011, possibly as far back as AG 1)
- * Physical Education
- ** Mr. Miner (during 1980) (xvi)
- ** Mr. Newell (1987-2011)

Optional subjects:

* Economics

- ** Mr. Grey (during 1980-1987) (xvii)
- ** Mr. Stevens (during 1987-1998)
- * Psychology / Sociology (5)
- ** Mr. Munroe (during 1980) (xviii)
- ** Mr. Grey (during 1987-1998)

General notes:

Each subject (with the exception of Math(s)) is given 2 weekly lessons. Thus, all the subjects add up to 30 weekly lessons, which then can be split nicely to 6 daily lessons. The optional subjects (depending on who chooses them) are always the 7th lesson. Lessons begin at 8 AM.

Math and speculation:

Since Ms. Hart mentions that there are around thirty students in each class, given that all fourteen teachers are occupied for all 30 weekly lessons, the number of Portal High School students is 14 * 30 = 420. Given all the staff and merchants, and remembering that the city of Portal High School is a "self-sufficient boarding school", that means that the number of city of Portal High School residents must be around 500 , same as my own little home town.

The number of grades in Portal High School is never mentioned (only two grades, junior and senior, are mentioned), so let's just assume there are 4 grades, each taking up 3 or 4 classes and 105 students. That would mean that between AG 1980 and 1998, \sim 105 * 19 = 1995 people graduated Portal High School. (For all of history, the number is \sim 105 * 2000 = 210,000)

Possible conclusion: we will never run out of shitty cameos to add to MarissaTheWriter stories.

Notes specific to subjects:

- (1) Despite the apparent choice, actually one subject taught by one teacher.
- (2) To compensate for a complete lack of foreign languages, English and Literature are now two subjects.
- (3) 4 weekly lessons rather than 2, so all mandatory subjects add up to 30 weekly lessons.
- (4) Handicrafts.
- (5) Again, one subject with two names.

Notes specific to teachers:

- (i) Orepros, a Youtuber.
- (ii) Benny Lewis, Fluent in 3 Months.
- (iii) Idahosa Ness, The Mimic Method.
- (iv) Same as Jhonen Eggert-Vasquez, Principal Business Man's brother.
- (v) Vi Hart, a Youtuber.
- (vi) Different from both Gabe and Cave Jonsons.
- (vii) ExplodingTNT, a Youtuber.
- (viii) Henry Reich, MinutePhysics.
- (ix) PwnagePotato, ItsJerryAndHarry.
- (x) AsapSCIENCE, a Youtube channel.
- (xi) Rose Gowlland, Apocalypse: The Second World War. (a)
- (xii) Michael Stevens, Vsauce.
- (xiii) imbrog1, another Youtuber.
- (xiv) Alexandra "Lexxy" Douglass, Homestuck fanartist.
- (xv) Shelby Cragg, another Homestuck fanartist. Different from Cantaloupe.
- (xvi) TheMiningMovies, another Youtube channel.
- (xvii) CGP Grey, yet another Youtuber.
- (xviii) Randall Munroe, xkcd.

Notes specific to notes:

(a) Of course, in the Marrissaverse the Second World War isn't the Second World War, but rather "The Great War of the Nation".

Exclusive No. 2: Dick Stiller and Roxa Lavigne's Time Travellegiance

DICK STILLER AND ROXA LAVIGNE'S TIME TRAVELLEGIANCE

aka Some Obscene Long Alien with Candy Corn Horns and Gray Skin Movie Title I'm Too Lazy to Think Of

Cantaloupe and California the cherub trollz were in the room in which they are always and forever. They had just played another chess match and quite unsurprisingly Cantaloupe had won. Cantaloupe was bored of winning and California was tired of losing so instead they decided to observe the waterworld which they were on. Surely enough Janet Roberts and Jack London and Candacension Pixies were there but then Cantaloupe and California detected another unfamiliar speck on their blue planet. They zoomed in and found an unfamiliar time car and in it there were two unfamiliar people. Cantaloupe hacked the car and found out that the chumhandles of the two unfamiliar people were tinmanTestmaker and tipsyGnostalgic. They decided that TT was more interesting since both of them had read Enchiridion Marrissa and could relate TT to Portal Labs' tests. Thus the messaging began.

-- uranianUmbrae [UU] began trolling tinmanTestmaker [TT] --

UU: howdy chap!

TT: 'Sup.

TT: The delirious time car is on autopilot so you can talk.

UU: oh, jUst happened to find yoU.

TT: I'll give you a record, you're pretty fast.

TT: We with Roxa have been here for like a minute.

UU: and who woUld be roxa?

TT: Shit, forgot to introduce myself.

TT: I'm Dick Stiller and Roxa Lavigne, the one you were interested in, is my time travel moirail.

UU: oh! tell me more!

DICK STILLERS POV

Well the story begins this morning at my family's. My family consists of my parents Lately Pirate and Ben Stiller, my brothers Logic Editor and Dove Stiller and myself, Dick Stiller. Our family is hella rad but also problematious. The main problem is that Ben and Lately married because both are gay Ben is gay for Owen Wilson and Lately is gay/lesbian for Gaslenna Membrain (AN SEE I'M NOT A HOMOPHOBE SO HOMOPHOBES FUCK OFF) so they married with the sole intention of "we can support gay rights and have kids like normal heterosexuals" (though, Lately would say that with 4s, 1s, 3s and a few Zs). Quite literally today a new day rose for our family and they didn't stop being rad (that could never happen) but Lately just so happened to lose her sunglasses. Without her sunglasses she isn't cool anymore so she made a huge deal of it and kicked us all out while she was searching for her sunglasses.

Of course, the only real problem was for Ben. We three had Portal High School for company. Since Logic is much older he's a Physics teacher and I and Dove are students. Roxa Lavigne, along with her sister Ross Lavigne and brother Skeptical Kitty Lavigne (aka Skep Katty) are all students so we five are this big huge happy gang (except not really). So, we five came to Portal High School. The principal of Portal High School, Interdimensional Portaller, looked over our gang and gave mean glares since Ross Lavigne in particular got in trouble not too long ago. Something about being shot and having an alien for a girlfriend. Ross Lavigne of course understood it and started staring back at the principal with crying eyes and as we four continued to the lesson Roxa got really sad too. (Skep doesn't really care because he's a falmer troll and thinks we're all shit)

I looked at Roxa and in a brief moment I felt sad too. I decided to have a six lesson day and see if it would get better. Of course I'm the rad shit and I got better but Roxa didn't. As I saw her walking out of Portal High School, still sad, I thought for a really long time what could make Roxa happier and decided a time with the raddest family ever would solve the day. Thus we walked to the house but as it turns out Lately had gone on a raid and locked the house. Course, Dove, Ben and Logic didn't really care because they had their own lives but I'm a family guy (LOL) and in addition Roxa was beside me still crying. Thus we looked around and I saw something that will trully change our lives. It was... the delirious time car!

We both got in the delirious time car and set off. Knowing Enchiridion Marrissa I knew the best time (also the destined time but whatever) for me and Roxa to arrive at so we set off. Just then Lately had finally found her sunglasses and shouted cursewords at us for stealing her car but we were far far away. Thus we switched time and here we are. Also, Roxa's still crying so it's good you contacted me and not her.

THIRD PERSON POV

UU: maybe roxa jUst needs constant city comfort.

UU: let me see.

UU: yoU could drive her to a carapacian village nearby.

TT: Found it.

UU: now land.

TT: Kay.

TT: She got out...

TT: And she thinks the carapacians are adorable.

UU: well done!

TT: I won't be living with her, though.

TT: I'd prefer to live alone with my own robots, since my family, while it is rad, is also sick.

UU: yoUr choice.

UU: jUst remind me to give janet and jack yoUr chUmhandles!

TT: Sure thing.

TT: Also one thing: Enchiridion Marrissa also says I'm destined to write an epic series about Jared Halley.

UU: i think she's bloody wonderfUl!

TT: Did you just British?

UU: what's britishing?

UU: i'll have to investigate.

TT: So, I'm going to write that now.

TT: See you later...

TT: What would you be again?

UU: oh, it's a dark secret and i can't reveal it.

UU: it's okay if yoU call me UU, thoUgh.

TT: Aight.

TT: See you later, UU.

UU: see yoU!

- -- uranianUmbrae [UU] ceased trolling tinmanTestmaker [TT] --
- -- undyingUmbridge [uu] began trolling tinmanTestmaker [TT] --

uu: HELLO DICK STILLER.

TT: Oh hell no.

TT: I hate you already.

uu: ALREADY.

TT: But I hate you in a way which reminds me I'm truly home.

TT: At least until the Red Miles.

And thus a wonderful time in the last moments of Earth began.

THE END

Exclusive No. 3: An "Interview" between the Two Authors

ASBusinessMagnet: Obviously as much as I would like to claim this is going to be a real interview, I can't. We're both co-authors of the e-book, so we both are going to have questions for each other regarding stories that we didn't write.

Though, you're the one who originally came up with the Marrissaverse, so you get the first few questions. Here's one to begin with: How were you inspired to write trollfics in general?

Insane Guy of DOOM: It all started when I saw a World of Warcraft machinima video of Peter Chimaera's epic "Castlevania: Wisps of Dracula". http://www.warcraftmovies.com/movieview.php?id=113943
It was my first exposure to trollfics, and I was immediately enamored. As I learned more about the world of so bad its good fanfiction, I began writing a spoof version called Sue Mary, as well as some other trollfics that have been lost to time. I began having so much fun with Sue Mary I decided to make a character account for her to post trollfics. They were all clearly marked as such at first, always having the genre label "humor/parody", but many people still didn't figure it out, and thought they were genuine, so I started putting their genres as what "Sue Mary" intended the stories to be. The rest is history.

ASBM: Alright, so it began with Sue Mary. I'm going to skip ahead a bit; when and how did the idea for ITS MY LIFE! in particular come to you?

IGoD: It started in a high school writing class. I got an idea, what if I wrote a story that was terrible, but also able to appear genuine.

ASBM: Why did you need a new trolling persona for ITS MY LIFE!? Surely you could have written it as Sue Mary?

IGoD: Sue Mary was an obvious parody, so that would undermine the "see if I can make Marrissa a believable real horrible writer" aspect. Of course by *Teen Fortress 2* it had drifted over into "write the silliest, most over the top thing possible". In fact it kind of did near the end of *ITS MY LIFE!*

ASBM: Also, speaking of early development of *ITS MY LIFE!*: I believe you let slip sometime that originally Chell was to be the main character, rather than Marrissa. Could you elaborate?

IGoD: I had actually written a first draft of chapter one (it no longer exists, I just erased it and used the same file for the real chapter) which was pretty much identical except it was just Chell and Marrissa didn't exist. She was still pregnant with Wheetly's robot-ball-human baby, GLaDOS was still a goth emo, just instead of a Mary Sue it was more of a take off on all the Chelley fics. That probably would have been topical and related to the portal fandom, but I felt it just was missing something, and an over the top Mary Sue was the answer.

ASBM: Right. Reminds me how *Portal 2* had literally just been announced and I already took up writing a fanfic, featuring Chell as the main character, and then this Chell somehow managed to become Ms. Johnson-Rattmann "interdimensionalPortaller", who, for all intents and purposes, is a different character from Chell (a fact I emphasized in-story by introducing another character empatheticAmazon, but that will probably have to wait for *Portal: The 4th Millennium* Complete Anthology *laughs*).

Anyway, here's one that many of us would like to know. Was "Katty Smithereens" at least partially based on a real person/fictional character or was she completely made up to make Marrissa seem more real?

IGoD: Katty Smithereens was just a random name I thought up, inspired by Tara's frequent shoutouts to Willow in *My Immortal*.

ASBM: Er, I think she's Raven. Willow is just her self-insert.

IGoD: Ah, it's been awhile since I've read *MI*, but yeah, her. I guess you could say Katty Smithereens is the self-insert of a fictional friend of Marrissa's, since I doubt Smithereens is a common surname.

ASBM: Also, I remembered - If I remember correctly, Tara and Raven were the supposed co-authors of My Immortal. What was the reasoning behind Marrissa endeavoring in the realm of trollfic alone?

IGoD: I hadn't really thought about it, actually. I just made up an author persona and went from there. The idea of a real-life friend shoutout ala' My Immortal didn't occur to me until writing Teen Fortress 2.

ASBM: Anyway, onto the general writing style. When writing *ITS MY LIFE!*, "Marrissa" was largely influenced by her reviewers (e.g. that one time when a reviewer said something along the lines of "Don't send her to Valve games, SEND HER TO HELL, that's where she belongs" and "Marrissa" took it as a plot idea, thus introducing Andord Hell). I assume that it's best to presume you made a lot of stuff up as you went along?

IGoD: Yes and no. Some things were plotted out in advance, like the bizarre time travel arc complete with Wheatley breaking all the known rules of paradoxes, other things like Android Hell and Assirram were not. *The Marrissa Games* was the most planned in advance, I knew Snow would be GLaDOS from the start, for example.

ASBM: Interesting. On the outside, it always appears as if Marrissa were like, "Oh no! Critics United took down my awesome stories! Better write an awesome story for my reel fans to make up for it!"

IGoD: That was the impetus for *The Marrissa Games*, I just planned the story out once I decided to write that, in fact Marrissa even foreshadows the ending in the "Cariture Bios" by saying that Snow has a "BIG seekrit".

ASBM: Er, "once I decided to write that"? It seems like you told me something about the development of The Marrissa Games that I didn't know beforehand. When along the time did that come?

IGoD: Perhaps I should explain in more detail. I had kind of thought about writing another Marrissa story ever since *Teen Fortress 2* but never had any ideas beyond "something involving Wheatley finding out he's Harry Potter". Then, I was thinking about a potential Sue Mary short story. I had thought "what if Prim had been chosen and Katniss couldn't replace her", I immediately decided she would turn out to be a Ramboesque guerilla warrior who wins the Hunger Games while doing all sorts of crazy stunts (like the tracker jacker tampon scene).

Then I found out ITS MY LIFE! had been taken down, and the Sue Mary account was banned permanently. I was not happy, and I knew "MarrissaTheWriter" wouldn't sit idle against such a terrible blow from the falmer trolls. So I took my Hunger Games story idea and re-tooled it as a sequel to ITS MY LIFE! I planned out the story (Marrissa has to leave Portal Labs because she's out of taters, GLaDOS has taken over the world as Piesdent Snow, she teams up with Prim and Peeta, etc.) and started writing. The original probably would have resembled chapter one of The Marrissa Games and the chapters set in the arena, with Prim doing all of Marrissa's gorn filled and crazy stunts, and be shorter than those chapters. So I think it's an improvement.

ASBM: Mhm. So between Prim and Chell, Marrissa literally ended up stealing the spotlight by participating in scenes where she shouldn't have.

Here's one from a bit earlier. When and how did you find out your stories had MSTs and how did it affect you?

IGoD: I don't really remember. I know the first one I found out about was The Half World, and Skepkitty had already done several chapters by that point. I think it might have been in one of the reviews, but with ITS MY LIFE! deleted I can't check to be sure.

ASBM: Yeah, at this point I think I will tell my story. My story is that I had accidentally entered an ITS MY LIFE! quote into Google, and Skepkitty's blog turned up. It was really eye-opening, I say. ITS MY LIFE! introduced me to trollfics and Skepkitty introduced me to MSTs, both of which I would end up writing later.

No, wait, that's not where my story begins.

My story actually begins with me returning to the Portal fandom after Portal 2. I was casually picking out what fanfics out of the wellspring of newly formed Portal fanfics I could read (at the point I only ever had three stories written, and didn't plan on becoming a fanfic man) when I came across ITS MY LIFE!. At first it came as a bit of a shock to me, but then I ended up discovering two different genre and several fandoms.

I didn't immediately write trollfics, though. I had a nice follow-up to my stories to tell, which ended up being Portal: The 4th Millennium in its current form, but then seeing as I could no longer write Portal: The 4th Millennium the trollfics were sort of a helping hand, allowing me not to abandon fanfics in their entirety.

IGoD: One of the things I was always surprised about from your side of the MarrissaVerse, was the inclusion and ultimately large role of Violet Beauregarde. I had made that reference to *Charlie and the Chocolate Factory* as just another of Marrissa's "LOL ITS A MOVIE GEDDIT?!" jokes and had never considered the characters being involved in the story. What gave you the idea to give Violet this role?

ASBM: Before I answer in detail, I'm just going to say that *Charlie and the Chocolate Factory* was a big part of my childhood.

At this point, I would like to bring up the main difference between our writing styles. You write (or at least it seems like you write) based on the whim of reviews, while my stories actually haven't gotten reviews and as such I have to find different ways of inspiration. At first, with *Portal: The 4th Millennium: The Trollfic Edition* I introduced Principal Business Man in further detail (just to get comfortable with writing trollfics in general), borrowing many ideas from, well, the *Portal: The 4th Millennium* franchise. Just to recap, in it Aperture Science Business Magnet was the leader of Aperture Science in the 31st century, but I never really got to writing a story about that and instead reused all of my early ideas in the trollfic.

Then came my huge fascination with *Homestuck*, which led to these other stories. *OMG IMMA IN LOFE WIDDEN ALEEYEN!* literally genuinely represents the time when Rose/Kanaya was my OTP, and the *Post-SCrash Session* series represents the time I was fascinated with the alpha kids.

Which of course brings us to *Spectators of the Host* and Violet. Believe it or not, most of *Spectators of the Host* was an actual spur-of-the-moment thing. Originally, the way I envisioned it, *Spectators of the Host* was literally to be Janet and co. sitting on their asses somewhere in the Capitol and reacting to Marrissa doing the big stuff in The Marrissa Games, but it didn't quite work that way as I suddenly introduced Skepness Man as a chronomad and Portal High School ca. 1980 AG.

At any rate, back to Violet. As I said before, *CatCF* was a big part of my childhood, and by that I literally mean "when the 2005 movie came out", but as time went on that was replaced with *Portal*, then *Homestuck*, then *ITS MY LIFE!*, then *Invader Zim*, then *Homestuck* (which in the meantime ended up producing all this cool content) again, until one time when I was reading through a *Homestuck* askblog and saw a cosplay picture of Rose, I almost unconsciously thought "That's not Rose Lalonde, that's Violet Beauregarde!"

That ended up being the big push and an incentive to rediscover much of my pre-English childhood, and as such I ended up introducing all sorts of stuff related to Violet. What started as an innocent image manip (http://xn--portal-4-asis-tkstantmetis-zgf.lt/homestuck_lt/00215a.gif) ended up becoming Violet's involvement in Spectators of the Host, which later ended up being this really big thing.

IGoD: I never would have guessed. I just tend to write trollfics about whatever movie or game or book I've read/played/seen recently, whatever's on my mind. So, on another question. When reading the *Enchridion Marrissa*. I was really impressed with how you managed to work *Born Again Christian* into the continuity (I love years being measured Anno Glorri especially). Do you want to, or think you can, work any other stories into the universe? Like Real Beauty, or an unrelated fanfiction?

ASBM: Obviously not, since the Once-ler's father was born in 19001 and Anno Glorii years only go up to 2624.

IGoD: He could have been born in pre BAC.

ASBM: That way, since I imagined the world of Born Again Christian to be "our world, except with a single huge Mary Sue", 19001 Before Deschanel would have been before the beginning of civilization. (Also, that's not at all the way calendars work. You don't just count TOWARDS an arbitrary date, as opposed to counting FROM an arbitrary date.)

At any rate, working fanfics into my continuity was once a big part of *Portal: The 4th Millennium*. Almost everything I knew at the time ended up being included in that one way or another, and I had gotten really good at including fanfics and making it seem like they are a part of one continuity. Of course, not everything fits in, but I think that I managed to get in much stuff by unexpected plot twists, like "the Incipisphere is actually a single universe, rather than each Sburb session getting its own universe".

But, I guess, nothing is permanent, and over time I ended up writing in my own plot ideas into the Marrissaverse, rather than stealing from others.

IGoD: Speaking of your own plot ideas, you've added quite a few characters like (the fleshed-out) Skepness Man, Janet Roberts, Violet, Candecision Pixies, etc. Which of them are your favorite? Your "face" of the Marrissaverse?

ASBM: *Candacension

IGoD: Thank you.

ASBM: At this point, thinking of everyone I added into the Marrissaverse is a daunting task. Almost every chapter of Spectators of the Host introduced a new cameo, and some chapters ended up outright introducing two cameos (e.g. SkyDoesMinecraft and Flashlight Girl ended up being introduced on the same day).

Though, if I had to make a list, probably Skepness Man would be on top, since he basically represents what I never got to be. Next would be Violet (that is, the Marrissa-Violet, not "the fake Violet"), with how she somehow managed to build a successful parody of Wonka/Wanker's factory when only having several vague memories to work with, one of which was turning into a giant blueberry and having to be squeezed and remaining blue for years after.

After that probably goes Roxa Lavigne, and I think it's a sad fate for her always being pushed to the side by Janet besides the latter doing nothing but being the narrator and a distant descendant of Marrissa, because I really wanted to work in more about the Lavigne family.

And the fourth and probably last memorable character I'm going to talk about is Flashlight Girl. Once again, like for Roxa, events didn't really conspire for her, what with her being introduced so late into Spectators of the Host. Were she introduced earlier, I think she would have easily become as major a character as Violet ended up being, and to fix that I began writing a seriously written story *Bright yet Dark* (https://www.fanfiction.net/s/9982857/1/).

IGoD: Speaking of that, what's next for the Marrissaverse. Will this book be a sort of capstone, or can we expect more adventures from your side?

ASBM: If I really wanted, I could return to the Marrissaverse, probably beginning with that story *Post-SCrash Session 4: Parody of a Parade* which I mentioned but everyone knew so much how I was not going to write it, which would focus on Aranna, Cranky and Flashlight Girl being the newly formed triad of chronomads. (Of course, I could just dig through the fanfics and find another points worth expanding on and doing my way, like the early days of Critics United or the other families featuring *Homestuck* characters, one of which is actually included in one of the exclusives, as sort of a tale I never got to tell).

But for now, I would really like to return back to seriously written fanfics.

IGoD: Should I get time to write fanfic, I've been thinking of going back to serious as well. After reading this story I found on TV Tropes, https://www.fanfiction.net/s/6583335/1/Dear-Wired-Magazine, I've had a desire to write *Tron: Legacy* fanfiction. Which is odd as came out of that movie without any strong reactions.

ASBM: And that of course is one of the many fandoms that I don't follow, which will probably mean we will have to part ways for good.

IGoD: I do have quite a few trollfic ideas floating around though, none Marrissa related though. I might resurrect Sue Mary for those as they're quicker to write.

ASBM: Oh, yes, one thing I never got around to asking: Sue Mary is always writing oneshots and Marrissa is always writing longer stories. Do you think this is the major dividing point between the two?

IGoD: I'd say Sue Mary is my Peter Chimaera whereas MarrissaTheWriter is my Tara Gilespie/D'arkYagam'i.

ASBM: Alright.

IGoD: Oh, a parting recommendation! Have you ever read *John Dies at the End* and it's sequel *This Book is Full of Spiders, Seriously Dude Don't Read It*? If not you should, it's got a lot of the same humor as the Marrissa gorn parts. Which is odd because the book is older than my trollfics but I didn't read it until after writing all of them but *The Marrissa Games* and *Real Beauty*.

ASBM: Okay, I'll have to look into that. At any rate, bye!

IGoD: So long, Bissness Man! And so long trollfic aficionados everywhere!

"Standing before the newly conjured planet, the heroes - however much there were of them - were glad that this act of their story was finally behind them. The endless cycle finally had come to an end, they all thought almost simultaneously.

But then, as the newfound planet's sun set behind them, the initial ecstasy was replaced with resignation. Surely enough, the heroes had broken away from various prisons - some literal, some more metaphorical, ending with Sburb itself - but they had something much more impending to think about.

They came to realize that the greatest prison of all... is life itself.

And at this point, they were very unlikely to gather the final powers and try and escape this particular form of incarceration.

They would eventually get on with their lives. They would forget each other in the mist of time, and be forgotten themselves, their memory erased like a melting vinyl disc, or, say, a shattering universe.

But, maybe just this once, they were reassured that they were definitely able to wreak havoc upon paradox space itself."

- Andrew Hussie, Homestuck Act 7

You are certain that Andrew Hussie said that. One hundred percent positive.

THE END